



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



Soc 1372.1







1

2

3






W. Mitchell B 1841

HISTORY
OF THE
MIDDLE AND WORKING CLASSES;
WITH A
POPULAR EXPOSITION
OF THE
ECONOMICAL AND POLITICAL PRINCIPLES
WHICH HAVE INFLUENCED THE
PAST AND PRESENT CONDITION
OF THE
INDUSTRIOUS ORDERS.

ALSO AN
APPENDIX
OF PRICES, RATES OF WAGES, POPULATION, POOR-RATES, MORTALITY,
MARRIAGES, CRIMES, SCHOOLS, EDUCATION, OCCUPATIONS, AND
OTHER STATISTICAL INFORMATION, ILLUSTRATIVE OF THE
FORMER AND PRESENT STATE OF SOCIETY AND OF THE
AGRICULTURAL, COMMERCIAL, AND MANUFACTURING
CLASSES.

W. Mitchell B 1841

**"Were the benefits of civilization to be partial, not universal, it would
be only a bitter mockery and cruel injustice."—Duchâtel.**

LONDON:
PUBLISHED BY EFFINGHAM WILSON,
ROYAL EXCHANGE.

MDCCCXXXIII.

Soc 1372.1

1869, Mar. 12.
Gift of
Hon. Robert C. Winthrop
of Boston.
(Feb. 6. 1828.)

WRITING, BEAUFORT HOUSE, STRAND.

3115
48



INTRODUCTION.

*To ROGER LEE, Esq.,
Clapham Common.*

MY DEAR SIR,

When travelling on the Continent you cannot have forgotten that we arrived at one general, though, perhaps, partial conclusion, namely, that in the command of the substantial elements of national happiness, in the accumulation of wealth, in the diffusion of intelligence, in moral feeling, and in the enjoyment of civil freedom, our own country might justly claim precedence over any European community. Notwithstanding this, we could not conceal from ourselves the fact, that in many respects England exhibited symptoms of a nation suffering under great internal disorders. To reconcile such apparently contradictory conclusions, formed a subject of perplexing inquiry; it might be that the very advantages we had achieved, were the source of our difficulties, or that they had been neutralized by some accompanying evils not yet discovered, or insufficiently appreciated.

The most remarkable circumstance in our social progress, has been the rapid increase and ascendancy





INTRODUCTION.

outline of the history, and a digest of the chief facts illustrative of the past and present state of the Middle and Working Classes; and, secondly, to give a brief and popular exposition of the social and economical questions which agitate the community in its several relations of governors and governed—capitalists and labourers—employers and employed. A work in a cheap and accessible form, embracing these objects, it appeared to me would fill a chasm in the department of useful literature, and might allay jealousies and animosities, by removing their most fruitful source—*defective information*. That I have been entirely successful in my undertaking, I do not flatter myself, but a long and attentive observance of the political, moral, and industrial state of England, imboldened me to make the attempt.

The work is divided into three Parts, exclusive of the Appendix.

Part I. comprises a History of the Middle and Working Classes, tracing their origin and progress, and indicating the chief circumstances by which their social condition, up to this time, has been determined. To judge of their present and prospective state, it was necessary to revert to the past, and point out the measures by which their existing condition has been attained. This part, therefore, may be considered preliminary to those which follow.

The Second Part is denominated Political Eco-



the employment of capital against the ignorance of rulers, and the selfishness of individuals; now, it seems industry aspires to establish its monopolies of labour on the exploded errors of the mercantile system. The ostensible object of the trade associations in the equitable conservation of their own interests is laudable; but one always views with apprehension the exercise of secret and irresponsible powers, and I have endeavoured to ascertain the limits within which their operations may be beneficial or injurious to themselves and the community.

On the important subject of the POOR-LAWS, I have differed from some of the more intrepid, but not, perhaps, best informed of my contemporaries. They always appeared to me an institution of police, no less than of humanity, inseparable from a civilized community. Under their operation, the working classes of England may be advantageously compared with those of any European country, and under an improved administration, they may, I doubt not, be made more conducive to the diminution of indigence, than any system that could be substituted in their place. It is a sad mistake to consider the poor an aggregation of vice and impotence, to consider every man in want a suspected, if not convicted, delinquent; or to think that any considerable proportion of them would not prefer—were they attainable—the independent wages of industry, to parish or charitable allowance. I

The above affords, I think, a tolerable outline of the scope and plan of the publication. The design is a popular compendium of useful knowledge, to state principles briefly and clearly on public topics of great interest, illustrate and support them by facts, and keep both relevant and applicable to the existing state and wants of society.

In the APPENDIX will be found valuable statements elucidatory and corroborative of different portions of the work ; especially the Tables of Prices, of Rates of Wages in different branches of industry formerly and at present, the Progress of Population and Poor-rates, Returns of Mortality, Diseases, Marriages, Crimes, Schools, Education, Friendly Societies, Occupations, and other documentary evidence, illustrative of the past and present state of society, and of the industrious classes. Also several articles, such as those on the Poor-law Commission, Increase of Crime, Maxims of Conduct, &c., which could not without inconvenient digression be incorporated into the body of the work.

Now, Sir, allow me in conclusion to congratulate you on the favourable aspect of human affairs. The temple of Janus is shut ; in the new and in the old world there is peace, with hardly a rumour of war, and what is more, there is the spirit of peace, and an aversion in both people and their rulers, to resort to violence, as the arbiter of national rights. Every state in Europe is advancing in wealth and intelli-

gence, and in mutual goodwill. There is no agitation any where, save that of *OPINION*, which of itself strongly denotes that the natural wants of man are tolerably satisfied. Amidst all this, it is pleasing to think our own country keeps the foremost place. One of the noblest indications of moral and intellectual worth, is the love of justice and humanity, and of this we are about to afford a splendid example. It has long been the boast of the Christian over the heathen world, that it was the first to establish asylums for indigence and misfortune. The second, and not less brilliant triumph of modern over Greek and Roman civilization, will be the extinction of slavery, by the emancipation of the African race.

CONTENTS.

PART I.

HISTORY OF THE MIDDLE AND WORKING CLASSES.

CHAP. I.

State of Society under the Anglo-Saxons	1
---	---

CHAP. II.

Classes of Society after the Conquest—Traffic in Slaves—Beneficial Influence of Christianity—Increase of Towns and Progress of Manufactures—Corporate Immunities—Effects of a Pestilence on Condition of Labouring Classes—Statute of Labourers—Absurd Legislation—Vast Possessions of the Nobility—A taste for Luxury and the Arts generated—Villanage nearly extinct—Occupation, Diet, and Wages of Labourers	5
---	---

CHAP. III.

Origin of the Poor—Influence of Personal Freedom on Indigence—Vagabondage and Mendicity—Licensing of Beggars—Treatment of the Poor in the Netherlands—The elapse of four Centuries not changed the objects of Legislation	26
---	----

CHAP. IV.

Influence of the Reformation on Property, and the Condition of the Labouring Classes—Immense Wealth of the Religious Houses—Mistaken Notions on the Hospitality of the Conventual Bodies—Increase of Mendicity, and severe Laws for its Repression	37
--	----

CHAP. V.

Decay of the Nobility—Progress of the Middle Classes—Rise of Country Gentlemen—Industry fettered by Patents and	
---	--

Monopolies—Absence of Police, and Dreadful Disorders—
Manners and Education—Diet and Dress—Abortive Efforts
to fix Price of Labour—Compulsory Assessment for the
Poor forced on the Legislature after the Failure of other
Expedients - - - - 44

CHAP. VI.

Act of the 43d of Elizabeth—Provisions of the English Poor-
laws derived from Scotland—Curious Expedients for Relief
of the Poor—Act against the Erection of Cottages—Alarm
about the Increase of the Metropolis—Excess of Population
—Pestilence—Comparison of the Elizabethan Age with
the present - - - - 54

CHAP. VII.

Chronological Digest of Facts relative to the Industrious
Orders, from the Introduction of the Poor-laws to the
present time - - - - 64

PART II.

POLITICAL ECONOMY OF THE INDUS-
TRIOUS ORDERS.

CHAP. I.

LABOUR.

Subject Defined—Different kinds and Progress of Industry—
Labour the only source of Wealth - - - - 115

CHAP. II.

DIVISION OF EMPLOYMENTS.

Division of Labour—It saves Time—Improves Skill and Dex-
terity—Suggests the Contrivance of Tools and Machinery—
Lessens the Cost of Production—Applicable chiefly to
Mechanical Employments—Limited by Extent of the
Market - - - - 122

CONTENTS.

xiii

CHAP. III.

MONEY.

Origin of Money—Inconveniences of Barter—Advantages of Gold and Silver as Instruments of Exchange—Effects of an Increase or Diminution in the Supply of the Precious Metals—Forcible Alterations of the Standard Value 133

CHAP. IV.

PAPER CURRENCY.

Origin of Paper Money—Commercial Paper, and its Uses—Distinction between Paper and Coin—Absence of intrinsic Value in Paper, cause of its over-issue—Proper Functions of Bankers, and Defects in our Monetary System—Money ought only to be issued under the Control and Guarantee of the State—Profit on the issue of Money belongs to the Public, not Individuals—Distinction between a Depreciated and Excessive issue of Paper—Proportion of Bills of Exchange and Bank-notes in circulation—Causes of the Mercantile Crisis of 1824-5—Advantages of a Sovereign over a Bank-note—Stagnation in Trade caused by a want of Credit, not of Bank-paper - - 142

CHAP. V.

CAPITAL AND THE MIDDLE CLASSES.

Capital and its productive Power—How it tends to economize, abridge, and augment the Efficiency of Industry—Conflicting Claims of Capital and Labour—Utility of the Middle Classes, of Bankers, Merchants, Wholesale Dealers, and Retailers—Advantages of Middlemen in equalizing Prices and the Supply of Commodities—Claims of Labour to share in the Profits of Capital—Classification of Society into Productive and Unproductive Consumers—Luxuries stimulate Industry—Utility of Authors, Actors, and Domestic Servants—All classes co-operate for the general good—Recapitulation - - - 160

CHAP. VI.

EQUALITY OF REMUNERATION.

Similarity of Wages and Profits—Circumstances influencing Remuneration of Employments—Agreeableness or Disagreeableness of Trades—Trades requiring long Apprenticeships or High Premiums—High Profits of Chemists and Apothecaries, more properly Wages—Profits of Country Shopkeepers—Effects of Inconstancy of Employment—Trust Reposed in Physicians and Attorneys—Wages vary

with Chance of Success in Employments---Gains of Literary and Professional Men---Inadequate Pay of Soldiers and Sailors---Motives to a Naval and Military Life---Effects of Long Apprenticeships, the Poor-laws, and Immunities of Corporations on Freedom of Industry---Combinations of Trades, like Monopolies - - - 184

CHAP. VII.

WAGES OF LABOUR.

Reduction of Wages increases Supply of Labour---Effects of Speculation on Wages---Legitimate and Illusive Speculations---Agricultural Speculation during the War, and Mercantile Speculation of 1825---Rate of Wages determined by the Unemployed, not Employed Workmen---Consequence of a trifling Excess of Labour---High Wages depend solely on the Conduct of the Working Classes---Futility of various popular Expedients exposed---Government impotent, as respects Condition of Labouring Classes---Cannot relieve an Overstocked Labour Market---France in 1830---Taxation---Lavish Public Expenditure indefensible---Home Colonization - - - 205

CHAP. VIII.

CAUSES OF HIGH WAGES.

Effect on Wages of an Increase in the Incomes of Individuals---Wages increase with the increase of national Capital---State of Society most favourable to the Working Classes---Population increased faster than Capital in Ireland---Demand for Labour increased by Security of Property---Necessity of Freedom in the Employment of Capital and Industry---Effects of War and civil Commotion on the Condition of the Industrious Orders - - - 226

CHAP. IX.

GENERAL CONCLUSIONS ON WAGES.

Wages can only be settled by Competition of Workmen---Wages of Farm Servants and in Factories---Distinction between skilled and unskilled Labour---Standard of Living---High Wages not a source of Idleness and Vice---Necessity of Relaxation---Effects of Arts, Trades, and Professions, on Health---Danger of low Diet and degrading Habits---Contrast of a Potato and Wheat-fed Population---Opinions of M'Culloch and Adam Smith---Government not less than Society interested in the wellbeing of the Working Classes - - - 236

CONTENTS.

xv

CHAP. X.

FLUCTUATIONS IN EMPLOYMENTS.

Variations in Rural Labour--Fluctuations in Manufacturing Employments---the Commercial Cycle---Changes of Fashion and the Site of Manufactories---Effects of Machinery---Not lessened aggregate Employment of Society, but displaced particular Branches of Industry---Shearmen, Flax-dressers, and Hand-loom Weavers---Enormous Increase of the Manufacturing, compared with the Agricultural Population---Specific Advantages of Machinery stated---Suggestions for Mitigating the Effects of Fluctuations of Employment---Tailors, Brushmakers, and Carpet-manufacturers---Methods adopted by Masters to meet temporary Stagnation of Trade---Novelty and Importance of the Subject to Statesmen and Economical Writers 252

CHAP. XI.

UNIONS OF TRADES.

Classes of the Industrious confederated either for an increase of Profit or Wages---Origin and Downfal of the Trading Guilds and Fraternities---First notice of Combinations of Workmen---National Association for the Protection of Labour---Principles and Constitution of Trades' Unions---How far they are defensible---Examples of Combinations hurtful to Operatives---Better Wages should be high than Profits---Comparative Treatment of Factory Children now and Thirty Years ago---Proof that Wages are not always regulated by Profit, and that Industry sometimes needs legislative Protection---Foreign Trade not injured by Unions but Competition of Manufacturers---Effect of Extreme Low Prices on Masters and Workmen - - 269

CHAP. XII.

EMPLOYMENT FUND-SOCIETIES.

Principle of Supply and Demand mostly regulates Profits and Wages---Social Evils of Confederacies of Workmen---Effects of a Combination of Shopkeepers---High Wages of Tailors in the Metropolis the result of their Combination---Additional Objects which Trade Societies ought to Embrace---Employ-

ment Fund-Societies—Suggestions for meeting Fluctuations
in Trade—Proportion Wages form of Prices—Corn-laws. 290

CHAP. XIII.

RENT OF LAND.

Difference between the Practical and Scientific Inquirer—
Analogy between Rent and the Interest of Money—Origin
of the Appropriation of Land—Increase of Cultivation with
the Increase of Population—Effects produced on Rent and
Prices by Cultivation extending from richer to poorer Soils
—Dr. Anderson's Theory of Rent—Rent increases with the
Increase of Capital and Industry—Component parts of Rent
—The Machinery of Agriculture less perfect than that of
Manufactures—Rent of Land determined by the Value of
Produce, and the Value of Produce determined by the Cost
of raising it on the poorest Soils—Tithe, Poor-rate, and
Land-tax fall on Landlords—Abolition of Rent would
not render Corn cheaper, nor Wages higher; it would only
put Farmers in the places of their Landlords 301

CHAP. XIV.

TENDENCY TO OVER-POPULATION.

Mankind increase faster than Food—Limit to the Increase of
the Species—Further Increase in all Countries checked by
Poverty or Prudence—Religious Objection answered—Re-
medies of Over-Population—Natural and Artificial Checks
—Deterioration of Society by the Operation of the Natural
Check of Misery—Reasons for Marriage in preference to
Concubinage—Circumstances which make Marriage an
Evil—Scriptural Injunction, "Be Fruitful and Multiply,"
considered—Obligation to maintain Children—Policy of
further Legislative Restraints on Marriage—Decrease in
the number of Marriages—Proposals for divesting Wedlock
of its impoverishing Consequences—Emigration an unob-
jectionable Remedy of a Redundant Population—Symptoms
of an Excess of People described—Question of the
Relative Increase of Population and Capital during the last
Thirty Years—Decrease of Mortality—Over-Population
results from defect of Moral Culture—Importance of the
Subject, and the Poor more interested in it than the Rich
—A Popular Knowledge of the Principles of Population the
only permanent Remedy of Indigence and low Wages 317

CONTENTS.

xvii.

CHAP. XV.

POOR-LAWS.

Right of the Poor to Parish Relief—Their Claim to a fourth part of Tithe—Queries of the House of Lords relative to able-bodied Poor—Eleven Objections to Poor-laws answered—Under an improved System, Pauperism has declined relatively to the Population—Poor-laws not tended to increase the number of People—Not fostered improvident Habits—Example of Scotland considered—Working Classes of England and other Countries—Principles and Policy of the Poor-laws stated and defended—Obligations they impose on the Rich to interest themselves in the state of the Poor—Mendicity or Poor Assessment the only alternative—Impotence of general System of voluntary Charity—The Poor often the chief Obstacle to the adoption of Plans for their own Benefit—Their Condition can only be improved by the Intervention of the Affluent—Obligations imposed by the Laws of Infanticide—Provision for the Poor in other Countries—Utility of the Poor-laws proved by Experience—Description of Persons who ought to be entitled to Parish Relief—Police as well as Charity, the object of Poor-laws—Suggestions for Improvement of Poor-laws—Law of Settlement—Unequal size of Parishes—Unequal Pressure of Poor-rate on real and chattel Property—Mendicity in the Metropolis—Practical Hints relative to the Poor and Administration of the Poor-laws 352

PART III.

POLITICAL PHILOSOPHY.

CHAP. I.

INTRODUCTION.

Progress of Political Philosophy—General Principles—Rousseau, Godwin, Bentham, Mill, Paley, Burke, and Paine—Effects of the French Revolution on the Practice of Governments—Misapplication of Abstract Propositions 409

CHAP. II.

NATURAL AND CIVIL LIBERTY 423

CHAP. III.

CIVIL GOVERNMENT	427
----------------------------	-----

CHAP. IV.

ORIGIN AND PRINCIPLES OF CIVIL GOVERNMENT	431
---	-----

CHAP. V.

PROGRESS AND PRINCIPLES OF THE ENGLISH CONSTITUTION	447
---	-----

CHAP. VI.

LAWS, MORALS, AND MANNERS	473
-------------------------------------	-----

CHAP. VII.

RIGHTS OF PROPERTY	482
------------------------------	-----

CHAP. VIII.

INSTITUTION OF MARRIAGE	489
-----------------------------------	-----

CHAP. IX.

POPULAR EDUCATION.

Object and Necessity of Education—Ought to be adapted to future Occupation—Maintenance and Choice of Employment—Branches of Knowledge constituting Popular Instruction—Domestic Economy—Art of Preserving Health—Laws and Moral Philosophy—Property and Government—Political Economy—Superstitious Fears and Apprehensions—Popular Education, a duty imposed on the State—How it may be promoted by Parish Schools, the Magistracy, Clergy, Fiscal Regulations, and Employers of Workpeople—Objections to National Education considered—Progress of Education in England—Connexion of Education with the Increase of Crime—Improvement in the Character of the People—Distinction between Moral and Physical Knowledge—Influence of Education on Happiness and Conduct of Life.	494
---	-----

APPENDIX.

I. Progress of Wages and Prices ; being a statement, from the year 1495 to 1833, of the Wages of Husbandry Labourers, Carpenters, Bricklayers, Masons, Plumbers, and other Domestic Artificers ; with the amount of Wages in equivalent pints of Wheat at the average Prices . . .	569
II. Expenses of an Agricultural Family ; exhibiting four Statements of the comparative Expenditure of a Labourer's Family at different Periods, from 1762 to 1832. . .	540
III. Proportion of Tax paid by a Labourer on the several Articles of his daily consumption, now and in 1762 . . .	541
IV. Statement of the Contract Prices of Provisions, and Rate of Wages at the Royal Hospital, Greenwich, from 1729 to 1828 . . .	547
V. Progress of the Population of Great Britain ; being a comparative Statement of the Population of the several Counties of England in 1710, 1750, 1801, 1811, 1821, 1831, arranged in Order of Increase and Industrial Character ; with the Population of Wales and Scotland . . .	548
VI. Analysis of the Number of Families and their Occupations in Great Britain, in 1821 and 1831 . . .	549
VII. Proportion of Families in Scotland occupied in Agriculture, Trade, Manufactures, &c. in 1821 . . .	549
VIII. Comparative Increase per cent. from 1700 of the Population of the Agricultural, Manufacturing, and Metropolitan Counties of England ; with the corresponding Rate of Increase in Wales and Scotland . . .	550
IX. Statement of the Population of the Metropolis at different Periods, from 1700 to 1813 . . .	551
X. Progress of the Population of Ireland, and the Number of Houses . . .	552
XI. Table of the Annual Proportion of Baptisms, Burials, and Marriages, in England, calculated upon the Average of the five years preceding the Censuses of 1801, 1811, 1821, 1831 . . .	553
XII. Mortality of the Metropolis ; exhibiting the Deaths and the Causes of them, within the Bills of Mortality, for four regular Periods, from 1770 to 1830 . . .	555
XIII. Number of Christenings and Ages of Deaths within the Bills of Mortality, London, at four different Periods, from 1770 to 1830 ; with the Return for the year ending December 1832 . . .	557

XIV. Mortality of Manufacturing Towns ; showing in every 10,000 persons Buried, the Proportion dying under 20 and 40 years of Age	558
XV. Statement of the Comparative Duration of Life, in every 10,000 persons in Agricultural and Manufacturing Districts	560
XVI. Progress of Poor Rates ; being a Statement of the Sums expended for the Relief of the Poor in each County of England, from 1750 to the year ending the 25th of March, 1832 ; also the total Parish Assessment and Annual Average price of Wheat in each year	561
XVII. Proportion of Poor-rate levied on Land, Houses, Mills, Factories, Manerial Profits, &c. ; also the number of Un-endowed Schools, and Members of Friendly Societies in each County	562
XVIII. Abstract of Returns of Poor-rates for the year ending 25th March, 1832 ; showing the Monies levied in each County in England and Wales ; distinguishing the Payments made thereout for other Purposes than the Relief of the Poor, and the Sums expended for that Purpose pursuant to Act 59, Geo. III. c. 12	563
XIX. Statement of the Number of Friendly and Charitable Societies in each County of England ; the Number of Depositors in Savings Banks ; the Amount of their Investments, and the Average of each Deposit	564
XX. Number of Cases decided by the Judges on the Poor-laws up to November 1832	565
XXI. Progress of Crime ; showing the Number of Persons charged with Criminal Offences committed for Trial every 5th year from 1805, and the Proportion of the Committals in 1832 to the Population of each County ; with Remarks on the State of Crime in England and other Countries	566
XXII. Statement of the present Rate of Wages in the Cotton, Woollen and Carpet Manufactures ; the Wages of Artificers in Hardware and Metals, compared with the Wages, Prices, and Hours of Working, in the Cotton Manufactories on the Continent	5
XXIII. Diet, Domestic Economy, and Morals of the Manufacturing Population	577
XXIV. Remarks on the Reports of the Poor-law Commission	583
XXV. Selection of Maxims and Sayings on the Conduct of Life	587



PART I.

HISTORY

OF THE

MIDDLE AND WORKING CLASSES.

CHAP. I.

STATE OF SOCIETY UNDER THE ANGLO-SAXONS.

THE Conquest forms the historical horizon which marks the boundaries of authentic, and, at most, dubious history. All records antecedent to William I. comprise so much of the marvellous and improbable, that doubt is thrown over the entire narrative of the Saxon chroniclers. The most singular trait of this remote period is the slow march of improvement. The interval, from the invasion of the Romans to that of the Normans, exceeds considerably the eight centuries which have elapsed from the latter era to the present ; yet what a contrast of events in the two historical terms. Science, laws, and institu-

tions have been almost created within the last 300 years; while the long night of darkness that preceded them presents only fitful gleams of social amelioration through a chaos of bondage and error. It shows how much the progress of nations depends on the uncertain gifts of nature, the appearance of men of genius, some useful discovery, or the ascendancy of enlightened government.

The era of the Anglo-Saxons has been mostly referred to as the dawn of civilization in this country: but recent inquiries have tended to lower the previous estimate of the attainments of this period of our annals. It is true, we may trace up to the Teutonic invaders the germ of our language, our laws and local divisions; but could we accurately compare the seed with the produce, it is probable the disparity would not be less great than that which subsists between many of the wild fruits and flowers of the wilderness and the perfection to which they are brought by the arts of horticulture.

Untutored man is only a child in habits, the creature of impulse; and philosophy rejects, as illusions sacred to poetry, representations which would endow the savage with virtues inseparable from refinement. Except so far as they had been reclaimed by Christianity, the Anglo-Saxons continued in a state of comparative barbarism. Their institutions discover few signs of superior intelligence, and are only analogous to the attempts of all communities entering on the early stages of civilization. Neither persons nor property were secure from violence; and rob-

bary, from the absence of police, was tolerated as a legitimate vocation. So little delicacy was there in the relations of the sexes, that arreo societies, for promiscuous intercourse, of the nature of those in the Polynesian islands, were common, and the utility of the marriage institute scarcely recognised. The code of laws ascribed to Alfred has been extolled as an extraordinary instance of legislative aptitude; but it appears to have been little more than a compilation of the decalogue, and the provisions of the Mosaic dispensation.

But what exemplifies most strongly the spirit of the Saxon institutions is, the civil inequality among different classes. Two-thirds of the people were either absolute slaves, or in an intermediate state of bondage to the remaining third. They might be put in bonds and whipped: they might be branded; and on one occasion are spoken of as if actually yoked: "Let every man know his *team* of men, of horses and oxen."* Cattle and slaves formed in truth the "live money" of the Anglo-Saxons, and were the medium of exchange by which the value of commodities was measured.

The predominant crimes of the age were of an atrocious character. Assassinations, female violations, the plundering of whole towns and districts, and barefaced perjuries, were offences of ordinary occurrence by persons of condition. The punishment of delinquents was either shockingly cruel, or

* Turner's *History of the Anglo-Saxons*, vol. iii. p. 91.

strangely inconsistent with modern notions of penal justice. The horrible torture of burning out the eyes was not only inflicted for delinquency, but sometimes merely to incapacitate a rival. Although theft to the amount of twelvepence was a capital offence, yet the taking away life might be commuted for a pecuniary penalty. This was the *were*, and varied with the rank of the sufferer: for the murder of the king, the penalty was 30,000 thrymsas;* for a prince, one-half; for an alderman, or earl, and a bishop, 8000; for a thane, 2000; and for a ceorl (churl; supposed by some writers to have been a slave), 260. If the legal value of human life were made to vary, it is no wonder that personal estimation varied in the same way; thus the oath of a twelve-hyndman was equal to the oath of six ceorls. Besides the *were*, a security was afforded to the peace and safety of the house, called the *mund*; and this, like the *were*, varied in amount with the rank of the party.

In institutions of this description it is impossible to recognise a high degree of legislative wisdom or social happiness. If it is further borne in mind that science and literature were almost unknown, we shall be constrained to admit that the Anglo-Saxons are

* A thrymsa exceeded sixpence in value, and was equal to three Saxon pence. Five pence were equal to a Saxon shilling. As the Anglo-Saxon pound troy was equivalent to forty-eight shillings, while the same quantity is at present coined into sixty-six; the silver in the more ancient shillings surpasses that in the modern by about one-fourth.

not the fount from which we ought to seek enlightened examples of order and freedom. Over this part of history, therefore, I shall pass, as an unfruitful waste of darkness and Vandalism, and commence at the subsequent era of the Conquest.

CHAP. II.

Classes of Society after the Conquest—Traffic in Slaves—Beneficial Influence of Christianity—Increase of Towns and Progress of Manufactures—Corporate Immunities—Effects of a Pestilence on Condition of Labouring Classes—Statute of Labourers—Absurd Legislation—Vast Possessions of the Nobility—A taste for Luxury and the Arts generated—Villanage nearly extinct—Occupation, Diet, and Wages of Labourers.

For a long time after the Conquest, the Anglo-Saxon subdivisions of society were maintained, and the inhabitants of England were divided into the two great classes of freemen and slaves. Except the baronial proprietors of land and their vassals, the free tenants and socmen, the rest of the nation was depressed in servitude, which, though qualified as to its effects, was uniform in its principle, that none who had been born in, or had fallen into bondage could acquire an absolute right to any species of property.

The condition, however, of the people who were thus debarred from the first of social rights, was not

in other respects equally abject and miserable. One class of villains, or villagers, though bound to the most servile offices of rural industry, were permitted to occupy small portions of land to sustain themselves and families. Other ranks of men, equally servile, are noticed in the ancient records, particularly the bordars and cottars, the former in consideration of being allowed a small cottage, were required to provide poultry, eggs, and other articles of diet for the lord's table; and the latter were employed in the trades of smith, carpenter, and other handicraft arts, in which they had been instructed at the charge of their masters. Inferior to these were the thralls, or servi, principally employed in menial services about the mansion. Their lives were professedly protected by law, and with the consent of their owners they were allowed in some cases to purchase their manumission. In other respects they were in the lowest degradation; so much so as to be considered mere chattels and regular articles of commerce. Giraldus relates that the number of them exported to Ireland for sale in the reign of Henry II. was so great that the market was absolutely overstocked; and from William I. to the reign of John, scarcely a cottage in Scotland but possessed an English slave. In the details of the border wars, mention is frequently made of the number of slaves taken prisoners as forming a principal part of the booty.

It is not easy to ascertain from writers the precise immunities of the several classes of bondmen men-

tioned; the chief differences in their condition arose probably from the relative utility of their occupations; the servi, or serfs, as least valuable, being a more ordinary article of traffic and transfer than the bordars and cottars who had been trained to useful arts or obtained a fixed habitation.*

All, however, alike appear to have been denuded of the substantial attributes of freedom the law recognised in none the uncontrolled right to property or change of place without the consent of their superiors; the lord had the absolute disposal of their persons, they might be attached to the soil or transferred by deed, sale, or conveyance, from one owner to another; in short they were slaves in the strictest sense of the word—men under an obligation of perpetual servitude, which the consent of the master could alone dissolve, and in all probability enjoyed less legal protection from the ill-usage of their oppressors than the humanity of modern legislation has extended to the brute creation.

The population of England, according to Mr. Tur-

* The difficulty of obtaining precise notions of the civil distinctions of society is not confined to English history. Historians are not exactly agreed about the social rank and immunities of the patricians, clients, and plebeians of ancient Rome. Posterity some centuries hence will be greatly at a loss to form correct ideas of the relative condition of the several classes appertaining to the metropolis; of the franchises of the citizens, freemen, liverymen, and parliamentary electors of the city of London, as distinguished from the inhabitants living without the narrow jurisdiction of the city, and not sharing either in the immunities of the general corporation, or of numerous incorporated fraternities.

ner, after the desolation of the northern counties by the Normans, amounted to about 1,700,000. One hundred thousand souls are supposed to have been swept away by the Conqueror in laying waste the country betwixt the Humber and the Tees. Attempts have been made to class the population existing at the close of the Anglo-Saxon period into its several proportions of nobles, freemen, and those of servile condition, but with no great pretension to accuracy. In thirty-four counties the burgesses and citizens are made to amount to 17,105; the villains to 102,704; the bordars to 74,823; the cottars to 5947; the serfs or thralls to 26,552: the remaining population consisted of freemen, ecclesiastics, knights, thanes, and landowners. In the opinion of Sir James Mackintosh (*History of England*, v. i. p. 78), the persons strictly slaves were not above one out of every seven of the higher laborious classes of villains, bordars, and cottars.

Of the domestic comforts enjoyed by this class of people, history affords little information. It may be presumed that from motives of interest the lord would take care of his villain, and supply him in infancy and manhood with the essential necessities of food, raiment, and lodging. In this consists almost the solitary advantage of slavery over free labour, it creates in the master the same motives for rearing and preserving his thralls as his cattle—a tie dissolved by the labourer becoming independent, and left to his own prudence to make a provision for the vicissitudes of health and employment.

The mitigation and final extinction of English slavery was a work of gradual and lengthened operation. The first blow the system sustained was in the disuse of the ancient practice of converting prisoners of war into bondmen. The diffusion of Christianity, by teaching mankind that they were equal, early awakened men to the injustice of a practice which made one man the property of another. Frequently, at the intercession of their confessors, the feudal lords were induced to enfranchise their slaves; and from the ignorance of the times, the administration of justice devolving into the hands of the clergy, opportunities occurred of showing particular indulgence to this unfortunate class of society. In the eleventh century the Pope formally issued a bull for the emancipation of slaves; and in 1102 it was declared in the great council of the nation, held at Westminster, unlawful for any man to *sell slaves openly in the market*, which before had been the common custom of the country.

It would, however, be a mistake to infer from this that slavery ceased in the land, or that men did not long after continue a vendible article. In both Magna Charta, and the charters of Henry III., obtained in 1225, a class of men are mentioned, who appear to have been treated as chattel property. The prohibition to guardians from *wasting* the men or cattle on the estates of minors is a clear proof that villains who held by servile tenures were looked upon in the light of negroes on a rice or sugar plantation. Long after this period they were considered a

saleable commodity, of which Sir F. Eden cites several instances from ancient authorities. In 1283 a slave and his family were sold by the abbot of Dunstable for 13s. 4d.; in 1333 a lord granted to a chantry several messuages, together with the bodies of eight natives dwelling there, with all their chattels and offspring; and in 1339 is an instance of a gift of a *nief* (female slave), with all her family and all that she possessed or might subsequently acquire. It was not till the reign of Charles II. that slavery was wholly abolished in England by statute; it was attempted in vain to be abolished in 1526. So late even as 1775 the colliers of Scotland were bondmen; and in case they left the ground of the farm to which they belonged, and as pertaining to which their services were bought or sold, they were liable to be brought back by summary procedure before a magistrate. The existence of this sort of slavery being deemed irreconcilable with personal freedom, colliers were declared free and put on the same footing as other servants, by the act 15 Geo. III. cap. 28.

In the reign of Edward I. the condition of the villains was so far ameliorated, that instead of being obliged to perform every mean and servile office that the arbitrary will of the lord demanded, they had acquired a tenure in lands on condition of rendering services which were either certain in their nature, as to reap the lord's corn, or cleanse his fish-pond; or limited in duration, as to harrow two days in the year, or to employ three days in carting

the lord's timber. As early as the year 1257, a servile tenant, if employed before midsummer, received wages; and he was permitted, instead of working himself, to provide a labourer for the lord; from which it is obvious he must have possessed the means of hiring one; and secondly, that a class of free labourers, at liberty to barter their services to the best bidder, had begun to exist.

These were important transitions, indicating the rise of a middle class and independent race of workmen. By granting to the vassals a right to property, they received a stimulus to acquire more; and, by conceding to them a part of the immunities of freemen, they were raised one step in the social scale, and put in a state to treat and contend with their oppressors for the remainder. Whatever advances were subsequently made, may be considered as an extension and improvement of these first concessions.

While the people were in a state of slavery, it may be readily conjectured, that their diet would be the mere offal and refuse of their masters; and no more of it than was necessary to enable them to support their daily toil. At this period, the food of labourers consisted principally of fish, chiefly herrings, and a small quantity of bread and beer. Mutton and cheese were considered articles of luxury, which formed the harvest-home, of so much importance in ancient times. Wages were a penny a day in harvest, and a halfpenny at other seasons: the average price of wheat was 6*l.* 8*s.* a quarter, which last clearly shows the small progress made in tillage

husbandry, and how little the present staff of life entered into the general consumption of the community. Their habitations were without chimneys, and their principal furniture consisted of a brass pot, valued from one to three shillings: and a bed valued from three to six shillings.

The variations in the prices of commodities were great and sudden, arising from the absence of commercial middlemen, whose pursuits, though often viewed with prejudice, tend to produce a regular and equable supply of the most essential articles of consumption throughout the year. The trade of a corn-dealer seems to have been unknown; nor except in the Abbey-Granges do we meet with instances of corn being collected in large quantities.* The natural consequence must have been, that the farmers, without capital, disposed of their crops at moderate prices, soon after the harvest: purchasers who only looked to their immediate wants, having corn cheap, were naturally wasteful and improvident in the consumption: the price, therefore, almost invariably rose as the year advanced, and was frequently at an enormous height just before harvest, when the supply of the preceding season was nearly or entirely exhausted. Stow relates, that in 1317 the harvest was all got in before the 1st of September; and that wheat which had before been at 4*l.* the quarter fell to 6*s.* 8*d.*, a twelfth part of the price. A reference to tables of prices furnish abundant proof of the extreme misery of these

* Sir F. Eden's *State of the Poor*, vol. i. p. 18.

times, in which, the only buyers of corn were the consumers : and no monopolists, as they are termed, interfered, who by the aid of superior capital, purchasing the redundant produce of one year, made a provision for the scarcity of another.

The progress of manufacturing industry and of town population operated favourably on the condition of the labouring classes. The woollen manufacture had been known so early as the Conquest, and for greater security during a barbarous age had been chiefly established in boroughs and cities. As it was at first carried on principally by the Flemings, who were exposed to the jealousy of an unenlightened nation, it is probable that the privileges conferred by the sovereign on weavers, fullers, and clothiers, in allowing them to carry on their occupations in walled towns, and form themselves into guilds and companies, governed by corporate laws, were not more intended for the advancement of their art than to protect their persons from popular outrage and their property from depredation. Such was the want of police during the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries, that robbers formed themselves into bands under the protection of powerful barons, who employed them in acts of violence and plunder, justified their conduct, and partook of their booty. The king's retinue was often beset and pillaged by banditti ; even towns during times of fairs were assaulted and ransacked, and men of rank carried off and confined in the castle of some lawless chieftain till their ransom was paid. In so general a state of

insecurity it was impossible the pursuits of industry should thrive without special protection. But by the immunities granted to merchants and manufacturers of making by-laws for their own government, and of raising troops for their own defence, they were enabled to taste the blessings of order and protection, and acquired the means of enriching themselves, while the occupiers of land were languishing in poverty and servitude. The superior comforts enjoyed in towns no doubt inspired the dependents of a manor with ideas of emancipating themselves from a state in which they could scarcely obtain the necessaries, and certainly none of the conveniences of life. If in the hands of a poor cultivator, oppressed with the services of villanage, some little stock should accumulate, he would naturally conceal it with care from his master, by whom it would otherwise have been claimed, and take the first opportunity of escaping to a town. The law too was so indulgent to the inhabitants of towns, and so favourable to diminishing the authority of the lord over those of the country, that if a vassal could conceal himself from the pursuit of his lord for a year he was free for ever.

By this and similar practices, suggested perhaps originally by the hardships of servitude, and promoted by the demand for manufacturing labour, a large portion of villains were converted into the more useful class of free labourers: The number was also no doubt increased during the beginning of Edward the Third's reign from his long wars in

France, which must have obliged him to manumit many of his villains to recruit his exhausted armies. They are for the first time specifically noticed as a distinct class of people by the legislature in 1350, whose regulations, however unjust and impolitic, afford at least the important information, that labourers in husbandry, as well as those employed at the loom, equally worked for hire.

Another cause operated favourably for the labouring classes. In 1349 the earth was visited with a dreadful pestilence, which swept from its surface nearly one-half the inhabitants. After this terrible calamity labour became extremely dear, and labourers demanded unusual wages. To remedy this evil a proclamation was issued to fix the price of labour; this not being attended to, the famous *Statute of Labourers* was enacted to enforce obedience by fines and corporal punishment. The statute states, that since the pestilence no person would serve unless he was paid double the usual wages allowed five years before, to the great detriment of the lords and commons; it then provides that in future carters, ploughmen, plough-drivers, shepherds, and swineherds and other servants, should be content with such liveries and wages as they received in the 20th year of the king's reign and two or three years before; and that in districts where they had been severally paid in wheat, they should receive wheat or money at the rate of tenpence a bushel, at the option of their employers; they were to be hired by the year and other accustomed periods, and not by

the day ; weeders and haymakers were to be paid at the rate of one penny, mowers fivepence per acre, or fivepence a day ; reapers during the first week in August twopence a day, and from that time till the end of the month threepence a day, without diet or other perquisite. Labourers of this description were enjoined to carry their implements of husbandry openly in their hands to market-towns, and to apply for hire in a public quarter of the town.

This unjust interference with the freedom of industry was repeatedly confirmed by succeeding parliaments ; and the same erroneous principle of legislation, further extended by the law of 1363, which regulates the diet and apparel of labourers ; and that of 1388, which prohibits servants from removing from one place to another ; and finally, to conclude those oppressive enactments, justices of peace were empowered to *fix the price of labour* every Easter and Michaelmas, by proclamation.

As a specimen of the absurd system of legislation prevalent at this time, we may mention the minute regulations of the statute of 1363 ; which directs that artificers and servants shall be served once a day with meat and fish, or the waste of other victuals, as milk and cheese, according to their station ; and that they should wear cloth of which the whole piece did not cost more than twelvepence per yard. The cloth of yeomen and tradesmen was not to cost more than one shilling and sixpence per yard. Carters, ploughmen, ox-herds, neat-herds, shepherds, and all others employed in husbandry, were to use no kind

of cloth but that called black russet, twelvepence per yard. Clothiers were commanded to manufacture the necessary kind of cloth, and tradesmen to have a sufficient stock upon hand at the *established legal* prices.

It would be superfluous enlarging on a species of law-making so obviously at variance with the feelings and intelligence of the present age. It cannot, however, be denied that these enactments were in good keeping, for it was not more preposterous to fix the rate at which a labourer should work than what he should eat, or wherewithal be clothed, and one is almost surprised the legislators of the day did not descend to regulations still more minute and intrusive. One important fact may be elicited from these provisions, namely, the evidence they afford of the new social elements that had risen into importance. A great portion of the labourers had clearly extricated themselves from the grasp of their feudal masters, who in lieu of the direct power of compulsory servitude, were compelled to resort to acts of parliament, which, though partial, had the semblance of law in place of the arbitrary will of their employers.

Upon the whole it may be safely affirmed that, before the end of the fourteenth century, the benefits attendant on freedom, order and industry, had made considerable progress: there can be little doubt but that in 1400 the great mass of the people were, in comparison with their forefathers at the Conquest, rich, thriving, and independent; and although his-

torians are silent on many points which are intimately connected with an investigation of this nature, their general information will still afford us competent evidence that the sphere of domestic happiness was greatly extended. The various immunities granted to cities and boroughs, the introduction and firm establishment of the woollen manufacture, the dawning, however faint, of the polite arts, and the humanizing tendency of Christianity, are causes which must have powerfully and beneficially operated towards the amelioration of the condition of the community. It is principally to their effect that we are to ascribe the important alteration that appears to have taken place before the time of Richard II.; not only in the personal dependence, but in the political opinions of the labouring classes of society. In the insurrection of Wat Tyler, in the year 1381, the language of the rebels, who were chiefly villains, bespeaks men not unacquainted with the essentials of rational liberty. They required from the king the abolition of slavery, freedom of commerce in market-towns, without tolls or imposts, and a fixed rent on land instead of services due by villanage. These requests (Mr. Hume observes), though extremely reasonable in themselves, the nation was not sufficiently prepared to receive, and which it were dangerous to have yielded to intimidation, were however complied with: charters of manumission were granted, and although they were revoked after the rebellion was crushed, and many hundreds of the insurgents executed as traitors, it is probable that

the general spirit which had now manifested itself among the people prevented masters from imposing, and vassals from again submitting to the harsh and oppressive services of bondage.

While the united operation of various causes was thus gradually converting villains into free labourers, another and not less useful class of subjects, namely, tenantry, had insensibly been formed, and, like the other, seems to have been much indebted for their advancement to manufactures and commerce. At the Conquest, most of the lands in England were parcelled out among the Norman nobility. Earl Moreton acquired no less than 793 manors; and Hugh de Alrincis received from the conqueror the whole palatinate of Chester. The extensive county of Norfolk had only sixty-six proprietors. The owners of such vast possessions resided almost entirely on their estates, and in most instances, kept them in their own hands. The elder Spencer in his petition to parliament in the reign of Edward II., in which he complains of the outrages committed on his lands, reckons among his moveable property 28,000 sheep, 1000 oxen, 1200 cows, 500 cart-horses, 2000 hogs, 600 bacons, 80 carcasses of beef, 600 sheep in the larder (the three last articles were probably salted provisions), 10 tons of cider, and arms for 200 men. In the following reign, in 1367, the stock on the land of the bishop of Winchester appears by inquisition taken at his death to have amounted to 127 draft-horses, 1556 head of black-cattle, 3876 wethers, 4777 ewes, 3461 lambs. It

is probable that Spencer's estate, as of the other nobility in those times, was farmed by the landlord himself, managed by his steward or bailiff, and cultivated by his villains. From there being no costly articles of equipage or dress, for which the surplus produce of the land, beyond the lord's immediate wants, could be exchanged, he was naturally led to spend it in riotous and rustic hospitality. Commerce at length offered allurements of a different kind, and induced him, from motives of personal gratification, to lessen the number of his idle retainers and dependants, and to grant a portion of his demesnes to a tenant, on condition of receiving a rent which might enable him to extend his pursuits beyond gorgeous entertainments, field sports, or domestic warfare.

In this way, the progress of manufactures led to a salutary revolution in the manners of the great landowners, and through them to the subordinate ranks of the community. In lieu of squandering immense revenues in the support of numerous followers, they were expended in the purchase of the productions of art. For a pair of diamond buckles, or something as frivolous, Dr. Smith remarks (*Wealth of Nations*, b. iii. ch. iv.), they exchanged the maintenance of a thousand men for a year, and with it, the whole weight and authority which it could give them. It is not, however, to mere personal vanity, but to more rational causes, this change may be ascribed. The desire of bettering our condition, which is the parent of so many social virtues, would alike compel the lord to pre-

for comfort to barbaric splendour, and the villain to quit his livery for the independence of trade: and happily these exchanges produced advantages conducive to general security and happiness. A man who, by dismissing half of his useless domestics, purchased the means of multiplying his enjoyments; who could thereby clothe himself in woollen and fine linen instead of coarse canvass and a leathern jerkin; who could add the wholesome and grateful productions of horticulture to his table; and could render a dreary castle more habitable by substituting warm hangings for bare stone, or at most, white-washed walls; and that elegant conveniency, glass for latticed windows, would act conformably to principles which are not more natural to the masters than to the labouring part of mankind.

From the complaints of the Commons in 1406, we have evidence of the competition which had commenced between rural and manufacturing industry. To evade the statutes, passed some years before, for compelling those who had been brought up to the plough till they were twelve years of age to continue in husbandry all their lives; agricultural labourers had recourse to the expedient of sending their children into cities and boroughs, and binding them apprentices when they were under that age. In order to counteract this, it was enacted that no person, unless possessed of land of a rental of twenty shillings a year, should bind a child of any age apprentice to any trade or mystery within a city, but that children should be brought up in the occupation of their

parents, or other business suited to their conditions ; they were, however, allowed to be sent to a school in any part of the kingdom, which is a proof of growing civilization, and of attention to education, even by the legislature.

In the reign of Henry VII. the race of villains was almost extinct, and wages were nearly quadruple the amount they had been in the preceding century. Civilization and the useful arts had made a wonderful progress. In the Statute of Labourers of 1496 (11 Henry VII. c. 22) bricklayers are for the first time mentioned among artificers. Tilers are noticed in the statute of 1350 ; and tiles were used in Suffolk as early as 1358. Another occupation is likewise mentioned in 1496, namely, that of glaziers. But Sir F. Eden very much doubts whether glass, although it had long been the ornament of churches, was used at this time in private houses. In 1567 glass was such a rarity as not to be usually found in the castles of the nobility. It is probable glass windows were not introduced into farmhouses much before the reign of James I. In Scotland, however, as late as 1661, the windows of the ordinary country houses were not glazed, and only the upper parts even of those of the king's palaces had glass ; the lower ones having two wooden shutters, to open at pleasure and admit the fresh air. Previously, lattice, horn, or bevil, was the substitute for the uses to which glass is now applied.

The diet of labourers had become more wholesome and plentiful by the introduction of various useful

roots and vegetables. Their dress appears to have been simple and well-contrived, consisting of shoes, hose made of cloth, a jacket and coat, buttoned and fastened round the body by a belt or girdle, and a bonnet of cloth. Hats were not much used till a century after; though mention is made of them in a statute of Richard III., by which the price of a hat is limited to twenty pence. Sumptuary laws were in force, regulating apparel, both as to quantity and quality. In the reign of Henry VIII. it was enacted that no serving man under the degree of a gentleman, should wear a long gown or coat containing more than three broad yards, and without fur, under the penalty of forfeiture; nor any garde hose or cloth above the price of twenty pence. The fashion of wearing peaks to shoes or boots of a length exceeding eleven inches was prohibited to all but gentlemen.

The rate of wages may be collected from the statute of 1496 mentioned above, and were as follows:

AGRICULTURAL SERVANTS, WITH DIET, FOR ONE YEAR.

To a bailiff of husbandry, not		<i>l. s. d.</i>		<i>l. s. d.</i>
more than	1 16 8	—and for clothing	0 5 0	
A chief hind or chief shepherd	1 0 0	ditto	0 5 0	
A common servant of husbandry	0 16 8	ditto	0 4 0	
A woman servant	0 10 0	ditto	0 4 0	
A child under 14 years of age	0 6 8	ditto	0 4 0	

WAGES APPOINTED FOR ARTIFICERS.

	<i>Between Easter and Michaelmas.</i>	<i>Between Michael- mas and Easter.</i>
A free Mason, Master Carpenter, Rough Mason, Bricklayer, Master Tiler, Plumber, Glazier, Carver, Joiner	with diet 4d., without 6d.	with diet 3d., without 5d.
Other labourers (ex- cept in harvest)	with diet 2d., without 4d.	with diet 1½d., without 3d.
In harvest, every Mower, by the day	.....	with diet 4d., without 6d.
A reaper, ditto .....	.....	with diet 3d., without 5d.
A carter, ditto .....	.....	with diet 3d., without 5d.
A woman, and other labourers ditto	.....	with diet 2½d., without 4½d.

If any unemployed person refused to serve at the above wages he might be imprisoned till he found sureties to serve according to the statute. The latter part of this statute regulates the hours of work and meals, by providing that the hours of labour, from March to September, shall be from five o'clock in the morning till seven in the evening; that one hour shall be allowed to breakfast, an hour and half for dinner, and half an hour for *noon-meate*: the hours of labour in winter are from "springing of day" to dark, and only one hour is allowed for dinner, the extra half-hour at the meal being only allowed for sleeping, from the middle of May to the middle of August.

Although provisions advanced considerably in the

succeeding twenty years, it does not appear that wages underwent any material alteration; in 1514 the prices of the different kinds of labour mentioned above were exactly the same. It is impossible to judge correctly of the comfort and relative situation of the working classes at different periods, they depend so much on circumstances with which we are very imperfectly acquainted. The proportion between the rate of wages and the price of provisions is undoubtedly the best criterion; but if we are not also informed of the diet and domestic economy of labourers, we can know very little of their real situation. Labourers in the north of England, similarly situated as to the price of provisions and wages, will have the means of comfortable subsistence, while labourers in the south would perish from wretchedness and privation. From the statement above it appears, that in 1496 the diet was considered equivalent to one-third of the income of an artificer, and one-half the income of a labourer, which indicates a greater degree of independence among the working classes than prevails at present; for the board, both of labourers and artificers, would now be reckoned at a much higher proportion of their wages. The hours for meals and relaxation were more liberal, too, than at this day.

The labouring poor, however, were still a long way behind their successors, in their diet, dress, and habitations; and even so late as the reign of Queen Mary, the dwelling of an English peasant was little superior in comfort and cleanliness to what we observe in the

clay-built hovels of the Irish. The dwellings of the common people, according to Erasmus, had not yet attained the convenience of a chimney to let out the smoke, and the flooring of their huts was nothing but the bare ground: their beds consisted of straw, among which was an ancient accumulation of filth and refuse, with a hard block of wood for a pillow. And such in general was the situation of the labouring classes throughout Europe. Fortescue, who wrote in the reign of Henry VI., speaking of the French peasantry, says, "Thay drink water, thay eate apples, with bread right brown, made of rye; thay eate no flesche, but, if it be selden; a littell larde, or of the entrails or heds of beasts, sclayne for the nobles or merchaunts of the lond."

CHAP. III.

Origin of the Poor—Influence of Personal Freedom on Indigence—Vagabondage and Mendicity—Licensing of Beggars—Treatment of the Poor in the Netherlands—The elapse of four Centuries not changed the objects of Legislation.

In the last chapter we arrived at the close of the reign of Henry VII.; previously to which period had originated that numerous class emphatically denominated the poor, consisting of those personally free, but without the means of supporting themselves by their industry or capital, unaided by the gratuitous assistance of their fellow-men. Indi-

viduals in this unhappy condition are clearly in a state of slavery; those who cannot live independently of the support of others, cannot, in the affairs of life, act the part of freemen: and, in truth, the great mass of English poor is nothing more than the continuation, under a mitigated form, of the race of villains who have exchanged baronial for parochial servitude. How they originated, and became a separate and recognised class of the community, I shall briefly explain.

While the feudal system prevailed, a regular chain of subordination subsisted from the highest to the lowest in the community; all thought of personal independence was precluded, and each individual, during sickness or infirmity, looked to his next superior for maintenance and protection. From the same motives the lord took care of his cattle, he took care of the tillers of his ground. When this system declined, and men ceased to be the life-apprentices of their employers, then their only dependence in impotence or old age was either upon their own prudence and forethought, or the voluntary charity of others.

We thus see how different the functions of individuals are in a state of bondage and of liberty. In the former, men may be mere brutes—without knowledge, prudence, or economy; in the latter, these qualities are indispensable. The extension of education and the domestic virtues, therefore, ought always to keep pace with the extension of personal freedom.

Next to the increase of freedom among the people, as a cause of pauperism, may be reckoned the growth of commerce and manufactures. Rousseau properly inquires (*La Nouvelle Héloïse*), "Why it is that in a thriving city the poor are so miserable, while such extreme distress is hardly ever experienced in those countries where there are no instances of immense wealth?" One answer is, that in cities people are more poor because they are more independent than in the country. It is one of the natural consequences of freedom, that those who are left to shift for themselves, must sometimes, either from misconduct or misfortune, be reduced to want. This, however, furnishes no solid argument against the advantages of liberty. A prisoner, under the custody of his keeper, may perhaps be confident of receiving his bread and his water daily; yet there are few who would not, even with the contingent necessity of starving, prefer a precarious chance of subsistence from their own industry to the certainty of regular meals in a gaol. It has been frequently urged, in extenuation of the slave-trade, that the condition of negroes in the West Indies is in general more comfortable than that of many day-labourers in this country. Admitting this position to be true, it proves no more than that those, who in the mass often rise high in the scale of affluence, will sometimes furnish instances of extreme destitution. But in the case of slavery, degradation and misery are the rule; in the case of freedom, they are the exception: in one there are doubtless many pains,

but in the other there are no pleasures—nor hardly hope.

Another cause may be assigned for the contrast presented between rural and civic industry, in the different conditions under which labour is exercised. In the country, labourers are often hired for a year, during which term they are guaranteed against all casualties. Then, again, their remuneration does not so exclusively depend on wages ; if unemployed, they have (or shall I say had?) often a pig, or the produce of a plot of ground, on which they can retreat as a temporary resource. Add to which, they are not exposed to those temptations to pleasure and irregular habits which are among the most prominent causes of extreme wretchedness in the inhabitants of towns.

The experience of the period that has elapsed since Sir F. Eden wrote (and from whose work the preceding observations have been mostly abridged), shows that agricultural districts may be subject to as severe visitations of poverty and privation as manufacturing towns. But this by no means impugns the truth of the general principle, that the extension of commerce was one of the causes of the origin of the poor. It is an evil inseparable from commercial pursuits—that it tends rapidly to augment population, without simultaneously providing a permanent source of subsistence to the people. The employment resulting from commerce must always be liable to variations ; depending on a state of peace or war,

the invention of machinery, or the ever-varying taste and fashion of the times. Unless there be some certain provision for the people, independent of these fluctuations, it is evident that they must not only be exposed to great occasional distress, but that even commerce itself cannot be advantageously pursued. Without it, when the demand for labour decreases, numbers must perish from want; and on the other hand, when the demand for labour increases, hands cannot be obtained to meet it. Therefore, to prevent the evil, and secure the advantage of such vicissitudes, provision must be made, either by the community or the people themselves, for their occasional maintenance, independent of their occupations.

There is one error which it is essential to guard against, before leaving this part of our subject; namely, the inference which might be drawn, that because the poor are not mentioned during the feudal age there was no poverty or distress. No doubt, in disastrous times, from the lateness of harvest, from the failure of crops or the ravages of warfare, a great landholder was often as much embarrassed to supply the hungry mouths around him with food, as a free labourer was to support himself; and a famine, we may be assured, fell with no less fury on the cottar than the manufacturer: but the poor not having become an object of legislative enactment and provision, we have no record of their sufferings and privations.

Having premised these general remarks, I shall next notice the principal facts in the progress of the poor to the period of the Reformation.

In the year 1376 we have evidence of a strong disposition to vagrancy among labourers, in the complaint of the House of Commons that masters are obliged to give their servants high wages to prevent them running away; that many of the runaways turn beggars and lead idle lives in cities and boroughs, although they have sufficient bodily strength to gain a livelihood, if willing to work; that others become *staff-strikers* (cudgel-players) wandering in parties from village to village, but that the chief part turn out sturdy rogues, infesting the kingdom with frequent robberies. To remedy these evils, the Commons propose that no relief shall be given to those who are able to work within boroughs or the country; that vagrants, beggars, and staff-strikers, shall be imprisoned till they consent to return home to work, and whoever harbours a runaway servant shall be liable to a penalty of ten pounds. This is the first time beggars are mentioned; it shows the earliest opinion of parliament on mendicity; and from the language of the Commons we learn that they were chiefly found in towns, where, owing to commerce and the introduction of manufactures, the principal wealth of the nation had accumulated.

Two years after, by 12 Richard II. c. 7, it is directed that impotent beggars should continue to reside in the places they were at the time of passing this act: in case those places are not able to main-

tain them, they are to remove to some other place in the hundred, or to the place of their birth. From the tenour of this act, it is evident, that the district where they finally settled, was bound to maintain them; and the legislature of 1388 proceeded on the same principle of a compulsory assessment as that of the celebrated act of Elizabeth in 1601. It seems, too, from the enactments of this period, that the indigent classes had a legal claim on the revenues of the clergy. In 1391 it is declared that, in all appropriations of tithe for the support of monastic institutions, a certain portion should be set apart for the maintenance of the poor.

In these regulations we see the foundation of our present system of poor-laws; and instead of referring their origin to the 43d Elizabeth, we ought only to ascribe the concentration and development of an ancient practice that had prevailed for some ages before her time. It is apparent, indeed, from the acts to which I have referred, and from others in the public statutes which might be quoted, that for nearly two centuries prior to the Reformation, the legislature was sedulously struggling against the evil which accompanied the transition from slavery to free labour, and that their policy was directed to objects similar to those which now engage attention, namely, to analyse the mass of vagabondage, imposture, and real destitution, which infests society, to punish the former and relieve the latter. Branding, whipping, imprisonment, and setting in the stocks, were the punishments chiefly employed for the sup-

pression of vagrancy. Scholars were liable to these penalties unless provided with written testimonials from the chancellor of their respective universities. Sailors, soldiers, and travellers were also to be provided with passports, and were required to travel homewards by the straightest road. Artificers and labourers (11 Henry VII. c. 2) were forbidden to play at unlawful games, except during Christmas, and two justices were empowered to restrain the common selling of ale in towns and places where they should think expedient, and to take surety of ale-house keepers for their good behaviour as they might be advised at the time of the sessions. All these enactments, however, evince a great improvement in the condition of the people; while they show that their newly-acquired liberties were accompanied with those excesses and disorders which mostly, for a season, attend their first enjoyment.

By an act passed in 1530, beggars were divided into two classes; namely, the aged and impotent, and vagabonds and idle persons; and justices were empowered to license persons of the first description to beg within certain precincts. Their names were directed to be registered, and to be certified at the next sessions. Begging without a licence, or without the limits assigned, subjected to imprisonment in the stocks for two days and nights, and to feeding on bread and water. Able-bodied vagabonds found begging, were flogged at the cart's tail, and then sworn to return to their places of birth, or where

they last dwelt for the space of three years, and there put themselves to labour.

It is probable, inconveniences arose from begging being authorized by the legislature; for, within five years, several material alterations were made in the laws respecting the impotent poor. In the 27th Hen. VIII. c. 25, we have a near approximation to the principles of the poor-rate; the preamble states that it had not been provided "how poor people and sturdy vagabonds should be ordered at their repaire and coming into their countries, nor how the inhabitants of every hundred should be *charged for their reliefe*, nor yet for the setting and keeping in worke and labour the said valiant beggars at their repaire into every hundred of this realme." From these expressions, the legislature seems to have been convinced of the necessity of a compulsory maintenance; and although a regular tax for that purpose was not immediately imposed, yet it is clear, from the regulations of the statute, that the poor, even at this period, should be maintained by the public.

The act makes it obligatory, under a penalty of twenty shillings a month on the head officer and householder of every parish, to maintain by the collection of voluntary and charitable alms, the poor of their parish in such a way, that "none of them of very necessity be compelled to go openly on begging." The alms to be collected on Sundays, holidays, and festivals. Every minister in their sermons, collations, biddings of the beads, confessions, and at the making

of wills, are required to "exhort, move, stir, and provoke people to be liberal in contributions towards the comfort and relief of the poor, impotent, decrepid, indigent, and needy people, and for setting and keeping to work the able poor." Certain of the poor are directed twice or thrice every week to go round and collect from each householder his broken meat and refuse drink, for equal distribution among the indigent; but precautions are taken by fines and penalties, to guard against the embezzlement of the parochial alms and doles by constables and church-wardens.

Similar regulations, originating in similar causes, were about this period adopted on the continent respecting the poor. In 1531 the emperor Charles V. published a long edict in the Netherlands against vagrancy; wherein it was declared, that the trade of begging created idleness and led to bad courses; none, therefore, except mendicant friars and pilgrims, were permitted to beg under pain of imprisonment and whipping. All poor persons who had resided in the provinces a whole year, were directed to remain in the places where they were settled, and were to share in the alms that were ordered them. Collections for this purpose were to be made at poor-houses, brotherhoods, and hospitals; and the magistrates were to collect alms in the churches and private houses once or twice every week. Idlers and rogues were to be compelled to work. Poor women and orphan children were to be provided for, and the latter put to school and taught on Sundays and

holidays their paternoster, creed, and ten commandments; and, at a proper age, to be placed out in service or trade.*

Such were the laws enacted for the maintenance of the poor, the regulation of wages, and other matters immediately affecting the labouring classes; although they do not evince much knowledge of political economy in the legislature, they show a spirit of benevolence, and even of justice. The prominent evils which afflicted society after the decline of vassalage, were the vast increase in the number of those who were able, but unwilling, to work, and of those who were real objects of commiseration, and without claim on others, or the means of supporting themselves. Hence, the objects of legislation were twofold—preventive and charitable; to coerce the idle vagrant into habits of industry, and to relieve the infirm, aged, and real unfortunate. The same objects have continued to engage attention from the fourteenth to the nineteenth century: the great object of our vagrant and poor-laws being to punish the idle, and relieve the necessitous; and the chief difference between the two periods is, that in the latter the difficulty is not to subdue reckless vagabondage, but to find productive sources of employment.

* Anderson's *History of Commerce*, vol. ii. p. 55.

CHAP. IV.

Influence of the Reformation on Property, and the Condition of the Labouring Classes—Immense Wealth of the Religious Houses—Mistaken Notions on the Hospitality of the Conventual Bodies—Increase of Mendicity, and severe Laws for its Repression.

THE influence of the Reformation on the condition of the labouring classes has been greatly exaggerated or misunderstood. That great event affected much more the property than the industry of the community; by causing a transfer of a large portion of the soil of the kingdom from the spiritual corporations into the hands of lay individuals. The effect of this new disposition of ecclesiastical possessions has been variously represented by writers. Discontent is inseparable from the reform of every established practice and institution. Those who profit by abuses, and those who benefit by their removal, must view in different lights and hold forth different representations of measures by which they are oppositely affected. Of the favourable influence of the Reformation on the progress of national wealth no doubt can exist at this day; since every one is aware that incorporate bodies are little adapted to the successful pursuit of either commerce or agriculture; and it is evident from the Mortmain Act, passed in the reign of Henry VII., that government had become

fully sensible of the hurtful tendency of the vast accumulations of the religious houses. It is not so much the excellence of our political institutions as the Reformation, which, by severing the property of the community from an indolent priesthood, has enabled the people to take the lead of the nations of Europe in the career of wealth and intelligence. Had the vast possessions of the clergy remained tied up in their hands, it must have formed an insuperable obstacle to the development of the productive power of the country, and it would probably have presented no more distinguished spectacle of internal improvement than those states of the continent that continued for centuries later the victims of an impoverishing superstition.

The amount of revenue ingulfed by an insatiable priesthood cannot now be precisely ascertained. Of the annual value of 388 religious houses, we have no estimate; but computing the value of these in the same proportion, as of the 653 of which we have the returns, the total revenue of the 1041 houses in England and Wales was 273,106*l.*, —a prodigious sum in those days if we consider the relative value of money, and the smallness of the national income. Incredible as this revenue is, it was only the reserved rents of manors and demesnes, without including the tithes of appropriations, fines, heriots, renewals, deodands, &c., which would probably have amounted to twice as much. Upon good authority it is stated the clergy were proprietors of seven-tenths of the whole kingdom; and,

out of the three remaining tenths, thus kindly left to king, lords, and commons, were the four numerous orders of mendicants to be maintained, against whom no gate could be shut, to whom no provision could be denied, and from whom no secret could be concealed. Such representations of ecclesiastical cupidity would appear inadmissible, were they not corroborated by more recent instances in the state of church property in Spain, Italy, and France before the revolution, and of Ireland in the nineteenth century.

Although the policy of dissolving the monastic institutions is unquestionable, there may reasonably prevail difference of opinion regarding the appropriation of their confiscated revenues. The wily and self-willed monarch, indeed, who ventured on this great measure may be justly charged with a breach of faith. It is well known that Henry VIII., to obtain the concurrence of the parliament in his project of spoliation, declared that the revenues of the abbeys should not be converted to the king's private use, but applied towards the exigencies of state, and that no demands should in future be made on his subjects for loans, subsidies, and other aids. At the suppression of the monasteries, however, no provision was made to carry the king's promises into effect; and Lord Coke remarks, that the king, in the very year when the great and opulent priory of St. John of Jerusalem was suppressed, demanded subsidies both from the laity and clergy. The parties who ultimately benefited by the disso-

lution were the aristocracy, who acquired not only the chief portion of the abbey-lands, but the numerous benefices and tithes appropriated to them.

It has been represented by some, that the Reformation operated unfavourable on the interests of the working classes, by depriving them of the almsgiving and hospitality of the conventual bodies. The great northern rebellion has been ascribed by Mr. Hallam, to the summary abolition of the religious houses, and it is apparent, from the language of the popular ballads of the time, the poor were hostile to their dissolution. But this dissatisfaction may have originated in the ignorance of the people, and the power possessed by the clergy to impress them with mistaken apprehensions of the tendency of the Reformation. While the people continue unenlightened, they must always continue subject to their superiors, or those who possess influence enough to direct or delude them. A similar union of selfishness and vulgar apprehension opposed the opening of turnpike-roads, and the introduction of the cow-pox, steam-carriages, and machinery. With respect to the charitable doles of the convents, Sir F. Eden, with reason, greatly doubts, whether the monasteries generally, troubled themselves with relieving the poor that did not immediately belong to their own demesnes. The same sort of charity was usually practised by the nobility on their estates. The truth is, the abbays were more burdened with the *rich* than the *poor*. Sheriffs and other great men often travelled from abbey to abbey with great retinues, and besides

regaling themselves at each, extorted considerable presents at their departure. That the charity of the monks was not very lively might be inferred from their conduct in respect of the appropriate livings. By masses and obits, and other sanctimonious pretexts, they had possessed themselves of a large number of the richest benefices in the kingdom; instead of applying the incomes of these to the purposes of religion and charity, they perverted them to the enriching of their own fraternities, and a compulsory act of the legislature (15 R. II. c. 6.) was necessary to compel them to restore to the poor a portion of their rights, and allow a decent maintenance to the parish priest.

The merits of the Reformation, and of the sovereign under whose auspices it was effected, are very different questions. Henry VIII., it is now admitted, was determined in his conduct, more by personal resentments, by low prejudices, and motives of avarice, than just indignation against the abuses of monastic institutions. But the vices of the individual, in this instance, happily tended to the public benefit. How favourable the new disposition of ecclesiastical estates was to the advancement of national wealth has been adverted to, and it may be added that the intellectual and moral advantages were still more indisputable. Knowledge was incompatible with the power of the monks whose influence was founded on the general belief of miracles, the sanctity of relics, and other pious frauds, to which popular enlightenment would have been fatal.

Hence their dispersion became a necessary preliminary to freedom of discussion, and the general diffusion of science and literature. It is difficult to imagine how the religious orders themselves could suffer by the change in their condition. A life of celibacy, seclusion, and the unceasing iteration of religious solemnities is so unnatural, that it could not be favourable either to virtue or happiness. If exempt from the cares of life, they were also unparticipant, without hypocrisy or a violation of religious vows, of its pleasures; it was an unnatural and artificial mode of existence, which could only have originated in the most gloomy and mistaken notions of religious duty.

The great increase of monasteries was the radical inconvenience of the Catholic religion, and every other disadvantage attending that communion was inseparably connected with their institution. Papal usurpations, the tyranny of the inquisition, the multiplication of holidays, all these fetters on liberty and industry, were derived from the regular clergy. They also fostered a vicious dependence among the laity, by supporting a numerous and idle poor, whose sustenance depended upon what was daily distributed as alms at the gates of the religious houses. Upon the total dissolution of these, the inconvenience of thus encouraging habits of indolence and beggary, was quickly felt throughout the kingdom; and abundance of statutes were made, in the reign of Henry VIII., for providing for the poor and impotent, which, as the preambles of some of

them recite, had of late years strangely increased. This evil no doubt was occasioned by the expulsion of the religious, as well as the cessation of the accustomed charitable doles. By the suppression of the monasteries, 50,000 monks were converted into miserable state pensioners; and, unaccustomed to the active exertions of industry, were thrown among the busy crowd, to whose manners and modes of life a long seclusion from the world had rendered them indifferent. The necessary consequence of forcing so many helpless individuals into society, was to add to the amount, and still more to aggravate the spectacle of wretchedness and vagabondage, under which the community had so long suffered and the legislature vainly essayed to subdue.

The state of the market of labour, for many years before and after the Reformation, presented a contrast to the present; the chief difficulty in the former era not being to find sources of productive employment for the working people, but to bring them into habits of industry. To conquer the propensity to "idleness and vagabondries," most severe laws were enacted early in the reign of Edward VI. In the preambles to the 1st Edw. VI. c. 3, it is declared, "that the godly acts which had hitherto been framed on the subject had not had the successes which might have been wished," and which is partly ascribed to the "foolish pitie and mercie, of those who should have seene the same godly laws executed." It is then provided, that if any person refuse to labour, and live idly three days, he shall be branded with a

red-hot iron on the breast with the letter V, and be adjudged the slave for two years of the person who informed against the idler. And the master is directed to feed his slave with bread and water, or small drink, and such refuse meat as he thinks proper; and to cause his slave to work by beating or chaining him. If the slave absconds for fourteen days, he is condemned to slavery for life; and if he runs away a second time, he is liable to suffer death as a felon. These enactments were too severe even for the age, and were speedily repealed. The latter part of the statute provides that certain of the poor shall be employed by the town, or by individuals who would provide them meat and drink for their work. This is the mode by which the poor in many of the parishes in the south of England are maintained. They are called *roundsmen*, from going round the town from house to house to solicit employment.

CHAP. V.

Decay of the Nobility—Progress of the Middle Classes—Rise of Country Gentlemen—Industry fettered by Patents and Monopolies—Absence of Police, and dreadful Disorders—Manners and Education—Diet and Dress—Abortive Efforts to relieve the Poor—Compulsory Assessment for the Poor—The Poor Law Amendment Act of 1834—The Legislature after the Failure of other Experiments.

Having adverted to the changes consequent on the introduction of commerce and manufactures,

and to the influence of the Reformation on property and the condition of the labouring classes, it is important to mark the progress of the middle orders about the same period.

In pursuing the various occupations of industry, the people had discovered the means of emancipating themselves from feudal servitude : and the nobility, in judiciously preferring a turn of expense, which promoted the arts, to the coarse enjoyments of baronial splendour, which were the source of idleness and disorder, had necessarily exchanged their personal authority for private luxury and comfort. While their individual influence over their dependents was thus gradually wasting away, their collective preponderance in the scale of government which had often enabled them to resist, even kingly power, with success, was completely overthrown by the destructive wars between the Yorkists and Lancasterians. So many ancient families were annihilated in the contest, and so many noblemen on both sides perished either in the field or on the scaffold, that Henry VII. could only summon twenty-eight peers to his first parliament : nor was the number much increased during his reign ; only thirty-six temporal peers were summoned to the first parliament of Henry VIII. By the dissolution of the monasteries, the ecclesiastical branch of the aristocracy was destroyed ; and many of the obstacles that had opposed the progress of industry being removed, the middling ranks insensibly advanced to wealth and independence ; although it is justly observed by

Hume, that in the interval between the fall of the nobles and the rise of this order, many of our monarchs availed themselves of the times, and assumed an authority almost absolute.

Other causes had materially contributed to lessen the ascendancy of the aristocratic orders. It had been the sage policy of Henry VII. to unfetter the territorial possessions of the great landholders, and thereby promote a more general partition of proprietary influence. The statutes which enabled the nobility to alienate their estates, the seizure and sale of the abbey-lands, and the general effects of increasing opulence must have powerfully operated towards a more equal division of property, than could possibly have taken place in times when the nation was poorer, and the shackles of mortmain and entails more rigidly observed. Under the influence of this policy, a great portion of the estates of the nobility and church passed into the hands of the **COUNTRY GENTLEMEN**,—an intermediate order of proprietors which was now fast increasing in number and importance, and forming a new and influential section of society. Contemporary with the rise of this class, was the decay, and ultimate extinction of the cottar tenantry, which was a consequence necessarily resulting from the improved state of agriculture. The half-starved proprietor of ten or twenty acres, will often be persuaded to part with his land to a rich neighbour, who farms, with peculiar advantages on a larger scale. These changes, which indicated increasing wealth, caused no little alarm to the legis-

lature; and it was often attempted to "make farms and houses of husbandry of a standard;" a device, which Lord Bacon dignifies with the appellation of "profound and admirable!" The mistaken idea of limiting the size of farms, appears to bear some analogy to the late doctrine of equality in possessions, and would have been alike hostile to improvement, enterprise, and national wealth.

Another change in society may be noticed about this period in the decline of cities and boroughs. In the 3d Henry VIII. c. 8, it is remarked that most cities, boroughs, and towns corporate, had fallen into decay, and were no longer inhabited by merchants and men of substance, but principally by brewers, vintners, fishmongers, and other victuallers, which is the state of many country towns, where the only business carried on is created by the consumption of the inhabitants. Mr. Hume ascribes the decay of provincial towns to the establishment of a more regular police and stricter administration of justice, which, by the greater protection they afforded, encouraged men of property to retire into the country. But the principal cause was doubtless the decline of corporate immunities, which though useful in the early establishment of towns for their security, yet when industry had taken firm root in the kingdom, became not only unnecessary but oppressive, as tradesmen were prevented carrying on their occupations within them unless qualified by patrimony, apprenticeship, or purchase. Manufacturers, no longer requiring the protection of corpora-

tions, settled in places enjoying local advantages best adapted to their pursuits, and where they were unfettered by chartered immunities. That such was the case is evinced by the flourishing state of the open towns in the sixteenth century. Birmingham, even in Leland's time, was eminent for its cutlery; and Manchester, so early as 1552, appears to have been a place of considerable importance. An act passed in that year notices its "cottons, rugges, and frizes." In the 33d Henry VIII. c. 15, passed in 1541, it is remarked, that Manchester had a long time been well inhabited; and the inhabitants well set to work in making of cloths as well of linen as of woollen, whereby the inhabitants of the said town have gotten and come unto riches and wealthy livings; and by reason of great occupying, good order, strict and true dealing of the inhabitants of the said town, many strangers as well of Ireland as of other places had resorted thither."

Notwithstanding these evidences of improvement, various causes continued to impede the progress of national industry. One of these was the prerogative of the crown as exercised in purveyance and monopolies. Of the oppressions arising from the former, Lord Bacon has given a long detail, and with regard to monopolies, there was hardly a commodity of importance that was not tied up in the grasp of a patentee. Iron, tin, leather, paper, starch, wool, yarn, salt, sea-coal, and beer, form but a small part of the long list of articles, the exclusive sale of which was vested in individuals, who by virtue of

their privileges were enabled to fix on commodities an arbitrary and extortionate price: a member of the House of Commons might well express his surprise that bread was not of the number—an omission, however, which has been subsequently supplied, if not by regal by aristocratic cupidity.

The police of the county was also extremely defective, and shows that the community was far from having attained a general state of order and security. This, however, did not result from a lenient infliction of criminal punishment; for never were severe laws issued in greater profusion nor executed more vigorously, and never did the unrelenting vengeance of justice prove more ineffectual. Harrison assures us, that Henry VIII. executed his laws with such severity that 72,000 "great and petty thieves were put to death during his reign." He adds, that even in Elizabeth's reign, "rogues were trussed up apace;" and that there was not "one year commonly wherein 300 or 400 of them were not devoured and eaten up by the gallows in one place and other." In spite of these sanguinary punishments the country continued in a dreadful state of disorder. Every part of the kingdom was infested with robbers and idle vagabonds, who, refusing to labour, lived by plundering the peaceable inhabitants; and, often strolling about the country in bodies of 300 or 400, they attacked with impunity the sheepfolds and dwellings of the people. The laws and police were totally inadequate to control these ruthless spirits, who, by rendering both property and persons inse-

course, checked the rising prosperity of the country. The cause of these outrages may be partly traced to the changes which had just then taken place in society; the abolition of villanage was undoubtedly both just and beneficial; but the transition of a large body of people, still comparatively barbarous and uneducated, from bondage to free labour, was naturally attended with transitory outrage and confusion.

Besides the country had not yet attained any thing like a state of refinement as may be learnt from Dr. Henry's description of the defective system of education and manners still prevalent among the better sort. Schools were rare; and before the Reformation young men were educated in monasteries, women in nunneries, where the latter were instructed in writing, drawing, confectionary, and needle-work, and, what were then regarded as female accomplishments, in physic and surgery. The acquisitions of the former were limited to writing, and a tincture probably of barbarous Latin, but ignorance was so common that Fitzherbert recommends to *gentlemen*, unable to commit notes to writing, the practice of notching a stick to assist their memories. When removed from these seminaries to the houses of their parents, both sexes were treated in a manner that precluded improvement. Domestic manners were severe and formal; a haughty reserve was affected by the old, and an abject deference exacted from the young. Sons when arrived at manhood are represented as standing silent and uncovered in their father's presence; and daughters, though women,

were placed like statues at the cupboard, nor permitted to sit and repose themselves otherwise than by kneeling on a cushion till their mother retired. Omissions were punished by stripes and blows, and chastisement was carried to such excess, that the daughters trembled at the sight of their mother, and the sons avoided and hated their father.

The diet of the people does not appear to have greatly differed from the present. In cities meat entered into the general consumption of the inhabitants. But the food of agricultural labourers was of an inferior kind. In Henry the Eighth's reign bacon seems to have constituted a part of the diet of labourers, but this only in inconsiderable quantities, and it is probable they lived in much the same manner as husbandmen in the north of England did in the last century, and the Scotch peasantry do in the present, their food consisting chiefly of oat and rye bread, milk, and pottage. The substantial diet for which the sixteenth century is renowned was limited to the tables of persons of rank. A maid of honour of Elizabeth's court perhaps breakfasted on beef-steaks, but the ploughman was compelled to regale himself on barley or rye bread and water-gruel. Of dress Moryson observes, "husbandmen weare garments of course cloth made at home, and their wives weare gownes of the same cloth, kirtles of some light stuffe with linnen aprons, and cover their heads with a linnen coyse and a felt hat, and in general their linnen is course and made at home."

I cannot more appropriately conclude the chapter

than by one or two remarks on the general tendency of the system under which the legislature endeavoured to regulate the labouring class prior to the introduction of the great and final act of Elizabeth in 1601. Experience is a valuable instructor, and we derive an important advantage from the history of the poor in the light it throws on the tendency of suggestions often made for bettering their condition. For nearly two centuries the price of labour was fixed by public proclamation. The injurious, if not futile, tendency of this interference, hardly needs demonstration. The price of labour, like that of other commodities, is best determined by the proportion between the supply and demand; and it cannot with advantage, either to workman or employer, be regulated by any other principle. If the profits of the master are great, his capital will augment, he will be enabled to employ more labourers, and the competition being increased, the rate of wages will rise. If, on the other hand, profits decline, the fund for paying wages will decline also, and the remuneration of the labourer will be abated. But how, in either case, could the legislature advantageously fix either a minimum or maximum of wages? To compel a master to give higher wages than he could afford and would be voluntarily disposed to give, must necessarily tend to his impoverishment and to destroy his branch of trade; and to compel him to give lower under similar circumstances, would, besides unnecessarily depressing the workman, tend to keep back the supply of labour adequate to the demand.

These are the consequences which would ensue, supposing the interference of the legislature efficient. But the fact is, it would be nugatory. Nothing could prevent the master giving, nor the workman taking, whatever rate of wages suited their respective interests, and all coercive provisions to enforce a contrary conduct would be easily evaded.

I shall only notice one more advantage derivable from the history of the poor. It has been sometimes suggested that a modified system of poor-laws should be introduced into Ireland. This might be allowable, by way of familiarizing the inhabitants with the machinery of their administration; but there is little doubt that the entire system would at length become necessary. In England a similar course was tried, and it was only after the failure of more lenient methods the compulsory principle was adopted. At first parishes were only compelled to maintain their poor, and this they were at liberty to do by the aid of alms and voluntary donations obtained by the gentle exhortations of ministers and the charitable persuasions of bishops. But it was soon found that neither sufficient funds could be obtained by this means, nor would the collectors for the poor render faithful accounts of the sums they received. It was in consequence of this double failure that 5 Eliz. c. 3, gives a power to the bishops to commit collectors to gaol till they settle their accounts; and the statute adds, that if the persons who had been exhorted by the bishop, or his ordinary, shall "obstinately refuse to give weekly to the relief of the

poor, according to his ability, the bishop, or his ordinary, shall bind him by recognizance to appear at the quarter-sessions : and at the said sessions, the justices shall gently persuade and move him ; " and if he will not be persuaded, they are authorized to tax him a weekly sum, and commit him to prison till it is paid. It is thus apparent the compulsory system was forced on the legislature, after experience of the failure of milder expedients.

CHAP. VI.

Act of the 43d of Elizabeth—Provisions of the English Poor-laws derived from Scotland—Curious Expedients for Relief of the Poor—Act against the Erection of Cottages—Alarm about the Increase of the Metropolis—Excess of Population—Pestilence—Comparison of the Elizabethan Age with the present.

WE are now approaching an important era in the history of the poor, namely, the introduction of that system of compulsory maintenance which, without material alteration, has continued for upwards of two centuries. The long reign of Elizabeth is filled with statutes for suppressing the deficiencies or correcting the errors of former poor-laws. In the year 1597 several acts were passed relative to vagrancy and mendicity, and the provisions of former acts in some degree moulded into a uniform system. In one act four overseers are directed to be chosen in each parish for setting poor children and others

in want of employment to work, and for raising, weekly or otherwise, a stock of materials for that purpose. Justices are empowered to levy the rate by distress: and for the relief of the impotent poor the churchwardens and overseers are authorized, with the permission of the lords of manors, to build convenient houses on the waste, at the general charge of the parish, and to place inmates of more families than one in each cottage. Parents of old, blind, lame, and other poor persons, are bound to relieve their children as should be directed at the general quarter-sessions, on penalty of twenty shillings for every month they failed so to do. And begging, unless for victuals, in the parish, is entirely prohibited. Several acts were also passed for the relief of soldiers and mariners, and every parish charged a certain sum weekly for their maintenance.

Increasing inconveniences, at length, produced the memorable 43d of Elizabeth, which concentrates in one act the accumulated experience of previous years, and still forms the groundwork of our poor-laws. By comparing this statute with the provisions of that referred to in the last paragraph, it appears that its most material provisions were not, as many erroneously suppose, originally framed in 1601: on the contrary, the principal clauses of the 39th of Elizabeth, respecting the appointment of overseers, levying the rate, setting the able to work, providing relief for the impotent, and binding out children apprentices, were copied almost *verbatim*. From the tenour of the last clause in this great legis-

lative measure, it was evidently intended only to be experimental. It was, however, continued by subsequent statutes; and, by the 16th Car. I. c. 4, made perpetual.

Although Scotland is, for the most part, exempted from the poor-rate, it is remarkable that a compulsory provision for the poor was established by law in that kingdom twenty-two years before the passing of the 43d of Elizabeth. In James the Sixth's parliament, held at Edinburgh in 1579, an act was passed in which every branch of the English system, the punishment of vagabonds—of runaway servants—the mode of passing soldiers and seamen to their parishes—the regulation of hospitals for aged and impotent persons—the settlements of the poor—their maintenance by the parish—the appointment of overseers and collectors—the manner of treating those who refuse to work—and on putting out poor children apprentices—are more fully detailed than in any English statute. The assessment for the poor is very general: "the hail inhabitants within the parochin" are to be "taxed and stented according to the estimation of their substance, without exception of persones, to sik oublie (weekly) charge and contribution, as sall be thoct expedient and sufficient to susteine the saidis pure peopil."*

* Eden's *Hist. Poor, Scottish Acts*, 1682, 1, 1417. It is the opinion of Sir F. Eden that many of the provisions of English parliaments in the reign of Elizabeth, respecting the poor, were framed in conformity with the policy of their northern neighbours.

It is impossible, at this distance of time, to form any accurate idea of the comparative number of the receivers and payers of parochial contributions immediately after the establishment of the poor-rate. Sir F. Eden was of opinion that, at the period he wrote (1797), the pauper class constituted a larger proportion of the community than at the close of the sixteenth and the beginning of the seventeenth centuries. But the fact is, though the act of 1601 empowered parishes to levy a poor-rate, it was not for many years after carried into execution in various parts of the kingdom. The author of a pamphlet published in 1698, entitled "Bread for the Poor," says that, "though parishes were enabled (by the 43d of Elizabeth) to make rates, and the owners of estates obliged to the payment, yet, in many places, no such rates were made in twenty or thirty years after."

It is probable that the dearth of corn and other articles of subsistence which took place towards the close of Elizabeth's reign greatly accelerated the passing of the act for raising a compulsory poor-rate. In 1587 wheat rose to 3*l.* 4*s.* the quarter; in 1594 it was 2*l.* 16*s.*, and in 1595, 2*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* the quarter. For several years there had been a succession of bad weather and scanty crops. In the year 1601, however, the season was more favourable; which, by rendering the condition of the poor more comfortable, concurred to recommend, even beyond its deserts, the new measure of the legislature.

Among the various funds appropriated to the re-

lief of the poor, previous to the act of 1601, may be mentioned pecuniary forfeitures which, for many statutable offences, especially those relative to profaneness and immorality, are now applied in aid of the poor-rate. As early as 1558, churchwardens were empowered to levy twelvecence upon every parishioner who omitted going to church on Sunday. In 1570 a moiety of the forfeitures for detaining goods belonging to a bankrupt's estate was directed to be distributed among the poor of the town in which the bankrupt was resident; and, in the same parliament, half the penalty for not wearing a woollen cap on a Sunday was appropriated to the same purpose. One-third of the fines for saying mass, and other offences against the established worship, were given to the poor; also penalties for swearing, tippling, and disorderly conduct on the Lord's day. It is not improbable these various mulcts for offences against religion and morality were intended as part compensation to the poor for the loss they had sustained by the dissolution of the monasteries and new disposition of ecclesiastical property.

An impression appears to have been entertained, in the sixteenth and beginning of the seventeenth centuries, that population was increasing faster than the funds for its employment, and that it was necessary to discourage its further augmentation by legislative measures. In the 31st year of Elizabeth's reign a curious act passed, entitled *An Act against the Erecting and Maintaining of Cottages*, which, after

reciting that "great inconveniences have been found by experience to grow by the erecting and building of great numbers and multitude of cottages, which are daily more and more increased in many parts of this realm," enacts that, for the time to come, no such tenement shall be erected, unless *four acres* of land be attached to it.* With a similar view was the act or proclamation (for in Elizabeth's reign they were nearly synonymous) issued in 1581, forbidding the erection of new buildings within three miles of the city gates, and limiting the number of inmates in a house to one family. In the year 1630 Charles I. issued a similar proclamation against building houses on new foundations in London or Westminster, or within three miles of the city or the king's palaces. The proclamation also forbade the receiving of inmates in houses, which (it was said) would multiply the inhabitants to such an excessive number, that they could neither be governed nor fed! There are, however, some judicious regulations in this proclamation for the prevention of fires and the preservation of the health of the inhabitants. All new houses are directed to have partywalls and fronts of brick; and the windows to be higher than wide, both for the admission of air, and for rendering the piers between them more solid than they would otherwise have been. These provisions have been consider-

* In the year 1638 there was a special commission from Charles I. for enforcing this statute.—*Rymer's Fœdera*, 20, 256. The act of Elizabeth is repealed by 15 Geo. III. c. 23.

ably enlarged by subsequent statutes, particularly by the Building Act, the enforcing of which (though imperfect in its provisions) has doubtless greatly contributed towards the health, the safety, and the beauty of the metropolis.

The deterioration in the circumstances of the people, no less than the public acts, are evidence of the increasing pressure of population. In 1495 a labourer could purchase with his wages 199 pints of wheat; in the year 1593 only 82 pints; in 1610 only 46 pints. So that in the reign of James I., a labourer could obtain only one-fourth part of the necessaries and conveniences which he obtained in the reign of Henry VII.* The increase of indigence was accompanied with its usual calamity, an increase of crime. A magistrate of Somersetshire, writing in 1596, affirms that "forty persons had been executed in that county in a year, for various felonies, thirty-five burnt in the hand, thirty-seven whipped, one hundred and eighty-three discharged; that those who were discharged, were most wicked and desperate persons, who never would come to any good, because they would not work, and none would take them into service: that notwithstanding the great number of indictments, the fifth part of the felonies committed in the county, were not brought to trial; and the greater number escaped censure, either from the superior cunning of the felons, the remissness of the magistrates, or the foolish lenity

* *On the Growing Excess of Population*, 10. By John Barton, London, 1830.

of the people. That the other counties of England were in no better condition than Somersetshire, and some of them in a worse."^o

The struggle between law and criminality—legislation and a growing population—schemes of charitable relief—and the increasing privations of the people, appear to have terminated in the severe visitations of pestilence in the succeeding century. In the year 1603 no less than 36,000 persons were swept off in London alone; twenty years after, about the same number perished; in 1636 above 10,000 died; and 68,596 persons died in the last great plague of 1665! The conflagration which destroyed the city occurred in 1666; after which, the plague languished, and finally disappeared from the bills of mortality in 1679. The destruction of capital and industry, involved in these terrible disasters, had a sensible influence on the progress of the country during the next hundred years. Population only again began to increase rapidly about the year 1780. From the survey made to meet the Spanish invasion, in 1575, the aggregate population of the kingdom has been estimated at four and a half millions.† According to the inquiries of Mr. Rickman, it amounted only to 5,475,000 in 1700; in the next fifty years, it increased only about a million: but, in the fifty years that have elapsed, from 1780 to 1831, it has increased from 7,953,000, to 13,894,574.

In the opinion of Mr. Barton, the present state of

^o Eden's *State of the Poor*, vol i. p. 111.

† *Supplement to Encyclopædia Britannica*, vol. iv. p. 142.

the country resembles that which marked the close of the reign of Elizabeth. Both periods exhibit symptoms of the population having outgrown the existing means of employment and subsistence. In both there is a diminution in the rate of wages, and of course, in the means of procuring, by the body of the people, a sufficiency of wholesome food; needful clothing, good lodging, and the other necessities of life. Let us, however, hope, that the catastrophe will be different; and that the foreknowledge of a more enlightened age, will avert the frightful calamities of the former era !

Although the population, on the accession of the Stuarts, was little more than one-third of what it is at present, it appears to have been considered excessive, by the statesmen of that day; and doubtless, was so measured by the productive resources of the country : for the redundancy of the people is not to be estimated by their numerical amount, but by the proportion they bear to the means for their support, accommodation, and employment. We may smile at the fears of Charles the First, that the capital would become so large, that it could neither be "governed nor fed." This, however, might be a reasonable apprehension two centuries ago, when London was, doubtless, a huge and unsightly spectacle—appearing something like modern Constantinople to an European—without police or local conveniences.* But its means have increased

* The population of the city of London, in the beginning of the last century, was not much less than 140,000, and the an-

with its wants, and our ancestors would have been quite incredulous, had they been told that it would, hereafter, contain one-third as many inhabitants as the whole country in the days of Lord Burleigh; and they would have been still harder of belief, had they been assured, that with this vast assemblage of human beings, it was more orderly, more amply supplied with water and provisions, more salubrious, and less crowded, than when it contained only one-tenth of the number. What would have been a string of paradoxes in the sixteenth century, have become absolute facts in the nineteenth. It shows that mankind are not prophets in any age, and, that great prospective evils, are often balanced and counteracted, by accompanying advantages.

neal mortality was as one to twenty of that population. Fortunately for the health of the citizens, space is become more valuable for warehouses than for human habitations, so that the population of the city within the walls is diminished to 55,778, and the rate of mortality to less than one in forty.—*Remarks by John Rickman, prefixed to Population Returns of 1831.* The average deaths in the Metropolis are about one-fifth less than those in Paris; and the average mortality in the former differs only by a small fraction from that of the whole of France. The annual deaths in Vienna average 1 in 22½ of the inhabitants; Amsterdam, 1 in 24; Rome, 1 in 25; Madrid, 1 in 29: nearly equal to the mortality in London 130 years since.

CHAP. VII.

Chronological Digest of Facts relative to the Industrious Orders, from the Introduction of the Poor-laws to the Present Time.

THE condition of the several classes of society, and their relations to each other, have not undergone any material change since the introduction of the celebrated act of Elizabeth; and, so far as the poor are concerned, the great object of the legislature and individuals has been either to improve the administration, or correct the abuses of a system previously established. The measures for these purposes have been almost innumerable; but, as it would both exceed the limits of these pages, and be void of utility to detail them at length, I shall content myself with briefly noticing, in chronological order, the more important acts, suggestions, discoveries, and occurrences which have had any influence on the state of the industrious orders.

A. D. 1604. Under 2 Jac. I., it is enacted that rogues adjudged incorrigible and dangerous shall be "branded on the left shoulder with a hot iron of the breadth of a shilling, having a Roman R upon it, and placed to labour; if, after such punishment, they are found begging and wandering, they shall be adjudged felons and suffer death." The severe penalties of this act continued in force till the 12th Anne, when they were modified; and, at length,

a just distinction was made between idle and disorderly persons, and rogues and vagabonds.

Parliament continued to act on the futile expedient of fixing the rate of wages; under the 2d Jac. I. c. 6, the powers of justices in rating are extended to "all labourers, weavers, spinsters, and workmen, or workwomen whatsoever, either working by the day, the week, month, year, or taking work at any person's hands whatsoever to be done in great or otherwise."

From expressions in the 2d Jac. I. c. 9, against tippling, it appears that at this period it was common, even for country labourers, both to eat their meals and to lodge in inns and alehouses; but it is uncertain whether this mode of living was occasioned by the statute of Elizabeth which prohibited the erection of cottages, and the statutes of inmates, which (in the city of London, and probably in other corporate towns) limited the number of inmates in a house to one family; or whether it was an intermediate state in the progress of society from the absolute dependance of the slave on his master for diet and habitation, to the improved condition of the free labourer, who, at present, rarely resides under the same roof with his employer.

Among the useful laws enacted during the reign of James I. may be mentioned the act for securing the subject against antiquated claims of the crown on lands which had been enjoyed 60 years; the act for putting down monopolies, and the act for repeal-

ing the absurd laws of Henry VIII. and Elizabeth for promoting tillage. It is, however, mortifying to reflect, that while these salutary measures were adopted by parliament, neither a Coke, nor a Bacon, should oppose the law suggested by royal superstition for making it felony to "consult, covenant with, entertain, employ, feed, or reward any evil and wicked spirit." Even Sir Matthew Hale left a man for execution who was convicted of witchcraft, under the 2d Jac. I. c. 12: and, so recently as the year 1711, a British jury could be found, at Hereford, ignorant enough to be persuaded that a woman could converse with the devil in the shape of a cat.

A. D. 1610. The high price of butcher's meat in the reign of James I. (the necessary consequence of agricultural improvement) is a strong proof that flesh meat constituted an inconsiderable portion of the diet of labourers at the beginning of the seventeenth century. About the period mentioned in the margin beef was $3\frac{3}{4}d.$, and mutton $3\frac{3}{4}d.$ the pound. At this time the wages allowed by justices in a midland county to labourers in husbandry were from sixpence to tenpence the day without meat; and to women haymakers fourpence the day without meat. In these ratings the magistrates calculated that half the day's earnings were equivalent to diet for one day, which is a much less proportion than would be requisite at present. The price of corn was rather higher than in the middle of the following century. The average price of middling wheat from 1606 to .

1625 was 1*l.* 14*s.* 1*d.* the quarter; whereas the average price for the twenty years, ending in 1745, was 1*l.* 9*s.* 10*d.*

While such wages and prices continued it was impossible the labourers could command an abundance of the necessaries of life. Besides many esculent plants, which are now cultivated in the fields, and in a scarcity of corn are found to be admirable substitutes even for bread, were in the beginning of the sixteenth century either little known, or exclusively confined to the tables of the rich. Potatoes at present are a general article of diet; in King James's reign they were considered as a great delicacy. They are noticed among the articles provided for the queen's household: the quantity, however, is small, and the price 2*s.* the pound. In 1619 two cauliflowers cost 2*s.*, and sixteen artichokes 3*s.* 4*d.*—prices which sufficiently prove their rarity. Tea and sugar, which now form regular articles of cottage economy, were still greater rarities. The former article was not imported in any considerable quantities till after the establishment of a new East India company, with liberty to trade to China and Japan, in 1637. No notice is taken of tea in the book of rates, annexed to the act passed in 1660, for granting Charles II. a subsidy of tounage and poundage upon all merchandise exported and imported; but in a subsequent act passed in the same session, tea, coffee, and chocolate, are subjected to the excise. It is singular, however, that the duty was imposed on the liquor prepared from these articles in lieu of the

articles themselves; from which it may be inferred none of these beverages were made by private families, but purchased ready prepared from the compounders.

A. D. 1630. In this year certain orders were issued to the magistracy and others by the privy council, directing that justices shall divide themselves, and hold petty sessions monthly within certain districts, for watching over the administration of the poor-laws. That lords of the manor shall take care their tenants and parishioners be relieved by work or at home, and not be suffered to "straggle" and beg in their parishes. That court-leets take cognizance of all offences in buying and selling, of disorderly ale-houses, and of those that "goe in good clothes and

royal proclamation issued for preventing a dearth of corn and victual. It was an old custom still observed in the royal household, by the principal nobility and gentry, and in the universities and inns of court, to take no suppers on Fridays or the eves of fast-days, nor Wednesdays and Saturdays in Ember weeks, nor in Lent; the proclamation recommends the more general observance of this custom, and that the meat be appropriated to the relief of the poor.

A.D. 1633. The following prices are directed to be observed in London by poulterers, victualers and woodmongers :

The best pheasant cock	6 0	A henne of the best sort	1 3
A pheasant henne	5 0	A rabbit of the best sort	0
The best turkey cock in the market	4 4	A dozen of wild pigeons	1 7
A heron	2 6	Ditto of tame pigeons	0 6
A bittern	2 6	Three eggs	0 1
A duck	0 8	A pound of the best salt butter	0 3½
A dozen of larks	0 10	A pound of the best fresh butter	0 6
A snipe	0 4	A pound of tallow candles	0 3½
A pewit	0 10	A sack containing four bushels of the best charcoal	1 2
A dozen of blackbirds, fieldfares, or thrushes	1 0	A sack containing four bushels of best largest and small coals	0 6
The best fat goose in the market	2 0	1000 of the best Kentish billets at the water-side	16 0
Ditto at a poulterer's shop	2 4		
A greene goose	1 2		
A capon fat & crammed, of the best sort	2 4		
A pullet fat & crammed, of the best sort in the market	1 6		

Of the wages of labourers there is little information

that can be depended on. In 1626 the king's master-saddler's daily pay was twelvepence a day for himself, and threepence halfpenny a day for his servant. The master-mason at Windsor Castle also received twelvepence a day. To these wages were probably added perquisites : so that no conclusion can be drawn from them respecting the ordinary price of labour. In a small tract published in 1636 the diet and maintenance of a drunken vagabond is estimated at threepence a day. In 1636 seamen in the king's navy were allowed, in harbour, sevenpence halfpenny a day for their provisions ; and, when at sea, eightpence halfpenny. At this period, the usual bread-corn of the poorer sort of people was barley. Ordinaries were limited to two shillings a head for dinner (wine included), and to eightpence a head for a servant attending his master.*

A. D. 1650. The author of a tract published this year recommends the fitting out of busses, and ascribes the increase of the poor to the neglect of the herring-fishery. The same writer complains of the practice of sending undressed cloths abroad, and recommends the dyeing and dressing of them at home.

A. D. 1662. In this year the important statute (13th and 14th Car. II. c. 12) which is the foundation of the existing law of settlements was enacted, not only for the purpose of determining who should be considered as the poor of each parish, but to pre-

* For a comparative statement of the progress of wages and prices, see Appendix.

vent labourers, before they became actually chargeable, from wandering from their usual places of abode; thereby burdening particular parishes, abounding in large commons for building cottages and extensive woods for fuel, with new comers. The 21st section of the act provides for the division of large parishes, empowering the several townships to choose their own overseers, and set to work, and provide for their own poor.

A. D. 1697. By 12 Anne, c. 18, justices are empowered to grant certificates which protect persons from removal from any parish until actually chargeable.

Sir Josiah Child proposed to establish petty banks, or *lumbards*, for the relief of the poor.

A. D. 1697. The celebrated John Locke, in his capacity of one of the commissioners of the Board of Trade, drew up a report on the state of the poor, in which he expresses an opinion that one-half of those who receive relief from parishes are able to get their livelihood; and divides all those who are allowed a parochial maintenance into three classes: first, those who can do nothing towards their own support; secondly, those who can do something, although they cannot entirely support themselves by their labour; thirdly, such as can maintain themselves by their labour. Mr. Locke then suggests the necessity of enforcing the vagrant laws; next, the establishing of working schools for the employment of those who are able and unwilling to work.

A. D. 1698. Charity-schools, for the instruction

of the most destitute of the people, who could not otherwise enjoy the benefits of education, were this year established. They originated in the benevolence of a few individuals in London, and speedily became great favourites with the community. Besides instructing poor children in reading, writing, and ciphering, they also clothed them; the boys apprenticed to handicraft trades, and the girls prepared for service. The trustees of charity-schools formed themselves into a voluntary association in 1700, and framed rules for their better regulation. The anniversary meeting, in St. Paul's, of the children belonging to the numerous charity-schools of the metropolis, forms one of the most attractive of our spring festivals.

A. D. 1704. The celebrated author of *Robinson Crusoe*, Daniel Defoe, this year published an address to parliament, entitled "Giving Alms no Charity," in which he lays down the following heads, as fundamental maxims, which he endeavours to make out by strong facts, and powerful arguments:—1. There is in England more labour than hands to perform it; and, consequently, a want of people, not of employment. 2. No man of sound limbs and senses can be poor, merely for want of work. 3. All work-houses, corporations, and charities for employing the poor, and setting them to work, are public nuisances which *increase the poor*. That there is abundance of employment, he proves, by the difficulty of enlisting men for the army. He considers the improvidence of the poor a principal cause of their wretchedness. "We are," says this shrewd

observes, "the most lazy diligent nation in the world: there is nothing more frequent, than for an Englishman to work till he has got his pocket full of money, and then go and be idle, or perhaps, drunk; till it is all gone. I once paid six or seven men together on a Saturday night, the least ten shillings, and some thirty shillings, for work, and have seen them go with it directly to the alehouse, lie there till Monday, spend it every penny, and run in debt to boot, and not give a farthing of it to their families, though all of them had wives and children. From hence comes poverty, parish charges, and beggary. If ever one of these wretches fell sick, all they would ask, was a pass to the parish they lived at, and the wife and children to the door a begging."

Defoe's observations on the tendency of employing the poor in workhouses are unanswerable, and constitute the staple of all the arguments subsequently employed on the same subject. "Suppose now," says he, "a workhouse for the employment of poor children, sets them to spinning of worsted. For every skein of worsted these poor children spin, there must be a skein the less spun by some poor family that spun it before. To set poor people at work on the same thing that other poor people were employed on before, and at the same time, not increasing the consumption, is giving to one what you take away from another; enriching one poor man to starve another; putting a vagabond in an honest man's employment, and putting his diligence on the ten-

ters, to find out some other work to maintain his family."

The author adds many other interesting observations upon the subject. It is, however, very justly observed by Mr. Ruggles, that, although Defoe pretends, that he could propose a regulation of the poor, which would put a stop to poverty, beggary, parish assessments, and the like; he waves the performance of his promise, for this very inadequate reason; because he will not "presume to lead a body so august, so wise, and so capable, as the honourable House of Commons, to whom his treatise is addressed."

A. D. 1714. Little alteration was made in the poor system by the laws passed during the reign of George the First. The act of Queen Anne, which

employing the Poor in a College of Industry. "The poor," says this writer, "without employment, are like rough diamonds: their worth is unknown." The substance of Bellers's proposal, was to raise a fund, and employ the poor in the cultivation of the waste lands of the kingdom.

A. D. 1721. Dr. Leslie, in his *Essay on the Divine Right of Tithes*, after admitting that the poor, before the Reformation, were generally maintained by the clergy, proposed as the most effectual remedy for the growing evil of poor-rates, then estimated at a million a year, to charge all the poor again upon the church lands and tithes.

A. D. 1723. To check the facility with which justices had granted orders for parochial relief, the 9th Geo. I. c. 7, enacts, that no person shall be relieved, till oath be made before a justice, of reasonable cause, and till the applicant has applied to a vestry, or two overseers, and been refused relief, and the justice has summoned the overseers to show cause why such relief was not given. It also provides that the parish officers, with the consent of the major part of the parishioners, may purchase or hire any house in the parish, and contract with persons for the *lodging, employing, and keeping* of poor persons. Many parishes immediately availed themselves of the power to farm out their poor granted by the act.

Immediately after the introduction of the work-house system, such was the aversion of the poor to the confinement and employment it subjected them

to, that the number of claimants for parish aid was, in most places, reduced a half. Besides reducing the number of paupers, the workhouses appear at first to have maintained them at a much lower rate than they could be supported by weekly pensions at their own houses. Before the erection of a workhouse at Hampstead, in the year 1727, the poor received from 2s. 6d. to 3s. 6d. each person in out-pensions; in the house they cost about two shillings a week each person. Of the usual expense of maintaining a pauper in the reign of George the First, an estimate may be formed from the following particulars :

At Hanslope, in Buckinghamshire, in 1724, the average cost of the diet, lodging, and maintenance of each person in the workhouse was 1s. 6d. weekly.

At Westham, in Essex, the average maintenance of each person for a year in the workhouse was five pounds.

The diet in Stroud workhouse cost 1s. 8½d. a week each person.

In St. George's, Hanover Square, in 1730, 154 poor were lodged and dieted four weeks for 55*l.* 1s. 7d., or nearly 1s. 9½d. weekly for each.

In St. Giles's, Bloomsbury, the diet of a pauper in 1727 cost 1s. 7¾d. a week.

A. D. 1723. Mandeville, the author of the *Fable of the Bees* strongly deprecates the prevailing passion for the establishment of charity-schools for the education of the children of the poor.

A.D. 1722. A plausible society, under the designation of the Charitable Corporation, excited great interest; it had been incorporated by parliament, under the extensible pretext of lending money to the industrious poor at 5*l.* per cent. interest, on pawns and pledges, to prevent their falling into the hands of pawnbrokers and other rapacious individuals. In addition, however, to the 5*l.* per cent. interest, these benevolent persons took 5*l.* per cent. more for charge of officers, committees, warehouses, &c. After trafficking in this spurious humanity for the space of three years, the corporation contrived to make a *breach*, defrauding the shareholders of great sums. The outcry against these nefarious proceedings was so great that parliament interfered in behalf of the sufferers; and three of the managers, members of the House of Commons, were expelled.

It appears from 6 Geo. II. c. 31, that the laws in force were not sufficient to provide for the securing and indemnifying parishes from the charges of bastards; it was therefore provided that single women might *voluntarily* affiliate their children before delivery, but that they should not be *compelled* to do so till one month after.

To check the clandestine and unnecessary imposition of rates by overseers and churchwardens, it was enacted by 17 Geo. II. c. 3, that every new rate should be published in the church, and that the parish officers should permit every inhabitant to inspect the rates under penalty of twenty pounds. Copies of the rates were also directed to be

entered in a book for public perusal, and to be delivered over to succeeding parish officers.

A. D. 1735. Mr. Hay, a member of the House of Commons, published his *Remarks on the Poor-Laws*, containing judicious observations on the Settlement Code. His principal objection against the law was the oppressive power vested in overseers to remove persons merely on the ground they were *liable* to become chargeable; but as this arbitrary authority no longer exists, it is not necessary to dwell on his strictures.

A. D. 1744. An act passed respecting that class of poor, considered the outcasts of society—idle and disorderly persons, rogues and vagabonds, and incorrigible rogues.

A. D. 1752. Mr. Acock proposes a plan, in many respects similar to the one recommended by Mr. Hay. He quotes the Dutch as exemplary managers in providing maintenance for the impotent, and employment for the vagrant poor; and thinks the way they have succeeded has been chiefly by the establishment of hospitals or workhouses.

A. D. 1753. A bill brought in by Mr. Potter, son of the Archbishop of Canterbury, for taking a census of the people, distinguishing the marriages, births, and deaths, and also the total number of persons receiving alms, in every parish. This bill was violently opposed by Mr. Thornton, as subversive of the last remains of English liberty, and merely intended to facilitate the inquiries of the political arithmetician, and the exactions of the tax-

gatherer. It passed the commons, but was thrown out of the lords on the second reading.

In this year, an able French author observes; that "notwithstanding the plentiful provision for the poor in France, there was a general complaint of the increase of beggars and vagrants," and adds, "that the French political writers, dissatisfied with their own plans, had presented several memorials to the ministry, proposing to adopt the English parochial assessments, as greatly preferable. This (Lord Kames remarks) is a curious fact; for at that very time, people in London, no less dissatisfied with these assessments, were writing pamphlets in favour of the French hospitals."

Mr. Fielding published a pamphlet on the poor, whom he divides into three classes, the most numerous, he thinks, consisting of those who were able, but unwilling to work. He proposed a general plan for establishing houses of industry, on a large scale, in each county.

A. D. 1758. Mr. Massie, in a pamphlet, ascribes the increase of the poor, to monopolizing farms and enclosures of common lands: he also asserts, that the decrease in the number of labourers, and many other evils, have been occasioned by removing multitudes from the steady employment of agriculture, to the fluctuating demands of trade and manufacture.

A. D. 1760. Mr. Smith, in his able Tracts on the corn trade, states that in his time, wheat had become much more generally the food of the common

people than it had been in 1689; but adds, that notwithstanding this increase, some very intelligent inquirers were of opinion, that even then, not more than half the people of England fed on wheat. This, however, is evidence of a great improvement in the general diet on the accession of George III. Harrison mentions, that in the reign of Henry VIII. the gentry had wheat for their tables, but their household, and poor neighbours, were usually obliged to content themselves with rye, barley, and oats. It appears from the household book of Sir Edward Coke, that in 1596, rye-bread and oatmeal formed a considerable part of the diet of servants in great families in the southern counties. Barley-bread is stated in the grant of a monopoly by Charles I., in

more extraordinary increase in the supply of butcher's meat, the fact of a very signal improvement having taken place in the condition of the population in respect of food, will be obvious." This representation cannot be gainsayed, it is only to be feared of late years, that the people have not been fully able to maintain the "vantage ground" they had gained.

Early in the reign of George III., provision was made for the register of all parish poor, under four years of age, within the bills of mortality. Mr. Hanway, whose exertions on this occasion were conspicuous, remarks, that the measure, if it did not at once accomplish all that was necessary to be done, was the surest way of investigating the subject: and it is probably owing to his forcible representation of the mortality among the children in London workhouses, that an act passed in 1767, for obliging all parishes, within the bills of mortality, to send pauper children, under six years of age, within a fortnight after birth, or received in the workhouse, to a distance of at least three miles from the cities of London and Westminster, to be nursed till they are six years of age: the act further directs, that for the maintenance of every such child, not less than 2s. 6d. a week shall be paid for the first six years of their age, and not less than 2s. a week from that time, to the period the child is taken away. As an inducement to good conduct in nurses, a premium of 10s. was to be given to such as had nursed a child for one year to the satisfaction of the parish guardians. Dr. Price remarks, that prior to this

statute, almost all parish infants in the metropolis died in the first six years.

Respecting apprentices, the same act, the 7th Geo. III. c. 39, s. 14, remarks, that "it often disturbs the peace of domestic life, *checks marriage*, and discourages industry, to place out boys to the age of twenty-four years; and enacts, that for the future, parish officers shall be at liberty to bind out boys and girls apprentices, for the term of seven years, or till they attain the age of twenty-one years, and no longer."

Dr. Burn, about this time, offered two suggestions for the improvement of the poor-laws: the first was, to prevent common begging: "till this is done," he says, "all other regulations of the wisest legislature upon earth, will be vain and fruitless. The infallible way to restrain beggars and vagrants is, *to give them nothing*. If none were to give, none would beg; and the whole mystery and craft would be at an end in a fortnight." To accomplish this, he proposes, that every one who relieves a common beggar, shall be liable to a penalty. His other suggestion was, to control the irresponsible power of overseers, by placing over them a superintendent, whose jurisdiction should extend over a certain number of parishes.

A. D. 1764. James Watt, a native of Greenock, in Scotland, began his improvements on the steam-engine, whereby the foundation was laid for the prodigious advance in wealth and population which marked the reign of George III. By the aid of

machinery—of which the steam-engine is the chief moving power—it is considered that an individual can produce 260 times more goods than he could in 1760. Although the labours of Watt are unnoticed in the general history of the period, they have proved of more importance to man than all the cotemporary transactions of war and diplomacy in which Europe was involved.

A. D. 1767. An ingenious person, James Hargraves, a carpenter at Blackburn, invents the spinning jenny, the first of a series of mechanical improvements in the cotton manufacture. The jenny was applicable only to the spinning of cotton for weft, being unable to give to the yarn that degree of fineness and hardness which is required in the warp: but this deficiency was soon after supplied by the invention of the spinning-frame, that wonderful piece of machinery which spins a vast number of threads of any degree of fineness or hardness; leaving to man merely to feed the machine with cotton, and to join the threads when they happen to break. The author of this extraordinary contrivance was Richard Arkwright, a native of Preston, and by trade a barber. Living in a manufacturing district, his attention was drawn to the operations carrying on around him; and hearing from every one complaints of the deficient supply of cotton yarn, assisted by the ingenuity of John Kay, a watchmaker, of Warrington, he set about contriving a plan for changing the mode of spinning. The difficulties he encountered were great, both from want of capital and

practical skill in mechanics. At last he obtained pecuniary assistance to enable him to build a factory, but being driven from Lancashire by fear of violence from those who earned their subsistence by the old mode of spinning, he removed to Nottingham. In 1769 he obtained a patent for spinning with rollers; and in 1771 he took out a second patent, for a new system of carding and roving by machinery. In 1786 Mr. Arkwright was knighted, and in the following year he was high sheriff of Derbyshire.

Since the dissolution of Sir Richard Arkwright's patent, in 1785, further improvements have been made in the cotton manufacture. The *mule jenny*, so called from its being a compound of the jenny and spinning-frame, invented by Mr. Crompton, and the power-loom, invented by the Rev. Mr. Cart-

enacted, that the hours of working of *tailors*, within the city of London and five miles thereof, shall be from six o'clock in the morning to 7 o'clock in the evening, with an interval of one hour only for refreshment; and that their wages shall be any sum not exceeding 2s. 7½d. per diem, except during a general mourning, when for a month they shall not exceed 5s. 7½d. per diem. Masters giving, or journeymen accepting, higher than these statutory wages may be sent to the house of correction.

The wages of silk-weavers were fixed by statute so late as the 13 Geo. III. c. 68.

A. D. 1772. Baron Maseres publishes a *Proposal for establishing Life Annuities for the Benefit of the Poor*.

A. D. 1781. Robert Raikes, a master-printer of Gloucester, establishes the first Sunday-school. The philanthropic aim of this benevolent individual was greatly facilitated by the institution, four years after, of the Sunday-school Society; the objects of which were to promote by correspondence and pecuniary assistance the establishment of Sunday-schools: to induce the opulent, and those in easy circumstances, to visit and superintend them, and suggest such improvements as might offer to their consideration. Next to charity-schools Sunday-schools may be considered the second step in the progress of popular instruction. Before their establishment education was at a very low ebb, even among the middle orders; as may be seen by the writing and spelling of respectable tradesmen of that period. The improve-

ment in the education of the working classes gave an impulse to the education of the class immediately above them.

A. D. 1782. The workhouse plan, originally adopted above a century ago, received a great extension from an act passed this year, commonly called Gilbert's Act, from the name of the member of parliament by whom it was framed. This act, aiming to combine the advantages of an assemblage of a number of poor on one spot, of a minute division of labour, and a joint management of expenditure, empowered magistrates to consider any large workhouse as a common receptacle for the poor within a diameter of twenty miles. Judicious as this plan apparently was, it has not been successful: proper care has seldom been taken to separate the inmates of the workhouses according to their age or their habits, nor has the division of employment been carried to the necessary length. Their earnings have consequently been insignificant, and the charge to the parish amounts in general to 9*l.*, 10*l.*, or even 16*l.* each, while half the sum would suffice, if paid to the poor at their own habitations. It has thus been fortunate that the limited extent of workhouses, prior to 1820, hardly admitted above 100,000 inmates (*Lowe's Present State of England.*) This, however, is not decisive of the utility of workhouses: by improving their management, and by leaving, as has been suggested, to able-bodied claimants only the option of accepting relief in a poor-house, it is probable many would decline burdening the parish

rather than submit to their discipline and coarse fare.

Mr. Gilbert also instituted an inquiry into public charities, and was author of various other expedients for improving the poor-laws and bettering the condition of the poor. One suggestion of this gentleman was, to limit the future amount of the poor assessment to the average expenditure of the three years ending in 1785, namely, to 1,943,649*l*.

After the failure of Mr. Gilbert's plan Sir William Young took up the subject of the poor. It is no slight recommendation of this gentleman that many of his suggestions were adopted by the legislature, and now form the least exceptionable part of the poor-laws. Judicious, however, as Sir William Young was in most of his measures, it is important to observe, that it is to him we must ascribe the hurtful practice of paying a portion of the wages of labourers out of the poor-rates. In a bill he introduced, it was provided that, to relieve agricultural labourers during winter, magistrates should be empowered by notice affixed to the church door, to settle a *rate of wages* to be paid to labourers out of employ, from the 30th of November to the 28th of February; and to distribute and send them *round* in rotation to the parishioners, proportionally as they paid to the rates; the labourers to be paid by the person employing them, two-thirds of the wages so settled, and one-third by the parish officers out of the rates. This clause was borrowed from a practice already mentioned, which had long prevailed in Buckinghamshire and the mid-

land counties. During winter labourers out of employ went round from house to house, and were either employed or paid by each parishioner in proportion to his poor assessment: they were called *roundsmen*.

A. D. 1786. Mr. Acland publishes a project to enable the poor to provide for themselves by a *compulsory* subscription of a portion of their earnings to a general fund: a scheme recently revived by the *Quarterly Review*.

A. D. 1790. Justices of the peace are empowered to visit the workhouses within their jurisdiction, to examine the state of the poor, their food, clothing and bedding, and to summon masters of poor-houses to appear at the quarter sessions to answer complaints against them.

A. D. 1793. The first act, the 33d Geo. III. c. 54, introduced by Mr. Rose, for the regulation of Friendly Societies. It is impossible to trace the origin of these associations; from a curious account of them by Sir F. Eden (*State of the Poor*, v. i. p. 590) they appear to have been coeval with guilds and corporations. A new act was passed for their regulation in 1829, the provisions of which were framed on the recommendation of the more intelligent members of the societies themselves, aided by the suggestions of enlightened individuals who felt interested in the permanency of such useful institutions. In 1831 there were 4117 friendly societies in England, and the number of members probably a million and a half: in 1815 the number of members was 925,429. *Parl. Paper*, No. 522, Sess., 1825.

A. D. 1795. Some grievous abuses were this year introduced into the administration of the poor-laws. The price of corn, which for three years preceding had averaged 54s., rose to 74s. a quarter. As wages continued stationary, the distress of the poor was very great, and many able-bodied labourers, who had rarely before applied for parish assistance, became claimants for relief. Instead of meeting this emergency by temporary expedients, and by grants of relief proportioned to the urgency of each individual case, one uniform system was adopted. The magistrates of Berks and some of the southern counties issued tables, showing the wages which they thought every labouring man ought to receive, according to variations in the *price of bread* and the *number of his family*; and they accompanied these tables with an order, directing the parish officers to make up the difference to the labourer, in the event of the wages paid to him by his employer falling short of the tabular allowance. An act was at the same time passed to allow the justices to administer relief *out* of the workhouses, and also to relieve such poor persons as had property of their own.

This system, as might have been foreseen, did not close with the temporary necessity in which it originated, and its evils have been threefold. 1. To make wages vary with the *price of bread*, takes away all motive for economising its consumption in *dear years*, and thus throws the entire pressure of a scarcity on the payers of poor-rates, especially the

middle classes, who may themselves be suffering from the high price of provisions. 2. To proportion the parish allowance to the *number* of children, was granting a bounty on marriages to the positive injury of the single man. 3. To render wages uniform, by raising them all up to a fixed standard of remuneration, by payments out of the rates, was placing the idle and dissolute on a level with the orderly and industrious. It was a complete system of levelling as subversive of the rights of industry, as an agrarian law, in its vulgar acceptation, would be of the rights of property, destroying all motives to independent exertion, economy, and forethought.

A. D. 1796. On the 12th of February Mr. Whitbread, on moving in the House of Commons, that a

mediate establishment of a *minimum of wages*; a measure as unjust against the employer as a maximum would be against the employed. Mr. Pitt, in reply, admitted that the condition of the poor was cruel, and such as could not be wished on any principle of humanity or policy. But he argued against the proposition of Mr. Whitbread as contrary to sound principles, and concluded in these words: "What measures then could be found to supply the defect? Let us," said he, "make relief (by the parish), in cases where there are a number of children, a matter of right and an honour, instead of a ground for opprobrium and contempt. This will make a *large family* a blessing and not a curse; and this will draw a proper line of distinction between those who are able to provide for themselves by their labour, and those who, after having ENRICHED their country with a number of children have a claim upon its assistance for their support."—*Parl. History*, vol. xxxii. p. 710. Mr. Fox did not enter fully into the question, but appeared to acquiesce in the principles laid down; and Mr. Whitbread, in conclusion, complimented Mr. Pitt, and recommended government "to institute a *liberal premium for large families*!"

These doctrines it is apparent inculcate the most objectionable provisions of the poor-laws, and show how completely the real causes of the depression of the labouring classes were misunderstood by the statesmen of 1796. They seem not to have been aware that the supply of labour, like that of any other commodity, may exceed the demand, and that

to encourage the production of an article already redundant must tend still further to lower its price. Had there been a glut in the sugar-market it is hardly possible that Mr. Pitt or Mr. Whitbread would have proposed as a remedy a premium to the planters on the growth of that product.

The opinions of politicians on this subject were agreeable to the principles which had long passed current among distinguished writers ; namely, that the wealth of a state consists in the number of its people. Rousseau, in his *Contrat Social*, asks, " What is the most certain sign that the people are maintained and prosper ? It is *their number*, or in other words their populousness. Do not seek for this sign in any other quarter. That government, when without naturalizations, without extrinsic

their number that constitutes the riches and the power of empires;" and Dr. Price treated that proposition as a generally received and incontrovertible axiom: "Every body knows," says he, "that the power of a state consists in the number of its inhabitants, and that in consequence the *encouragement* of its population ought to be one of the first objects of those who administer its affairs." It was doubtless in conformity with this dogma that the English Chancellor of the Exchequer proposed to augment the fiscal means of the country by taxing *bachelors*, and granting premiums on prolific housewives. So prevalent was the feeling, that it found its way into poetry, and Dr. Goldsmith sings—

Ill fares the state to hastening ills a prey,
Where wealth accumulates and *men* decay !

After all, the error of these eminent individuals was rather one of degree and of circumstances, than of absolute principle. They were wrong in thinking that the increase of population ever requires encouragement ; it is sufficient for the state to provide subsistence, and the increase of the people will follow as an unfailing consequence. They were right in considering men the riches of a country, the end of all legislation and public policy. But they must surely have intended men that could be *productively employed*; not pensioners of a parish, nor of the state, who consume without yielding services in return. There is truly no commodity—if so disparaging an epithet may be applied to nature's noblest

production—so precious as man. Even an untutored Indian from the plains of Africa will fetch a hundred pounds in the slave-markets of America; but how much more valuable were a civilized, instructed, and indefatigable European! Yet see how he is depreciated! We give nothing for an article with which we are already abundantly supplied, not even for air or water, though indispensable to support life. But an Englishman has become less valuable than either element; he is not only *without price* but has actually become what algebraists call a negative quantity, that is, something worth less than nothing, and a premium has positively been offered for his expatriation!

Messrs. Whitbread, Pitt, Rousseau, and Dr. Price, therefore, were wrong in maintaining, without re-

this excessive population must *divide* amongst its greater numbers all these advantages which one *less extensive* would have found amply sufficient for its wants. In such a case it must be an inevitable consequence that the *wages of labour must fall* from the competition of workmen ; whence a complete state of indigence must result to those persons who cannot find employment at all, and an incomplete subsistence for those who may be fortunate enough to find it."

The tendency of competition to reduce wages and abridge the comforts of the working classes is here clearly and succinctly announced. A much safer criterion of national happiness than an increase of population is liad down in the proposition, that "the true test of the prosperity of a state is the *decrease of its mortality*, as compared with the number of its births."

A. D. 1797. Dr. Bell publishes a pamphlet under the unassuming title of an *Experiment in Education*, explaining the system of teaching he had introduced in 1789 into the charity-school over which he presided at Madras. The Reverend author had frequently observed the advantages attending the mode of teaching by writing in sand practised from time immemorial in all the native schools of Malabar. He thence resolved to adopt the practice, but met with difficulties from the confirmed habits of the teachers, who were grown up men ; and on that account had recourse to the plan of teaching by the elder boys, whose habits and prejudices were more

easily overcome, and whom he was able with little difficulty to qualify as instructors to the rest. In adopting this expedient he did systematically what had been done more or less before in most European schools. But Dr. Bell had the great merit of overcoming a specific difficulty in education—the prejudices of adults against sand-writing—by substituting boys. The same benevolent individual also introduced the method of reading and pronouncing by syllables instead of the common way: thus teaching the art of spelling with greater ease and correctness.

Dr. Bell's plan was communicated, as already stated in 1797, and in the following year Mr. *Joseph Lancaster* brought into general notoriety the principles of the Madras system. From these individuals arose the National School Society, and the British and Foreign School Society; the name of the latter being adopted by the supporters of the Lancasterian plan, after separation from its founder. The chief distinction between the Bell and Lancaster schools is, I believe, that in the former the learning of the church catechism and attendance at a place of worship of the Church Establishment are indispensable conditions.

A. D. 1798. The publication of *An Essay on the Principle of Population* by Mr. Malthus, forms an epoch in the progress of economical science. The main propositions of this gentleman are, that there is a tendency in mankind to increase faster than the means of subsistence; and secondly, that this tendency is checked, either by the misery occasioned

by deficiency of food, or by the moral intelligence which controls the full indulgence of the procreative passion when hurtful to happiness.

Of a portion at least of this philosophy, it may be truly said, that it is nearly as old as the creation, and must have been recognised by the earliest of the human race: but the author was the first to show by a masterly inquiry into the past and present state of mankind, the practical application of his principles to the wellbeing of society. In this respect he rendered a service of inestimable price, and gave a new character to morals and legislation. Contrary to previously established maxims it became manifest that the great merit in governments and individuals consists, not in augmenting the number of people, but the means of subsistence; if the latter is provided, the former follows as unfailingly as harvest does the seed-time.

Had this important doctrine been set forth less with an air of novelty and more as admitted and self-evident truth, as it had been done by Wallace, Smith, Franklin, Young, and other anterior writers, it would not perhaps have encountered the severe and lengthened opposition it has experienced.

After all it may be doubted whether Mr. Malthus embraced the whole of his science. He established incontestably the tendency of mankind to multiply to excess, and its deteriorating consequences; but he did not sufficiently appreciate the operation of another principle of our nature. The important truth overlooked by the author of the *Essay on Population*

is, that man is a reasoning and self-loving creature, and though there is a natural tendency in him to increase his number, there is also in him a natural tendency to devise expedients for meeting and controlling its hurtful consequences. The doctrine of population, therefore, is not, as its philanthropic expounder assumed, irreconcilable with the doctrine of human improvement; neither does it afford any ground for the paralyzing inference that all projects of social amelioration are vain, save the single one of limiting the multiplication of our species.

A. D. 1802. An act of this year, still in force, the 42 Geo. III. c. 73, provides, that in all *woollen* and *cotton* mills and factories in the United Kingdom, in which three or more apprentices, or twenty or more other persons are employed, apprentices shall have two complete suits of clothing yearly; that the hours of working shall not exceed twelve hours, exclusive of meal-times, for which three hours are allowed; that they shall be instructed every day for the first four years of their apprenticeship, in reading, writing, and arithmetic; that the apartments of male and female shall be kept distinct, and two only sleep in one bed; that the rooms shall be washed with quicklime and water twice a year, and kept well aired; that at Midsummer sessions two visitors shall be appointed, to report the condition of such mills and factories; and that copies of the act shall be fixed up in two conspicuous parts of the building.

The objection to legislative interference with the labour of *adults* does not apply to *infants*, who are not possessed of the same capabilities, nor subject to the same legal responsibility for their actions. As the law properly interferes to protect children from the neglect and cruelty of their parents, it may, with much stronger reason, interfere to protect them from the neglect and cruelty of masters, who are unconnected with them by the same natural ties.

A. D. 1807. On the 19th of February Mr. Whitbread brought forward his plan in the House of Commons, for encouraging industry and relieving the poor. He expressed his concurrence in the principles of Mr. Malthus, and his conviction of the tendency of the poor-laws to deteriorate the condition of the labouring classes. From returns made up in 1803, it appeared that upon a population in England and Wales of 8,870,000 not less than 1,234,000 were partakers of parochial relief; that is nearly one-seventh part of the people was indebted to the other six, wholly or in part, for support. Mr. Whitbread's undertaking was very extensive. Its main principle was to exalt the character of the industrious orders; to give them consequence in their own eyes; to excite them to acquire property by the prospect of tasting its sweets; to render dependent poverty degrading in their estimation and at all times less desirable than independent industry. For the attainment of these issues he proposed a system of national education by the establishment of parochial schools; not compulsory on the poor, which would destroy

their object, but voluntary. The bill fell to the ground, partly from a change of administration, and was finally thrown out of the House of Peers, August 11th, on the motion of Lord Hawkesbury.

A. D. 1814. The act of the 5th of Elizabeth, which prohibited the exercise of any trade, craft, or mystery then exercised in the kingdom, unless a person had previously served to it an apprenticeship of at least seven years, is repealed by 54 Geo. III. c. 96, with a saving clause for the customs of municipal corporations and companies lawfully instituted. The statute of Elizabeth had long been complained of as an impolitic interference with the freedom of individuals; and the courts of law, by some singular interpretations, had lent all the assistance in their power to evade its provisions. For example, the act plainly includes the whole kingdom of England and Wales, but it was interpreted to refer to *market-towns* only, and to those trades which were exercised when the statute was passed, without reference to such as had been subsequently introduced. It was adjudged that a coachmaker could neither himself make nor employ a journeyman to make coach-wheels, but must buy them of a master-wheelwright, the latter trade having been followed in England before the 5th of Elizabeth. But a wheelwright, though he had never served an apprenticeship to a coachmaker, might either make himself, or employ journeymen to make *coaches*, the trade of a coachmaker not being within the statute because not exercised in England at the time when it was passed!

The long toleration of such absurdities shows how difficult it is to get bad laws repealed, when they have become cemented with existing interests.

A. D. 1815. The practice of setting the assize, or of fixing the quality and price of bread publicly sold, which had been customary from the time of Henry III., was this year abolished in the metropolis, by act of parliament. In other places, though the power to set an assize still subsists, it is seldom enforced. The policy of the legislature, in endeavouring to regulate the price of labour and provisions, was the same, namely, to prevent monopoly and imposition; but this task was futile, if not superfluous; as the competition among sellers, in any extensive branch of business, will be a sufficient guarantee against combinations, and the discrimination of buyers, against fraud and adulteration.

A. D. 1817. A parliamentary committee, of which Mr. Stourges Bourne was chairman, makes an elaborate report on the abuses and tendency of the poor-laws, suggesting divers improvements in their administration, which were subsequently incorporated in acts of the legislature, especially 59 Geo. III. c. 12, empowering parishes to establish managing vestries, and assistant overseers, to build and enlarge workhouses, and purchase land for the employment of paupers.

A. D. 1818. An Infant School, established on Brewer's Green, Westminster, by Messrs. Brougham, Mill, I. & B. Smith, Macaulay, Babington, Leake,

Hase, Walker, Wilson, Sir Thomas Baring, Lord Dacre, and the Marquis of Lansdowne. The idea of an infant school was suggested by the asylum provided by Mr. Owen, for the children of the adult population of New Lanark. (Wilderspin on *Infant Education*, p. 67.) That they might not be a hinderance to the labours of their parents, and be preserved from vicious associations in the streets, they were placed under the care of women, whose business it was to provide amusement and instruction adapted to their years. The success of the first attempt of this kind in England, induced Mr. Wilson, in 1820, to establish an infant school at his own expense, in Quaker-street, Spitalfields. In 1824, a meeting was held for the formation of an Infant School Society, at which Lord Lansdowne presided. Since then, infant schools have become general in England, Scotland, and, I believe, Ireland.

The objects sought by these establishments are threefold; first, to preserve young children from the vice and mischief to which they are liable, from the neglect or inability of their parents: secondly, to instruct them in the rudiments of virtue and knowledge; by which they may be prepared for a more advanced state of education and improvement; and, thirdly, to accomplish both these ends by a more cheerful and natural mode of tuition than heretofore practised in dame schools. The superior discipline of an infant school, will be at once perceived on examination. Adults have not profited

more by the introduction of better principles of civil government, than children by a better system of education.

A. D. 1818. The exposure by Mr. Brougham of abuses in public charities, excites intense interest. The indefatigable labours of this gentleman appear to have had two objects in view; first, to introduce a parochial system of popular education; and, secondly, to provide funds for the undertaking, either by public provision, or by restitution to their original purposes, of the misapplied endowments of charitable foundations. In 1816, and the two following years, a mass of useful information had been laid before parliament, by a committee appointed to "Inquire into the Education of the Lower Orders," at first in London, and afterwards throughout England. The results of this investigation showed, that a large proportion of the population was without the means of instruction:—in the metropolis, the number of children totally uneducated, was computed at 100,000, and in all England, 500,000. By the returns of education in 1818, it appears there were 23,611 endowed, unendowed, and Sunday schools, at which were *daily* taught 644,282 children, and *once a week* 452,817 children: total taught daily and weekly, 1,097,099. As many of the Sunday are also included in the number of day scholars, it was computed that the actual number of children receiving education was about 850,000: so that more than one-third of all the children were suffered to grow up without instruction.

Another important result of the inquiries of the Education Committee, over which Mr. Brougham presided, was the appointment of a Commission by the Crown, to inquire into the management of charitable endowments. The commissioners are twenty in number, ten of them stipendiary, and are divided into boards, each board, by examinations on the spot, investigating the charities of a parish, district or corporation. The universities and public schools, charities having special visitors or officers appointed by the founders, and charities supported principally by voluntary subscriptions, are exempt from the inquiries of the commissioners. Their labours are annually reported to parliament, and a voluminous mass of details have accumulated: proceedings have been instituted in the Court of Chancery against some of the grosser cases of abuse: but though the revenue appertaining to the poor has been ascertained to be of immense amount, no legislative measure has yet been introduced to improve its future administration. The powers of the commissioners, unless further continued, expire at the end of the next session of parliament.

A. D. 1819. Mr. Robert Owen attracts attention by the zeal with which he endeavours to promote his *Rational System of Society*. The leading idea of this gentleman is, that the character of man is not formed *by him* but *for him*, either by natural organization or the external circumstances to which he has been subjected from birth. Hence, Mr. Owen concludes, that by improving the circum-

stances, which surround an individual in his early years, the individual himself may be improved, and in place of an inferior may be made a very superior being. In this doctrine there is much truth, and the errors probably of Mr. Owen do not consist so much in its adoption as in the measures he has suggested for reducing it to practice. The influence of early impressions, in other words of education, on the formation of character, has never been denied; men have only differed about the best mode of applying the principle. It has been well observed, "That at least all differences which exist between classes or bodies of men is the effect of education; it is the cause of difference between a Turk and an Englishman, the wildest savage, and an European. Whatever is made of any class of men, we may then be sure is possible to be made of the whole human race. What a field for exertion! what a prize to be won!"—*Sup. Ency. Brit.*, art. *Education*.

A. D. 1820. On the 28th of June, Mr. Brougham, in an elaborate address to the House of Commons, comprising a vast mass of information relative to the state of education in England, unfolds his plan of popular instruction. The leading feature of this project was to render national education a part of, and subordinate to the national ecclesiastical establishment. Parochial schools were to be established, and partly maintained by a school-rate, levied on housekeepers, and partly by a trifling weekly payment by the scholars. The schoolmaster

to be a member of the church of England, to be chosen by the school-rate payers, subject to the approval of the parson, who also was to be authorized to enter the school at all times and examine the children. The expense of erecting schools, it was estimated, would amount to half a million, and the annual charge of their maintenance to 150,000*l*. Mr. Brougham's bill was read a first time, July 11th, and not afterwards proceeded in.

A. D. 1823. A sum of money, voted by parliament, to effect the removal of a number of persons from the south of Ireland to the Cape of Good Hope and to Upper Canada. It is intended merely as an experiment to try the practicability of emigration as a mean of relief for the unemployed poor. The emigration to the Cape consisted of artisans and labourers, with their families, to the number of about 350, under the direction of Mr. Ingram. The emigration to Upper Canada consisted of 586 persons, under the direction of Mr. Robinson. The emigrants to America were conveyed to the Bathurst district, in Canada, where portions of uncleared land were allotted to the heads of families, implements of husbandry and building furnished, and supplies of provisions allowed, until they could raise subsistence from the soil. The success of the first experiment led to a second grant from parliament in 1825, and 2024 of the destitute Irish were conveyed to the Newcastle district in Upper Canada. Subsequent accounts, received from Messrs. Robinson,

Richards, and Captain Basil Hall, spoke favourably of the success of these attempts at colonization.

A. D. 1823. The London Mechanics' Institution established under the auspices of Dr. Birkbeck and others, principally for the diffusion, by lectures, the formation of a library and reading-rooms of those branches of science most appropriate to the avocations of the industrious classes. Institutions on similar principles had previously existed at Birmingham and in Scotland, but the example of the metropolis led to their establishment in all the chief towns of the kingdom.

A. D. 1824. This and the following year formed an important period of legislation with respect to the working classes; all the old statutes, from the 33d Edward I., amounting to upwards of thirty, relative to combinations of workmen, were repealed, so far as they relate to combinations to fix the rate of wages, or hours of work, or the mode of conducting any business or manufacture. The repeal of these acts has swept out of the statute-book nearly the last remnants of interference with the rights of operative industry. The injustice had long been glaring of allowing masters to fix, in concert, the price of their commodities, and interdicting to workmen an equal liberty in fixing the price of their labour. But the liberty guaranteed by the law must be exercised without abridging the liberty of others. Workmen may voluntarily unite to set what price they think fit on their labour, and frame what regulations they please for their own observance; but they are

liable, by 6 Geo. IV. c. 129, to punishment, if by *violence, threats, molesting, or obstruction*, they endeavour to force any workman to leave his employer or to prevent him from being employed; or to belong to any club, or to contribute to any fund; or to alter the mode of carrying on any manufacture; or to limit the number of apprentices.

The laws were also repealed by 4 Geo. IV. c. 97, which impose penalties on persons who *seduce* artificers engaged in the cotton, linen, woollen, and other manufactures, to settle in foreign countries. These enactments were framed with the view of preventing the communication of our inventions and discoveries to other nations. Experience proved that such precautions were futile or pernicious.

A. D. 1827. A Society established for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge, consisting chiefly of public characters of eminence, and individuals distinguished by their literary and scientific attainments. The proceedings of the society were ushered in by *A Discourse of the Objects, Advantages, and Pleasures of Science*, ascribed to Mr. Brougham. In the announcement of the society it is stated, that the object of the association is strictly limited to "the imparting useful information to all classes of the community, particularly to such as are unable to avail themselves of experienced teachers, or may prefer learning by themselves." The plan proposed for the attainment of this end is, the periodical publication, under the sanction of a superintending committee, of treatises on science, meta-

physics, ethics, and political philosophy; to which histories of science, of nations, and individuals, are to be added. The treatises, hitherto published, have been principally on subjects of physical science; probably from the difficulty of fixing the precise standard of utility in the dissemination of the truths of moral and political philosophy. The example of the Society's almanac led to considerable improvements in that class of publications; and the *Penny Magazine* of the Society evinces great tact in the getting up of a popular miscellany of amusing matter for the general reader.

A. D. 1827. The inquiries of the Emigration Committee of the House of Commons indicate a great deterioration in the circumstances of the people of the united kingdom, more particularly in agricultural districts, where wages have been so depressed by competition for employment, that the labourer is compelled to live chiefly on bread and potatoes, seldom tasting meat and beer. Symptoms of an approaching servile war are clearly discernible, which can only be averted by measures tending to relieve the overstocked market of labour. From the evidence laid before the Emigration Committee, it felt justified in reporting,—

“ That there are extensive districts in England and Scotland where the population is at the present moment redundant: in other words, where there exists a considerable proportion of *able-bodied* and active labourers beyond the number to which any existing demand for labour can afford employment.

That the effect of this redundancy is not only to reduce a part of this population to a great degree of destitution and misery, but also to *deteriorate the general condition* of the labouring classes. That by its producing a supply of labour in excess, as compared with the demand, the wages of labour are necessarily reduced to a minimum, which is utterly insufficient to supply that population with those means of support and subsistence, which are necessary to secure a healthy and satisfactory condition of the community.

“ That in England this redundant population has been in part supported by a parochial rate, which, according to the reports of former committees, threatens, in its extreme tendency, to absorb the entire rental of the country. And that in Ireland, where no such parochial rate exists in law, and where the redundancy is found in a still greater degree, a considerable part of the population is dependant for the means of support on the precarious source of charity, or is compelled to resort to habits of plunder and spoliation for the actual means of support.”

As a remedy for this state of misery and peril, the Committee proposed a *national system of colonization* in the British settlements of North America, the Cape of Good Hope, New South Wales, and Van Diemen's Land—countries, it is alleged, abounding in extensive tracts of unappropriated territory, of the most fertile quality, and capable of receiving and subsisting in health and independence any portion of the redundant population of the empire.

Between emigration in the ordinary sense, and the plan of colonization projected by the Committee, is a material distinction. The former has been in progress for years, at the instance of individuals, and might be encouraged by the state, on the same principle, were the object merely to get *rid of the people*; but the plan of the Committee not only embraces the mere transport of a redundant population, but their full location and establishment in secure and independent circumstances in the country of their adoption.

The funds for this undertaking it is proposed to raise either by an advance out of the public taxes, to be hereafter *repaid* by the emigrants, or by raising a sum on security of the poor-rates, to be paid in discharge of all future claims for parochial relief.

In the opinion of Sir Wilmot Horton, who evinced great zeal and ability in maturing this plan of emigration, the annual expenditure of 240,000*l.* would have been sufficient to carry off the yearly accumulating surplus of labour that had been mainly instrumental in the depression of the labouring classes.

A. D. 1828. Mr. Brougham, in the steady pursuit of the great object of universal education, which he began in 1816 (see p. 103), in the spring of the year, resumed his inquiries by addressing a circular to the ministers of parishes of each county in England (excepting Middlesex), and received answers in the highest degree satisfactory. An impulse had evidently been given to the great social obligation of popular instruction. The number of unendowed

schools in the whole kingdom was computed to have increased from 14,000 in 1818, to 32,000 in 1828. The number of scholars had not increased in quite so great a proportion as the number of schools; but it was computed that the number of scholars had increased from 478,000, in 1818, to 1,003,800. The number of Sunday scholars, it was thought, had augmented in a similar ratio, namely, from 452,817 to 905,634. This gives a total of 1,909,434 of Sunday and day scholars; but as many children attend both Sunday and day schools, a deduction from the total number ought to be made, leaving, it is conjectured, about a *million and a half* as the total number of children of the humbler classes in England receiving the benefits of education. As the children of both sexes, between the ages of five and twelve, amount to two millions, when the number of those taught in the higher schools is deducted, it is concluded that no large portion of the children of the working population are now entirely without instruction.

In Ireland the number of schools in 1827 was 11,823; of teachers 12,530; of scholars 568,904.

A. D. 1831. The waste and mismanagement of select vestries originates an act (1 and 2 Wm. IV. c. 60) for improving their constitution, and appointing auditors of parish accounts. The act is not *compulsory*, but may be adopted by a majority of the rate-payers in any parish in England and Wales, where the number of rate-payers exceeds 800; and it may be adopted where the number of rate-payers is *less*

than 800, provided such parishes are within or part of a city or town. A salutary clause in the act requires the vestry to make out, at least once a year, a list, open to the inspection of rate-payers, of all charity estates and bequests under the control of the parish; specifying where the estate is situate, its rental, and the security on which any bequest is invested, its appropriation, and the names of trustees. The provisions of this statute were chiefly directed against the abuses of self-elected vestries, deriving their powers from ancient usage or local acts, not against those established under Mr. Stourges Bourne's act, the 59th Geo. III. c. 12.

During the same session an effort was made by 1 and 2 Wm. IV. c. 37, to put an end to what are termed *tommy shops*, and the practice so general in various counties of paying wages in *goods*, in lieu of coin and bank-notes; employers entering into contracts, or paying wages otherwise than in money, are made liable to penalties, varying from 5*l.* to 100*l.*; and wages paid in goods are void, and may be recovered a second time by workmen.

The shocking barbarities perpetrated in manufacturing districts gave rise to a new act for the regulation of factories; and, by 1 and 2 Wm. IV. c. 39, it is provided, that in no *cotton* mill, where steam or water power is used to work machinery, shall any person under *twenty-one years of age* be allowed to work at night; that is, between the hours of half-past eight in the evening and half-past five in the morning; and that no person under *eighteen*

years of age shall work more, in any description of employment whatever, than twelve hours in one day, nor more than nine hours on a *Saturday*; and that every such person be allowed, in the course of one day, one hour and a half for meals.

The utility of this act is much impaired by its provisions extending only to apprentices and children employed in *cotton* factories, and not also to those in other employments, especially to the woollen, linen, and silk manufactories. The disgusting atrocities revealed by a parliamentary committee of last session, show that sharp legislation is indispensable to restrain the cupidity of mill-owners, whose cruelties in the pursuit of gain have hardly been exceeded by those perpetrated by the Spaniards on the conquest of America, in the pursuit of gold !

PART II.

POLITICAL ECONOMY

OF THE

INDUSTRIOUS ORDERS.

CHAPTER I.

LABOUR.

Subject Defined—Different kinds and Progress of Industry—
Labour the only source of Wealth.

LABOUR is the exertion of power for the production of utility.

It is of three kinds: if applied to the appropriating or raising of the produce of the earth, it is agricultural; if to the conversion of that produce into articles of use, it is manufacturing; if to the conveyance of that produce, either in its raw or wrought state, from one place or country to another, it is commercial.

There is a fourth species, called intellectual labour, without the co-operation of which physical power is

not exerted ; and it is the exertion of this intellectual labour that constitutes the science and art of the agriculturist, manufacturer, and merchant.

Besides the labour occupied in the production of commodities, there is another sort not less valuable, namely, that of legislators and magistrates, men of science, literature, and the arts, the medical classes, and domestic servants : all these are occupied in the production of utility, and contribute, like the husbandman and operative, to increase and multiply the comforts, enjoyments, and conveniences of social life.

Without the application of labour, the earth is a "steril promontory." It offers no spontaneous gifts ; the mineral treasures contained in its bosom, the seas and rivers by which it is watered, and the animals, fruits, and vegetables, that cover its surface, are not directly useful till they have been subdued, gathered, and combined by human industry. The coals that warm us, the candle that lights us, our clothes, our food, our habitation ; in short, every thing we eat, drink, see, or rest upon, afford evidence of the all-conquering power of industry. }

As the comforts of man augment, his labours multiply. The savage, whose occupation is limited to the gathering of fruits or the picking up of shell-fish, is placed on the verge of social existence. To increase his enjoyments, he must increase his dangers and exertions. The first step in his progress is to hunt wild animals, to feed himself with their flesh, and clothe himself with their skins. But the pro-

ceeds of the chase are uncertain, and, in lieu of depending on such a toilsome and precarious source of subsistence, he tries to domesticate animals; from a hunter he becomes a shepherd and herdsman—a transition that softens the rudeness of his nature, as well as guarantees him a more unfailing supply of food. His next advance in civilization is to *agriculture*. Flesh alone forms an unsatisfactory repast, and to obtain a supply of vegetable he must till the ground. With flocks and herds, and the produce of the soil, his hunger may be appeased: but this is only one of his wants; he requires variety of diet, of clothing, and lodging. To attain these he must become a *manufacturer*. He has now reached the last stage of improvement; he has triumphed over the evils that surrounded him, and acquired a power to minister to his desires, however varied and multiplied, that is only limited by his industry and intelligence.

An interest is felt in tracing the progress of society, analogous to that felt in reverting to the days of childhood. It is the season of hope, of trial, and enterprise. Whether mankind have really advanced in the order I have indicated, can only be matter of conjecture. Nations that grow up in the *natural* way can, no more than individuals, describe the first stages of existence. One writer (Torrens's *Essay on the Production of Wealth*, p. 83) thinks, that manufacturing preceded agricultural industry; as neither the chase, pasturage, nor husbandry could begin, without the previous contrivance of some implement

adapted to the pursuit. It is, however, an inquiry more suited to poetry than science. History shows, that new communities have been mostly propagated by slips or grafts from parent states, and started on their course with all the social advantages of the mother country from which they had emigrated. In this manner, the ancient Greek colonies spread over Italy and Asia Minor, and the republics of North and South America have been founded. To return to our subject.

Although labour is the great architect of our enjoyments and conveniences in diet, dress, and habitation, it is not a creator of them; like a skilful chemist or artist, it only separates, fashions, and combines, and does not add a particle to the matter of the world previously existing. Nature is the great capitalist, that, from the beginning of time, has furnished the raw material on which industry has been exercised.

The culture of the human mind keeps pace with the culture of the material products, by which it is surrounded. When the earth has been reclaimed by industry, it ceases to be an appropriate domain for savage life; it requires an occupant whose passions have been softened down, and reason cultivated. Man uncivilized, and the earth uncultivated, are in their infancy; what labour effects for one, education accomplishes for the other.

So omnipotent is labour, that it is considered by political economists, to be the only source of *wealth*; or of those riches which, apart from the spontaneous

and unappropriated products of the earth, alone possess value in exchange. Nature has been lavish in her bounties, but man alone has given them exchangeable value. What I cannot appropriate, and of which every one has enough to satisfy his wants, may be extremely useful, but has no value—will fetch *no price*. The sunbeams that warm us, the air that supports life, and the water that slakes thirst, are all abundantly useful; but, as they are the produce of no man's labour, and no man can appropriate them to himself, they are of no value in the market.

“Labour was the first price, the original purchase-money that was paid for all things.” When all things lay in common, alike the gift of nature to all men, who would have the best right to say, *This is mine*? The man who first set his mark upon it by his industry, and thereby gave it a value that could not be severed from it. It was thus, that labour originated appropriation, and appropriation exchangeable value.

As the power of creating exchangeable value is man's peculiar distinction, so there is no other order of the creation that practises *barter*, or the direct exchange of one commodity for another. Man is the only animal who contracts. “Two greyhounds, in running down the same hare, have sometimes the appearance,” says Dr. Smith, “of acting in some sort of concert. Each turns her towards his companion, or endeavours to intercept her, when his companion turns her towards himself. This, however,

is not the effect of contract, but of the accidental concurrence of their passions in the same object at that particular time. Nobody ever saw a dog make a fair and deliberate exchange of one bone for another with another dog. Nobody ever saw one animal by its gestures and natural cries, signify to another, this is mine, that yours; I am willing to give you this for that." When an animal wants to obtain something either of man or another animal, it does not exert its labour to produce another commodity of equivalent value, and thereby effect an exchange; its only resources are force or finesse; if stronger, it overpowers the possessor, if weaker, it seeks to overcome it by stratagem. A lion ravages its prey; a puppy fawns upon its dam, and a spaniel endeavours by a thousand attractions to engage the attention of his master at dinner, when it wants to be fed by him: but, civilization has made man superior; the title which he claims for himself to the produce of his industry, he recognises in another: what another possesses, and he wants, he seeks fairly to purchase by an equivalent amount of labour: thus are the interests of both promoted, and the necessity of fraud and violence superseded.

In the opinion of Mr. M'Culloch, Locke was the first writer, who clearly apprehended, and fully developed, the creative power of labour. In his *Essay on Civil Government*, published in 1689, he says, "Let any one consider what the difference is between an acre of land planted with tobacco or sugar, sown with wheat or barley, and an acre of the same land

lying in common, without any husbandry upon it, and he will find the improvement of labour makes the far greater part of the value. I think it will be but a very modest computation to say, that of the products of the earth useful to the life of man, nine-tenths are the effects of labour; nay, if we will rightly consider things as they come to our use, and cast up the several expenses about them, what in them is purely owing to nature, and what to labour, we shall find that in most of them, ninety-nine hundredths are wholly to be put on the account of labour.

“There cannot be a clearer demonstration of any thing than several nations of the Americans are of this, who are rich in land and poor in all the comforts of life, whom nature having furnished as rich as any other people with the materials of plenty, that is, a fruitful soil, apt to produce in abundance what might serve for food, raiment, and delight; yet for want of improving it by labour, have not one-hundredth part of the conveniences we enjoy; and the king of a large and fruitful territory there feeds, lodges, and is clad worse than a day-labourer in England.”

It would have formed a still more triumphant climax to this philosopher could he have foreseen how industry alone would transform the western waste into the site of a mighty empire, rivalling the first states of Europe, in power, wealth, and all the enjoyments of social life.

CHAP. II.

DIVISION OF EMPLOYMENTS.

Division of Labour—It saves Time—Improves Skill and Dexterity—Suggests the Contrivance of Tools and Machinery—Lessens the Cost of Production—Applicable chiefly to Mechanical Employments—Limited by Extent of the Market.

LABOUR being the source of wealth, and wealth of enjoyment, an important inquiry is, how it can be made most efficient in its production.

Prior to the invention of tools and implements, it is likely that a division of employments would be the first expedient devised. All men could not be occupied on the same object, some must cut wood, some fetch water, some fodder the cattle; and the diversity in the taste and talent of each would naturally determine the nature of his trade. He who excelled in making bows and arrows would probably confine his industry to that occupation. Another would be dexterous in the chase, and limit himself to hunting. A third would be skilful in hut-building, and form a sort of house-carpenter. And another would be ready in the cutting and dressing of hides for clothing, and thus be the germ of a tailor or tanner. The practice of barter or exchange would necessarily grow out of this separation of pursuits. The armourer who made bows and arrows would have more than needful for his own use, and would seek to exchange the surplus

for the venison of the hunter, or the hides of the tanner; or he would purchase with his implements the services of the hut-builder to erect and improve his dwelling. A corresponding division would arise in civil and military duties. The bravest and most enterprising would be the leader in war; the best spokesman the orator, and diplomatist of the tribe; and those more subtle and observing, would probably devote themselves to legislation, law, and the mysteries of religion.

Whether this is precisely the mode in which trades and professions originated, it is not, perhaps, essential to ascertain. A more important inquiry than into the origin of occupations will consist in showing how much more efficient industry becomes by being concentrated on a single process or operation.

First, the division of employment *saves time*. A man carrying on different occupations, in passing from one to another, must change either his position, his place, his tools, or the direction of his mind, and in any case time is lost in the transition. Lawyers experience something of this in passing from one brief to another, or one court to another, to plead the cause of their clients. The General Post-office has been cited by Dr. Whately as an apt illustration of the division of labour. If each individual had his own letters to carry, the time lost and expense incurred would be enormous; or even if the Post-office had not introduced various subdivisions of employment in its establishment—such as a separate post for each main road, and a district of adjacent streets

for each postman, its affairs could not be managed so cheaply and expeditiously as they are at present.

In moving to a new employment a listlessness and sauntering intervene; neither the mind nor muscles readily apply to the new work, and this repugnance can only be overcome after a certain period of resolute application. Practice not only gives greater aptitude and flexibility to particular parts, but strength, and enables them to execute more work with greater ease than could be otherwise effected. A novelist or poet, for instance, will not master an abstruse subject with the same facility as a mathematician, whose mind is habituated to deep and continuous investigation. The physical effects are of a similar nature. The grasp of a blacksmith's hand is well known to be like his own vice, and a porter or coal-heaver acquires an amplitude of shoulder by his employment, which is rarely found in those accustomed only to sketch the tendon Achilles in Hyde-park or the Quadrant.*

* The observations in this paragraph require qualification. They apply, I apprehend, chiefly to mechanical labour, or to labour that must be executed within certain hours, or in a certain place. Both body and mind are relieved by change of pursuit, and business, by the alternation of employment, may be made to answer all the purposes of recreation. In this way a Charlemagne, a Napoleon, a Brougham, and other public characters, have been enabled to accomplish such prodigies of labour. It is refreshing to pass from the stillness and monotony of a bureau to the bustle and variety of a review, an audience, or court of law. A London merchant will spend the morning at desk, midday on 'Change, then dine, and return in the evening with unabated vigour to posting his books, answering

By dividing, and thereby simplifying occupations, less time is requisite to acquire a knowledge of them. A lad will much sooner learn to head a pin or point a needle than to make either of these tools entire. Long apprenticeships were intended to indemnify masters for the time lost in teaching boys successive and complicated processes; but, in an advanced state of society, when employments have been simplified by division, there is not the same reason for the protracted term of seven or five years' servitude.

2. Greater dexterity and skill are acquired by the constant repetition of one single process or operation.

This is only affirming the old saying that "practice makes perfect;" or that "a Jack of all trades is master of none." A workman in the daily practice of one simple business, acquires a dexterity and despatch which would not be possible were he more variously occupied. Not only is the play of the muscles improved, but each sense and faculty, by concentration of object. A banker's clerk will count over a hundred correspondents, or concocting a new bargain or speculation. Could a mechanic labour so many hours without bringing on the *disease of his trade*, occasioned by the constant application of one set of muscles or faculty of the mind? If the object sought be to render an operative a machine, whereby the greatest quantity of work in a given occupation may be extracted from him, no way so effective as division of labour. This is, in fact, the only point assumed to be investigated in the text. Political economy does not embrace moral but physical results. And after all, an employment reduced to its minimum of simplicity must leave the mind at leisure for reflection and conversation; and these are the effects known to be produced in many manufactories.

dle of notes with ten times the rapidity of another person not used to the employment. Mr. Babbage mentions a clerk of the Bank of England who, upon an emergency, signed his name, consisting of eleven letters, to 5300 notes, during eleven working-hours, and he also arranged the notes he had signed in parcels of fifty each. This affords some idea how the power of execution is increased by the practice of an employment, and its effects on production, especially in piece-work, must be very great. In nail-making, Adam Smith states, a boy brought up to the trade will make upwards of 2300 nails in a day, whilst a common smith, who, though accustomed to handle the hammer, has never been used to make nails, would not be able to make above two or three hundred in a day, and "these, too, very bad ones."

3. The division of employment suggests the contrivance of tools, machinery, and processes for abridging and saving labour.

An operative, whose attention is limited to one simple process, is more likely to hit upon a contrivance for facilitating the execution of it than if he were distracted by a greater variety of circumstances. The simplicity of his employment leaving the mind disengaged, a new tool, or better mode of using an old one, is more likely to occur to him than if he were more intensely occupied. His object, however, would be chiefly to save his own labour, as in the case mentioned by Smith. In the first steam-engines, a lad was constantly employed to open and shut alternately the communication between the

boiler and cylinder, according as the piston ascended or descended. One of the boys so employed observed, that by tying a string from the handle of the valve which opened the communication to another part of the machine, the valve would open and shut of itself, leaving him at liberty to play with his companions. Similar causes have probably originated many of our great mechanical combinations. The workman finds out a tool for saving his labour; while minds of greater leisure and grasp step in and combine these tools into a machine impelled by one moving power, and thus effect those miracles of ingenuity and force that are exhibited in our mills and factories.

4. The series of operations necessary to the production of an article do not require a uniform amount of skill and force; by the division of employments, the master is enabled to apply exactly that degree of skill and force to each operation which is necessary to its execution, whereby the cost of production is lessened.

This advantage of the division of labour appears to have been first communicated to the English public in the *Economy of Machinery and Manufactures*; though Mr. Babbage admits the same principle had been distinctly stated by Gioja, an Italian, author of an economical work, published at Milan, in 1815. Its tendency to economise labour might be shown in almost every branch of industry; and Mr. Babbage has elucidated it with great minuteness in explaining the several processes used in the making of pins.

As the Professor's interesting publication is in general circulation it is unnecessary to repeat his description of the successive operations in this curious art; it will be sufficient to recapitulate the results.

To make 5546 pins, weighing one pound, occupies four men, four women, and two children, rather more than seven hours and a half of time, and the total expense of their labour, each being paid according to his skill and the time he is employed, amounts to nearly 1s. 1d. The ratio of the wages earned per day by the persons so employed, varies from 4½d., the sum paid to the boy who assists in twisting and cutting the heads, to 6s., the sum paid to the man who finishes the most difficult part of the art. Of the seven hours and a half consumed, four are taken up by a woman in heading; rather more than two hours by another woman in preparing, and the remaining hour and a half is spent by the other eight persons in drawing the wire, straightening the wire, pointing and tinning. Now it is obvious that if only one person was employed to make a pin, from the beginning to the end, he must not only have the skill and the strength necessary to execute the more easy and simple processes, but those more difficult and laborious. It follows that one half of his time would be spent in putting on the heads—a part of the work only worth 1s. 3d. a day; while his skill, if better employed, would in the same time produce five times as much. Pins in consequence would be nearly four times the current price; and the reason of their cheapness is a skilful division of labour, an

apportionment of the several processes in the trade among men, women, and children, according to the force and ability requisite to the performance of each.

The same principle is in operation in the cotton, flax, and woollen manufactures, in the employment of adult and infant labour. It is the same in agricultural industry. The ploughman and thatcher do not usually lose their time in gathering stones and weeding the corn—labour more appropriately left to women and children.

In intellectual pursuits there is a corresponding gradation of occupation, and according to the diversities of taste and ability men devote themselves to the cultivation of poetry, mathematics, natural philosophy, and jurisprudence. As society advances the divisions of employment become more minute. Chemistry becomes a distinct science from natural philosophy; the physical astronomer separates himself from the astronomical observer; the political economist from the politician, and the legislator from both. Like subdivisions have been introduced in the legal and medical professions: the vocation of a barrister is distinct from that of the conveyancer, equity draftsman, attorney, and solicitor; as that of a physician is from a surgeon, apothecary or druggist. Each confining himself to his peculiar branch of science or business, attains to a proficiency and expertness therein which would be hardly possible were his time consumed and attention distracted by greater variety of pursuits. It follows that the example of a Bacon or Crichton can be emulated

with difficulty; when knowledge was less perfect, and not so divided, men might more easily aspire to the honour of universal science or scholarship; but the standard of excellence in any one department is now fixed so high, that to reach it is usually deemed sufficient to occupy the ordinary term of existence.

The degree of refinement a community has attained may be measured by the extent to which the division of employments has been carried. In a rude state of society every man endeavours to supply by his own industry his own occasional wants as they occur. "When he is hungry, he goes to the forest to hunt; when his coat is worn out, he clothes himself with the skin of the first large animal he kills; and when his hut begins to go to ruin, he repairs it as well as he can with the trees and the turf that are nearest it. As each tries only to satisfy his individual wants, no one has a surplus to barter with his neighbour." This state of society, however, must have been of short duration, as the variety in men's natural dispositions and talents would soon suggest the utility of each devoting himself to the occupation for which he was most competent; and, as the produce of his industry would exceed his necessities, he would have a surplus to exchange for the surplus of another differently employed. A general system of barter would thus be introduced; a demand would exist for commodities, and, of course, every expedient that facilitated their production, whether division of labour,

or the invention of tools and machines, would be encouraged.

It is the demand for the products of industry that has promoted these minute subdivisions of labour that distinguish rich and civilized communities. The divisions of employment in the making of pins, for instance, could not be carried on as at present, were there not a great consumption of this useful implement. The ten persons now employed in executing the different processes in the art would make probably fifty thousand pins per day. If the demand for pins did not equal this amount, the ten persons could not be employed, and the several branches of the trade could not be distributed so as to be executed in the least expensive and most efficient manner.

Watchmaking is another striking illustration of the principle that the division of labour is limited by the extent of the market, or, in other words, the demand for its products. From the inquiries of a parliamentary committee, it appears there are one hundred and two distinct branches in this trade, each having its separate class of workmen; and that, with the exception of the watch-finishers, whose business is to put together the several parts of a watch, not one of the classes can work at any other than his own particular employment. Now it is plain, if the demand for watches were not at least sufficient to occupy one hundred and two persons, this minute division of occupation could not be supported, and watches would neither be so cheap nor

so well executed. The same cause is in operation in almost every department of trade and business: they are all consolidated or divided according as the market is more or less extensive. In a village or small town, for instance, it is common to find the business of a draper, grocer, cheesemonger, and poulterer, all carried on in one establishment, the demand not being extensive enough to maintain a shopkeeper in each line of business. Again, there are some sorts of industry that can be carried on nowhere but in a great city. A porter, shoeblack, or hackney-coachman, can find employment and subsistence in no other place. A village, or ordinary market-town, would be too narrow a sphere to afford them constant occupation. It is impossible there should be such a trade as a nailer in a small place: such a workman, at the rate of a thousand nails a day, and three hundred working days in the year, will make three hundred thousand nails per annum. But, perhaps in a twelvemonth he would not sell more than one thousand, leaving the market of nails greatly overstocked, and, of course, the price of them ruinously low.

CHAP. III.

MONEY.

Origin of Money—Inconveniences of Barter—Advantages of Gold and Silver as Instruments of Exchange—Effects of an Increase or Diminution in the Supply of the Precious Metals—Possible Alteration of the Standard of Value.

AFTER each man had begun to occupy himself with a separate trade, the produce of his labour would exceed his consumption. Of the commodity he made he would have more than enough, while of the commodities made by others he would be deficient. As every individual would be similarly situated, the utility of a mutual exchange of surpluses would soon be apparent. Those who pursued the chase might be overstocked with venison, which they would be glad to exchange for a supply of fish; or the maker of bows and arrows might be willing to make an exchange with the maker of some domestic utensil, a wooden bowl, an earthen pot, or stone-hatchet. Barter would become the general fashion of the tribe; from a community of producers, they would, by the introduction of divisions of employment, become a community of exchangers, entering on the first stage of commercial prosperity.

Barter alone, however, would soon be found to be accompanied with two inconveniences: first, it might not be always easy to find a person who had the commodity you wanted, and who was willing to

exchange it for your commodity; or, secondly, the commodities might be of unequal value, one having been produced by greater labour than the other. In either case you would be at a stand, no business could be transacted. But the nature of your difficulties will appear more striking by a practical example.

You are, we will suppose, a maker of wooden spoons, and wish to exchange them for animal food. You go to the butcher; but unluckily he is not in want of spoons, he wants bread: there is the baker, however, in want of spoons, but you do not want bread. How inconvenient! what a miserable state of society, in which every one has too much of one thing and too little of another, and no means of neutralizing your respective necessities!

Let us suppose that matters are not quite so untoward, and you find a butcher in want of spoons; but this may not be enough: he may be a carcass-butcher, and will only exchange his ox or his sheep entire, whereas you are only in want of a joint at most, or perhaps, if a bachelor, a couple of chops or a steak. What is to be done? This is a second disadvantage of a state of barter. Each individual of the community has applied himself to his calling; but the difficulties attending the exchange of the surplus of his industry, for the precise articles he wants, and the precise quantity of each, are almost insurmountable.

To obviate these impediments to exchange, let us suppose a certain material is discovered, that is

divisible into parts, portable and durable; it is not necessary this new article should be consumable either as meat, drink, or clothes, but simply that it shall be prized alike by every member of the society, and every one be willing to exchange his labour or its produce, for the possession of a portion of it. This discovery removes all the obstacles previously existing to exchanges. A medium has been found universally current, that passes with every person, and in every place, and the altered circumstances of the spoon-maker, in consequence, may be easily made apparent. First, it is not ne-

cessary he should exchange his stock of spoons directly with the butcher or baker, any other person will answer equally well, provided he can obtain in return what he deems an equitable portion of the new material. Having done this, he has choice of three modes of procedure: first, as the new material is not perishable, it may be stored up for future occasions; or secondly, as it is portable, in lieu of being exchanged in the neighbourhood, it may be conveyed to a more distant part, where better bargains may be obtained; or thirdly, as it is divisible, it may, in lieu of being all exchanged for one article, meat for example, a part of it may be exchanged for meat, a part for bread, and a part for beer.

It is almost unnecessary to remark, that the material which affords so many conveniences to the spoon-maker, and to every other producer, is MONEY, that universal instrument of exchange,

which every civilized community has adopted for measuring the value of labour, and all its productions.

The introduction of money had two important consequences: first, it gave rise to *prices*, or the fixing the quantity or worth of every commodity in the new standard of value; and secondly, it promoted the formation of a new class in society, called *merchants*, who were not the producers, but the buyers of commodities, to resell in places where they were in the greatest demand, or in quantities suited to the wants of the consumers.

These changes made no alteration in the principle of barter previously existing, it only facilitated the operation, by the introduction of a new agent. The object of barter was to equalise the possession of commodities, according to the wants of each; and the object of buying and selling by the invention of money, is precisely the same: in both cases consumption is promoted, and value for value, in the estimate of the parties, exchanged; only in barter, as just explained, the commodity can neither be so readily obtained, nor in the exact quantity suited to individual wants.

The instrument first used as money was not so perfect, as it subsequently became, and consisted probably of that commodity which constituted the staple wealth of the community. Thus in the early ages, cattle are frequently mentioned as the measure of value. Homer says the armour of Diomed cost only nine oxen; but that of Glaucus 100 oxen.

When mankind became agricultural, corn was substituted for cattle; remains of corn-money are still to be found in old college leases and agreements, that stipulate the payment of rents and wages in that commodity. The English kings even of the Tudor race, under the privilege of purveyance, claimed a large portion of the royal income in kind; that is, in victuals and provisions of all sorts. Salt is said to be a common medium of exchange in Abyssinia; a species of shells in some parts of India; hides or dressed leather in some other countries; and Adam Smith relates, that in his time it was not uncommon in a village of Scotland for workmen to carry nails instead of money to the baker's shop or alehouse. The primitive money of the Spartans was of iron; of the Romans, copper; but gold and silver have been adopted as the common instrument of commerce, among all rich and civilized communities.

Gold and silver being more valuable than the other metals, are better adapted to the uses of money. Iron and copper, like cattle or corn, are too bulky representatives of value; they are deficient in the essential quality of portability: whereas a smaller portion of the precious metals measuring the price of commodities, may be more easily carried about the person, or from place to place. At first they seem to have been used in the mass, in bars or ingots, without stamp or coinage. The party having agreed about the quantity to be given, that quantity was then weighed off. Abraham weighs to Ephron

the 400 shekels of silver, which he had agreed to pay for the field of Machpelah.

The use of the metals in this state would be attended with two inconveniences; besides the trouble, mistakes and disputes would occur in the weighing of them; and secondly, there would be the assaying, or testing their fineness. Submitting them to both processes would render a market, or even a single sale, or payment, a lengthy and troublesome business. Undoubtedly the latter point, or the ascertaining the degree of purity of the metals, would require the greatest sketch of science. Fortunately means were discovered for superseding the necessity of both weighing and assaying. According to Gognet, the fabrication of coins, or the impressing pieces of metal with a stamp, indicating their weight and fineness, belongs to the remotest period of history; and when this was done under the authority of the state, not only were commercial dealings vastly facilitated, but the most effective guarantee introduced against fraud and contention.

By the invention of coins, the precious metals attained the greatest improvement, of which they appear susceptible as the general instrument of exchange. The qualities most essential to money have been already partly indicated, and are, 1. that it should be divisible into portions of greater or less value; without this it would be a convenience for the rich and none for the poor; 2. that it should admit of being *kept* or *hoarded*, without depreciating in value, otherwise no one would exchange com-

modities for money unless he expected to be speedily able to re-exchange it for something else ; 3. that it should, by possessing great value in small bulk, be easily portable from place to place ; 4. that it should be of uniform denomination ; in other words, that a piece of coin, a sovereign, or shilling for instance, should represent the same quantity of metal in weight and fineness : without this quality the intrinsic value of different sovereigns and shillings could not be known without scales and tests ; 5. that it should possess *stability* of value : as money is the standard or measure by which the worth of all other commodities is estimated, it is as essential that its own value should be invariable, as that a yard measure or a pound weight should be invariable ; without this most essential requisite, it in fact ceases to be money, and introduces the greatest derangement in the value of property and mercantile transactions.

With the exception of the last, the precious metals possess the other qualities desirable in money in great perfection ; and they possess the last in greater perfection, perhaps, than any other material that could be substituted in their place. Money is itself a commodity, possessing intrinsic value, and its *price* is influenced by the greater or less quantity in circulation. Fluctuations in value from this cause have operated slowly and at distant intervals, and much less so on gold and silver than on any other articles of use and consumption. The greatest change in their value was caused by the discovery of the American mines in the sixteenth century,

when the price of silver in Europe fell at least two-thirds. Plate in consequence became much cheaper, and a service might be purchased for one-third of the coin or labour it before demanded. So far it was a social convenience, but as an instrument of exchange the precious metals became less valuable. It became necessary to load the person with a greater weight of them, and carry three shillings in the pocket to make a purchase, where one would have before sufficed. It follows that the speculative avidity evinced in 1824-5 for opening new and improving the working of old mines in South America, was not a passion in which the public was deeply interested. Individuals might have profited by such adventures had they been successful, but they would have been of slight utility to mankind. Capital, flowing into agriculture or manufacture, or applied to internal improvements, augments produce and facilitates the operation of industry. But if the supply of bullion from the mines had been quadrupled, the value of the metallic currency would, in the same proportion have been depreciated. As an instrument of commerce it would have been rendered less convenient; it would have been reduced nearer to a level with copper, and that portability, which forms one of its chief recommendations, would have been impaired.

Causes, however, of an opposite description are considered by many to have been in gradual operation, and that the tendency of gold and silver has been to rise in value. That such a rise is in pro-

grew, has been inferred from the following considerations: 1. The unsettled state of South America, during the last twenty years, and consequent interruption to the working of the gold and silver mines. 2. The increased consumption of bullion in plate and other articles of luxury, from the increase of wealth. 3. The increased demand for the precious metals as a measure of value, owing to the increase of population, commerce, and commodities. 4. The general substitution of a metallic for a paper currency in England, America, and the continental states. All these causes, by increasing the demand, must have increased the value of bullion; unless its tendency to rise has been counteracted by the cotemporary effect of other causes, especially the increased productiveness of the Russian mines, and the less disposition to hoard treasure, formerly so prevalent in Europe, and rendered necessary by the insecurity of property, and the non-establishment of banks of deposit.

The rise of bullion in value, if any, has been too gradual to have had any material share in the ruinous fluctuations in prices that have been experienced within the last forty years. Greater mischiefs than the almost imperceptible variation in the value of the precious metals, have been produced by suddenly altering the *standard of the coinage*; that is, by suddenly introducing into circulation, coins of the same denomination, but less weight and fineness than those previously issued. This was a favourite device, for cheating their subjects, of Frederic the Great of Prussia, and of some of the Bourbon

kings: it has been even revived in this country, under the specious pretext of an "equitable adjustment" with the national creditor. But it is impossible schemes of this complexion can be countenanced by a just and enlightened community; they are such barefaced frauds, and disgust more than open robbery. A forcible alteration in the measure of value, is a forcible alteration in all pecuniary engagements—debts, leases, agreements, bonds, and contracts of every kind; and as this alteration is made only perhaps for the benefit, as by the consent of one party, it is a forcible violation of the most sacred rights of property.

CHAP. IV.

PAPER CURRENCY.

Origin of Paper Money—Commercial Paper, and its Uses—Distinction between Paper and Coin—Absence of intrinsic Value in Paper, cause of its over-issue—Proper Functions of Bankers, and Defects in our Monetary System—Money ought only to be issued under the Control and Guarantee of the State—Profit on the issue of Money belongs to the Public, not Individuals—Distinction between a Depreciated and Excessive issue of Paper—Proportions of Bills of Exchange and Bank-notes in circulation—Causes of the Mercantile Crisis of 1824-5—Advantages of a Sovereign over a Bank-note—Stagnation in Trade caused by a want of Credit, not of Bank Paper.

THE advantages of a coinage of gold and silver are so great, that a long time elapsed before man-

kind discovered a more perfect instrument of exchange. Paper money is comparatively a modern invention, and had its origin principally in the increased number and magnitude of commercial transactions. Although the precious metals possess great value in small bulk, they are not so easily transported as bank-notes. A million of specie could only be sent from London to York in waggons well guarded; but a remittance to the same amount in paper, might be done by post, travelling at the rate of ten miles an hour, and in no danger from brigands. As respects secure and rapid conveyance, paper then is better than gold, and this in a trading community, where the transfer of payments is incessant and multiplied, is a valuable recommendation.

The main purpose of money is to facilitate the exchange of commodities, and as the expense of maintaining this pecuniary machinery is borne by the community, it is desirable that it should be done in the most economical manner. But a currency of the precious metals is the *dearest*, as that of paper is the *cheapest*, that could be issued. Mr. Jacob, in his *Inquiry into the Production and Consumption of the Precious Metals*, has entered into some curious calculations to elucidate this subject. The abrasion, or loss of coins from wear, he estimates at one six-hundreth part a year for gold, and one two-hundreth part for silver coins. The loss from other causes, as by fires, shipwrecks, and accidents, must be considerable. Altogether, Mr. M'Culloch estimates the annual diminution at one per cent.

(*Commercial Dicty.* p. 871.) So that to repair the wear and tear of a metallic currency of one hundred millions would cost annually a million a year, exclusive of the expense of an annual recoinage to supply the place of the coins that had become unfit, or disappeared from circulation.

The fabrication of so cheap a substitute for coin as bank-notes, might be considered to carry the art of manufacturing money to perfection ; but such has been the ingenuity, stimulated by the wants of commerce, that these constitute only one among many kindred contrivances of mercantile men. Paper currency is not restricted to the promissory notes of bankers, nor bills of exchange ; but may be defined, after the Abbé Morellet, to consist of every negotiable security, every acknowledgment of debt or pecuniary obligation, every stipulation by writing between a debtor and creditor, which obliges the former to pay, and authorizes the latter to exact a value ; and which security, acknowledgment, and writing, being transferable, are the means of transferring values without the actual transport of the commodities they represent or attest the ownership.

The quantity of money of all kinds necessary to a country depends on the amount of its wealth, and extent of its commerce. A poor country, with little trade, does not require much money, either to represent its riches, or to facilitate the exchange of its commodities. England, it is well known, is the most rich and commercial nation in the world, and to represent its wealth, and carry on its vast and

varied exchanges, coin, aided even by bank paper, would form a totally inadequate medium. How, for instance, could the value be represented, or the payments be made, involved in the transfer of the hundreds of millions of property that change hands every year, by the intervention of notes and coins? The mere counting of one, or the weighing of the other, would be an incredible labour. Then mark the ingenuity—the delicate and curious machinery that has been introduced to supersede the necessity of either. By the use of bills of exchange, bills of lading, checks, scrip-notes, clearing houses, and a variety of other contrivances, aided by a vast fabric of credit taken and given in open account, money, in its common acceptation hardly ever enters into mercantile affairs; it is indeed the substance really meant and shadowed forth; but it never, as one may say, bodily passes from merchant to merchant; and is only used as petty cash for paying wages and settling balances of insignificant amount: all the great transactions of commerce, all the great masses of property—the roads and canals—the mines of gold, and silver, and iron—the cargoes of sugar, cotton and indigo, that are constantly being transferred from one possessor to another, on the Royal Exchange, or from London to Liverpool, Manchester, and Glasgow—all this is done by the intervention of the credit and commercial paper mentioned; the business of the mercantile classes being reduced, by a wonderful system of balancing payments, to little

more than a game at chess, or the working in their counting-houses an algebraic equation, consisting of the debit and credit side of each account, and communicating the result to their agents, customers and correspondents in every part of the globe.

It would be unsuited to the limits of this publication to describe, in detail, the commercial machinery I have indicated: but in speaking of paper money, it is impossible to help glancing at such an extraordinary fabric as our monetary system; nor think without astonishment of the successive steps of its progress from the state of barter to the use of the raw metal—then to coin—then to bills, bankers' notes and checks—and finally to the winding up and balancing of all commercial dealings in England, Europe, Asia, and America, in that great focus and centre of circulation, the British metropolis!

Paper money has been as powerful a commercial instrument in facilitating the exchange of commodities, as the steam-engine in the production of them. Yet, in one respect, it is inferior to coin. It possesses only *conventional*, not *intrinsic* value. Coin not only measures the value of commodities in exchange, it is a real equivalent for them; it is the veritable substance, of which paper currency is only the representative. Whether paper money is worth any thing or nothing, depends on the guarantee under which it is issued; but coined money depends on no such contingency—it is its own guarantee—the universal medium of commerce, and in every

market of the world will be accepted as an equivalent for merchandise, in proportion to its weight and purity.

This property of coin arises from the material of which it is made being a regular article of commerce : a coinage of the precious metals could not be easily maintained in circulation if its equivalent were not nearly on a par with its representative value. To make this appear, it is only necessary to consider the effect of an issue of gold or silver tokens, the representative value of which, as money, greatly exceeded, or fell short of their real value as bullion. In one case, a profit might be realized by converting the tokens into bullion ; and in the other, by converting bullion into tokens : and either alternative, if the temptation were considerable, would be sufficient to destroy a circulation so unwisely constituted.

Coin possessing intrinsic value is an advantage, inasmuch as it renders it a *safe* instrument of exchange ; it is a disadvantage, inasmuch as it renders it a *dear* one.

Such conditions do not attach to a currency of paper. A parcel of bank-notes, if they are not valuable as money, are valuable as nothing. No one can make a profit by converting them into any thing else. If the bank become worthless that has issued them, they become worthless too, and they cannot be transmuted into any thing of value. It is different with a sovereign : if it cannot be returned to the mint, it can be taken to the goldsmith or dealer

in bullion, where it can be exchanged for coin of another sort, or for some article of use or ornament.

The absence of intrinsic value in paper money has formed a principal cause of those disastrous vicissitudes in our monetary system, which have distinguished the last thirty years of our commercial history. Fabricated almost without expense, it executed all the functions of money, and the same advantages were derived from its employment. More of it advanced in loans, and greater the interest realized; more of it employed in trades, and greater the profit. The temptations to issue it to excess were too great to be resisted. Advances were made to individuals without adequate security; a spirit of over-speculation was encouraged in every branch of national industry; prices, rents, tithes, mortgages, every thing, in short, the value of which is measured by money, was forced up to an unnatural height; and then, when the artificial impulse could no longer be supported, came a mercantile reaction—a subsidence of the pecuniary deluge, leaving the land, not enriched, like Egypt, by the overflowings of the Nile, but covered with the debris of aërial castle-building!

It is the readiness with which paper-currency ministers to the avidity of mercantile speculation, that forms the strongest objection to its being issued under the same principle of competition and absence from legislative interference, which ought to govern the supply of commodities. Like the atmosphere we breathe, it forms a medium susceptible of

a too sudden power of expansion and condensation : possessing this elastic property, the management of it requires to be subjected to more comprehensive views of the principles and wants of the general circulation, than are likely to be entertained by unconnected individuals, acting under the impulse of their own real or supposed commercial interests.

On the first opening of new marts of commerce, or on the occurrence of a probable deficiency of any article of consumption, it is invariably found that

the extent of the demand, of the profits to be realized, or of the deficiency to be supplied, is vastly exaggerated. Subsequent examination and loss correct these errors ; but the eagerness of gain, and the race of competition, leave no time for preliminary inquiry and reflection. On this rock all great speculations have foundered, from the memorable South Sea year to the present time ; and it is because paper money and the credit it facilitates and establishes, is too ready an instrument of over-trading and mercantile precipitancy, that it becomes so hazardous a medium : for it has been productive of the twofold calamities of creating with too much facility the resources for embarking to excess in new undertakings, and of aggravating the evils of the subsequent change in the employment of capital and industry, by the suddenness with which it may be withdrawn from circulation.

A reference to our commercial history for the last seventy years would show that the more frequent and extensive mercantile reactions which have hap-

pened during this period, have been mainly occasioned by the power to issue paper money being conjoined with the proper functions of banking. It is difficult to account for the long toleration of a monetary system fraught with so many calamities, so inimical to the steady growth of national opulence; especially after reiterated experiences in 1793, 1811, 1815, 1818, and 1825, of its infallibly disastrous issues. The all-absorbing interest of the war may be assigned as one reason; a reluctance on the part of Government to interfere in what appeared a commercial question, involving the principles of free trade and individual prudence, may have been another: but the most potent reason appears to have been an imperfect knowledge of the subject, both on the part of economical writers and statesmen.

Until within these few years *banking* and *money-making* have been most improperly confounded. No two business, however, can be more distinct; one may be safely left to individual competition; the other can only safely be confided to the state. The chief business of a banking establishment is to expedite the making of payments, to discount bills, to make advances by loan, and to form a secure deposit for cash. The object of money-making is very different; it is to establish an invariable standard of value for the general convenience of the community; and this is a duty it is as incumbent on the Government to discharge, as it is for it to establish a standard-weight or a standard-measure of length

and capacity. What confusion and mischief would ensue if these were left to the caprice of individuals; more especially if they had an interest in gradually elongating the imperial yard, or enlarging the imperial bushel; and then again, without notice or responsibility, restoring them to their former dimensions! The consequences have been precisely similar, in leaving bankers to issue money, or its representative, without check, security, or responsibility.

The most essential requisite in money is *stability of value*. Where the power to issue is vested, is vested the power to alter its value, to alter the rate of wages, the prices of commodities, and the terms of contracts. Can a power so universal in its operation, touching every one, from the richest to the poorest, be safely wielded by any other authority less than that of the state, whose interests, it may be supposed, are not partial, but identified with those of the whole community? In the management of our monetary system there has been singular inconsistency. The guarantee of the value of the coinage is the purity and weight of the bullion it contains, and the *public stamp* impressed upon it authenticates both. But a banker's note, which represents the coin, executes all its functions, and on which a profit is realized, has been suffered to circulate without any other guarantee than a *promise*, that might be valid or illusive, according to the folly or knavery, good or ill fortune of the issuer. It is true, such a mockery of what money ought to

be was not generally a legal tender in payment; still as government failed to provide a better currency, the people had hardly an option to take it or not: even the working classes were compelled to receive for wages this depreciated representative of value; and not unfrequently shared in the losses of the speculative capitalist, though excluded, if successful, from his gains. This was a sad hiatus in the domestic government of the country, especially so commercial a one as England, and the chasm has only yet been partially filled up.

It must not be inferred that the vulgar error is here committed of attaching an importance to the material of which money is made, whether gold, paper, or cobwebs: provided the requisites before enumerated (page 138) as essential to the instrument of commerce can be obtained, the cheaper it can be produced the better. But the point to be ascertained is, can these requisites be guaranteed without placing the common currency of the country under the watchfulness and control of the state? It might be issued by one or more banking associations, and they might give security in real or funded property to the extent of their issues; but this scheme would not be exempt from difficulty and objection. First, the exacting of securities would require the establishment of a delicate and rather complicated machinery: the amount of the securities would have to vary with the ever varying amount of the issues of each banking firm, and the security after all, as in analogous cases, might ultimately prove fraudulent or inadequate.

Stepping, however, over this difficulty in order to come at another; could the circulation be adjusted under a competitive system, so as neither to exceed nor fall short of the wants of the community; there is no test for estimating precisely the quantity of money necessary to pay wages and expedite the exchange of commodities, depending as it does on the value of money itself; on the amount of population; on expedients for economizing the use of it; on the state of credit; and on the number, magnitude, and rapidity of mercantile transactions. As, however, the gain of the bankers would depend on the sales of paper they issued, it is highly probable the public would have enough of it, and that the spirit of enterprise, which has repeatedly blazed forth of old—though it always proved an *ignis fatuus* in the end—would not expire for want of fuel!

In Scotland there might not be equal danger of an excessive issue of paper; but Scotland is not a case in point: a small number of banking firms, conducted on a few general and concerted principles, may be adequate to the management of her circulation, and be altogether unsuited to the greater trade, wealth, enterprise, and population of England.

Another important consideration connected with this subject is the appropriation of the profit arising from the issue of the national currency. The money of the community need not be made of so expensive a material as the precious metals; it may consist wholly or chiefly of paper, and be issued under such

check and control as to be effectually secured against depreciation, fluctuation in value, or any other casualty to which it has been heretofore liable. But if made of so cheap a substance as the last, and the quantity of it required for circulation amounts, say to one hundred millions, why then the loan of this sum to the people for trading purposes, would yield a revenue of four or five millions after defraying all charges. Now is there any reason the bankers of England, or Scotland, or Ireland should share the whole or any portion of this revenue among them, any more than the shipowners, manufacturers, merchants, agriculturists, West India planters, or any other class of capitalists in the kingdom? Most assuredly not: it is not a *commercial profit* arising from the risk and trouble of buying and selling commodities; it is a perquisite appertaining to the people in their national capacity. The privilege of making and issuing money is one of the oldest prerogatives of state; it may be delegated, but can never be safely alienated; and forms a legitimate source of public income, not of individual emolument.

Why so unexceptionable a source of public revenue as the national currency should have been so long overlooked, or been suffered to be appropriated by private associations, will be hereafter a subject of surprise. The government, by resuming its ancient prerogative of issuing money, might easily raise a considerable fund for reducing the public debt, and thereby relieving public burdens. The saving it might



effect by substituting a check in place of a document of commerce would be greater than could be effected by any banking firm, however respectable. Even the Bank of England considers it prudent to keep on hand a stock of coin and bullion equal to one-third of all her liabilities, including both deposits and issues. (This is meant as a precaution against any sudden run on the establishment.) But a public currency, issued under the guarantee of the state, and the quantity of which could neither be increased nor diminished without the approval of the legislature, would require no expensive preparation against the occurrence of panic or other emergency. It need not be made payable on demand in coin to preserve its standard value from depreciation and adapt it to the wants of foreign commerce; it would be sufficient, as the late Mr. Ricardo suggested, to make it exchangeable for bullion only when presented in quantities exceeding a fixed amount, and the store of bullion necessary to keep in reserve for this purpose need not, I believe, be very great.*

* It may be useful here to guard the reader against an error frequently committed, of not distinguishing between a depreciated and excessive issue of paper money. The position of the Bullionists that paper could never be depreciated while convertible into coin on demand is correct; but this condition is no security against a redundant issue. Redundancy, however, is quite as great an evil as depreciation, and against this the public can have no protection, save the prudential forbearance of bankers in restricting their issues, or their being compelled to give security to their amount. The inadequacy of the former

Even under this system of a secure and economical currency, it might not be advisable to withdraw our present beautiful gold coinage. For the payment of wages and all the little shopping and retail business of life, the precious metals are more convenient than paper. A sovereign is more portable—more readily passed from one to another—less apt to be lost than a bank-note, and though it may be counterfeited, this is not so profitable and easy a piece of roguery as was formerly the forgery of one-pound notes. Moreover a sovereign cannot be torn, and is proof against the two elements of fire and water. All money, however, above the value of five pounds, might consist of paper, and the public, not the banker, have the profit arising from its issue.

The expense of a metallic currency so limited would be inconsiderable. The great bulk of our currency consists of five-pound notes and upwards; the small notes in circulation for which sovereigns were substituted, and the withdrawal of which has

security has been repeatedly experienced. The paper of the banking firms that failed in 1824, was always payable on demand in coin or Bank of England notes; it was never depreciated prior to their actual stoppage; yet it was issued to excess; that is, beyond the legitimate wants of trade, and on inconvertible securities for mere speculative adventures. This is the difference I wish to explain between a depreciated and excessive issue of paper. Paper is not *value*, it is only the representative of value; if that value does not exist in a secure and available shape, then it is a fiction—a deception: it is in excess, according to the only standard by which excess can be measured or the term properly understood.

been so sorely lamented, never exceeded five or six millions, or about one-eighth part of the total issues of paper by the country banks and bank of England.*

The great mass of commercial currency, that by which all the great transactions of trade have been carried on, consists of bills of exchange, and the proportion of these in circulation to bank paper, cannot be very precisely ascertained. Mr. Lloyd stated, in his examination before the committee of the House of Lords, on the resumption of cash payments in 1819, that the proportion between the circulation of bank-notes and bills of exchange was as one to ten. (*Minutes of Evidence*, p. 82.) Admitting this proportion to be correct, and that the bank paper of all denominations in circulation amounts to forty millions, then the total amount of paper currency of all descriptions in England is about four hundred millions.

From this analysis it is apparent how important an element bills of exchange are in the general circulation. Fluctuations in the amount of them almost have contributed more to the alternations of

* Bank-notes are supposed to wear out in three years; so that a banker must annually issue new notes to the amount of one-third of his issues to keep out the same quantity of paper. The issues of the Bank of England, yearly, and even weekly, are known from returns to parliament; but no such returns were ever required from the country bankers, and the amount of paper they had in circulation could only be estimated on the principle mentioned—namely, that it was treble the amount of their annual issues.

commercial prosperity and depression than fluctuations in the issues of the banks. The extension of credit by bills and open account was, in truth, the main cause of the great mercantile crisis of 1824-5. Credit is not capital, no more than a bank-note is coin : but so long as it is current, it is equivalent to capital for all the purposes of trade and speculation. The Bank of England and the provincial bankers, by enlarging their issues in discounts, gave the first impulse to the extension of credit at the period mentioned ; but their increased issue of notes formed only the pedestal of the vast superstructure of commercial paper that was erected upon them. It was the last that afforded the stimulant for overtrading in cotton, hemp, silk, and indigo ; for negotiating foreign loans ; for mining ad-

united to our publication. Let it suffice to remark, that the increase in the issues of the metropolitan and private banks during the three years preceding the reaction of 1825, amounted to less than ten millions; whereas it appears from the returns of stamps issued for bills of exchange, that the simultaneous increase in that description of commercial paper alone, amounted to between ninety and one hundred millions!

The fall in prices and a deficiency in the circulation for the purposes of trade and industry have been ascribed to the withdrawal of the small-note currency. But this cause is quite inadequate to the production of the effect assigned. The place of the one-pound note was supplied by an issue of specie, so that no diminution of currency could ensue from this transition. The mercantile depression, experienced since the crisis of 1825, has resulted, I apprehend, more from the contraction of credit by bill and open account than the contraction of bank paper, and this, for the best of all reasons, the salutary warnings of experience. The check on commercial activity and enterprise will disappear with the progress of consumption, and such improvements in our mercantile system as shall afford more safe and profitable channels for the employment of capital: it will be then seen that the stagnation of trade originated in a want of remunerative returns, not of commercial currency, which last mercantile men have a ready way of producing

among themselves when not deterred by the aspect of the times.

I shall conclude with remarking, that it appears to me, from long and attentive consideration of the subject, that the national currency can never attain the stability it ought to possess, till the trade of banking is confined to its old and legitimate functions, and the state resumes its ancient prerogative of guaranteeing and issuing both the real and representative money of the kingdom.

CHAP. IV.

CAPITAL AND THE MIDDLE CLASSES.

Capital and its productive Power—How it tends to economize, abridge, and augment the Efficiency of Industry—Conflicting Claims of Capital and Labour—Utility of the Middle Classes, of Bankers, Merchants, Wholesale Dealers, and Retailers—Advantages of Middlemen in equalizing Prices and the Supply of Commodities—Claims of Labour to share in the Profits of Capital—Classification of Society into Productive and Unproductive Consumers—Luxuries stimulate Industry—Utility of Authors, Actors, and Domestic Servants—All classes co-operate for the general good—Recapitulation.

CAPITAL is that portion of the wealth, property, or money of the community, which is productively employed.

Labour is the agency by which capital is made productive of wages, profit, or revenue.

Labour is the parent of capital, and capital cannot be made productive without the co-operation of labour; but labour may be productive without the aid of capital; and this is the only superiority the former possesses over the latter; though it is probable this superiority never practically existed in the world: since it is impossible to conceive mankind in that rude state in which labour is exerted unaccompanied with capital. The implement used by a savage in hunting or fishing, and the food he consumes while so occupied, are his capital, and it is only when the bare hands or teeth have been employed that labour has been unassociated with capital.

It may then be premised at the outset, that it would be a futile inquiry to institute any comparison on the relative claims of capital and industry; as much so as on the relative claims of the ploughshare and ploughman in husbandry. They are alike valuable and indispensable in ministering to human subsistence and enjoyment.

Without capital labour could not be efficiently exerted. The Indian would with difficulty procure the means of subsistence unaided by his hunting-spear and fishing-hook. The power of money, which is capital, need not be insisted upon; it is felt by every one in every pursuit and undertaking to be all but omnipotent: it reclaims the waste, digs the canal, constructs the road, puts ships in motion; it

is the sinew of war, and the spring of improvement in peace; it is at once the seed and fruit of national opulence; the soul of commercial and manufacturing enterprise: and without its agency even the bounties of nature would be stagnant and unproductive.

Capital has been called a "giant labourer;" it has certainly long arms and powerful tendons, which connect the ends of the earth, fill up valleys, and level mountains.

A grown-up person, capable of useful exertion, is considered by political economists a portion of accumulated capital: all the sums expended in his maintenance, nurture, and instruction, may be repaid by future labour, and the capital expended in infancy replaced in maturity. Thus capital is *stored up industry*, provided to develop itself in new and equivalent forms; it is collective force, which, like the momentum in bodies, is exhausted by reproducing itself in others.

Capital operates like the application of machinery in economizing, abridging and augmenting the efficiency of industry.

This it does, *first*, by facilitating the division of labour. Before labour can be divided, a stock of goods must be previously accumulated sufficient to maintain the labourer, and to supply him with materials and tools. A workman could not devote himself to his business unless provided beforehand with the means of support till his work is completed, either by himself or employer. A farmer, possessed

of capital to pay wages and maintain his servants, may employ them in tilling the ground, in the several occupations for which they are best qualified, till the harvest is reaped.

Secondly, capital saves labour in the production of commodities, and thus by rendering them cheaper, brings them within the reach of a greater number of consumers. This it does chiefly by the intervention of machinery. There could be obviously no machines made without a previous store of money to defray the cost of their erection, of the material of which they are composed, and of the maintenance of those employed in inventing and perfecting them. The advantages derived from this source are so universally diffused, and have been so frequently set forth, that it is unnecessary to dwell upon them. Every thing is now a machine, from a spinning-jenny to a toothpick, and the comforts and luxuries derived from mechanical invention are felt by every individual in his habitation, food, clothing, and mental culture.

Thirdly, it enables work to be executed better as well as cheaper. This is strikingly exemplified in printing. Compare the clearness, precision and intelligibility of a printed volume with the like qualities in the best-written manuscript, and we at once see the superiority of typography to penmanship. The same truth is exemplified in the cotton manufacture. A single pound of raw cotton may be drawn into an even thread 132 miles long—a wonder which the human hand alone could never have accomplished.

In the slicing of logs of mahogany for sideboards and tables; in the flattening of iron plates; in the coining of money; in the making the finer sorts of pins and needles; in the printing of calicoes; in the staining of paper; in the propelling of steam-carriages and steam-boats, we have examples familiar to every one, of the better workmanship of machinery, and of the effects produced by the capital invested in its construction.

Lastly, it enables works to be executed, and commodities to be produced, which could not be done without it.

For proof of this we may exclaim in the words of the epitaph of Sir Christopher Wren—*Circumspice*—Look around; for all we behold is the production of capital! What could man have done by his hands alone, unaided by a previous fund of money? Could he have built the Pyramids, St. Paul's, Westminster Abbey, New London Bridge, or constructed the Manchester railway? Could he have drained the fens of Lincolnshire, made the Breakwater, or erected Eddystone Lighthouse? All our manufactories, warehouses, harbours, and wharfs; all our houses, churches, and public buildings—all are the produce of capital. Without it our lands could not be tilled from Michaelmas to Midsummer; nor our merchants bring to our shores the varied products of the globe. It is as indispensable a preliminary to production as a charge of gunpowder is to the expulsion of a bullet from a gun. It is only another name for civilization. A savage is no capitalist;

and what a miserable and impotent creature ! It is the chief distinction between man and the brute creation ; for, with the exception of the bee and the beaver, and one or two others, animals are not capitalists. An absence of it is a primary cause of the misery and degradation of Ireland, and the possession of it was the chief point of superiority England possessed over Scotland sixty years since.

But why dwell on such commonplace topics ? It is really burning candles in daylight, and is only a theme fit for a nursery, or at most a juvenile academy. The excuse offered to the reader is, that recently very strange ideas have been propagated on the subject even by adult persons. It has been attempted to depreciate the utility of capital, and consider the profits derived from its employment as a spoliation or tithe-gathering by which capitalists appropriate the reward that justly belongs to industry. This, it must be confessed, is a singular doctrine, and the attempts that have been made to stir up industry into a sort of rebellion against capital reminds one of a story related by an ancient Greek author :

“ It happened formerly,” says Plutarch, “ that the several members of the body rose in rebellion against the belly. They thought it hard they should do all the work and receive so little of the reward : the legs carried it from place to place with the easy swing of a sedan-chair ; the hands fed it with dainty morsels ; the ears cheered it with delicious music ; and the eyes, the palate, and the touch, like so

many sentinels guarded it from all internal and external injuries. For all these services the belly made no return: nay worse; it consumed every thing: all the hands could catch, or the feet could reach, all passed into its devouring exchequer. This was not to be borne, it was intolerable; there was no equality; it was downright aristocracy, or monarchy, or worse. Discontent spread rapidly from one member of the community to another, till, at last, the whole commonwealth became violently agitated: murmuring and petitioning were not enough; remonstrance followed remonstrance in quick succession, some of them of the most seditious and inflammatory character, till, at length, the malcontents broke out into open acts of tumult and rebellion. The legs refused to do their office; the eyes put up their shutters; and the arms were suspended in the air; a terrible crisis was evidently at hand, society was on the eve of dissolution, and every thing fast verging to a state of nature!"

The reader will naturally be desirous to learn (if he has not learnt before) the issue of this civic strife. The fact is it was soon found to be mutually destructive of all parties and all interests. The belly itself was not exempt from suffering, and grumbled internally; but the arms, legs, and other members of the body politic became totally powerless for both good and evil. Friends interfered: a parley ensued, and terms of peace were agreed upon. It was discovered they had no separate interests, that they were bound by reciprocal ties, that there could be

no production without consumption ; and that the legs, arms, and eyes, were really as much benefited as the stomach itself by the produce it received and distributed through the different channels and conduits of the social state.

A similar issue, it is probable, will result from the existing dispute between capital and industry. It can only arise from misapprehension of their respective functions ; and when that is removed, they will assuredly act harmoniously together. To hasten so desirable a consummation, I shall shortly notice the relations of utility that connect capitalists and the working orders, including under the former the middle classes, consisting chiefly of bankers, merchants, manufacturers, and retailers.

It has been already shown how efficient an agent capital is in the production of commodities ; and this efficiency is greatly augmented, first, by the *territorial divisions* in its application, and, secondly, by the several classes of capitalists devoting themselves to specific branches of employment.

The territorial divisions in the employment of capital arise from diversity of soil, or climate, or from the peculiar taste and abilities of the inhabitants, that render it most advantageous to pursue particular branches of industry. Thus, Portugal and France are better wine-producing countries than Great Britain and the Netherlands, which find a greater profit in the cultivation of manufactures. Upon the variations in the natural capabilities of kingdoms the great principle of FREE TRADE is

founded : for it is obviously as much the interest of nations that they should mutually exchange and cultivate those products for which they are best adapted by physical situation, as it is for the interest of individuals to choose a calling in which they are most likely to excel by peculiar talent and disposition.

Not only do countries vary in the facilities they afford for the employment of capital, but also different districts in the same country. "A district," Mr. M'Culloch observes, "where coal is abundant, which has an easy access to the ocean, and a considerable command of internal navigation, is the natural seat of manufactures. Wheat, and other species of grain, are the proper products of rich arable soils; and cattle, after being reared in mountainous districts, are most advantageously fattened in meadows and low grounds. It is clearly as little for the advantage of the inhabitants of different districts, as it would be for that of an individual, to engage in every possible employment. Who can doubt that vastly more manufactured goods, corn, cattle, and fish, are produced by the people of Lancashire confining their principal attention to manufactures, those of Kent to agriculture, those of Argyleshire to the raising of cattle, and those of the Shetland Isles to the catching of fish, than if each had endeavoured directly to supply themselves with these or similar productions without the intervention of an exchange?"

Secondly, the productive power of capital is aug-

mented by the several classes of capitalists following specific employments. This brings us to the utility of different occupations ; and it will be easy to show that there is really no class of middlemen who live, as it has been alleged, at the expense of the working orders, but that they are all alike useful, and give either money or money's worth for every thing they receive. As a general proposition, it may be affirmed, that as all classes have originated in the wants of society, no class would continue to be supported without experience of its utility. But as this is treating the matter too abstractedly, I shall shortly describe the functions of the several classes of capitalists.

First, of Bankers. These appear, at first sight, the least useful of capitalists ; but if we consider their office more attentively, we shall find them indispensable in a manufacturing and trading community. Besides their function of *makers* of money, or its representative, they are also its *carriers* and *retailers*. In the former capacity, we could no more do without them than without Pickford's van or the mail-coach. For instance, a person wishes to remit a sum of money from Leeds to London ; how is it to be done ? He might, in the first place, send it by a friend, but his friend might prove false to him ; or in the second place, he might find a person in London indebted to a person in Leeds, and through this medium negotiate the payment in the metropolis. But look at the disadvantages of both these means of transmission : in the first place, there

is insecurity ; in the second, trouble and loss of time in finding out the parties necessary to complete the transaction. How much better is the existing practice, to take your cash to Beckett's or Brown's bank, receive an order for payment in London, and thus be saved from all risk of accident or miscarriage, at an expense hardly worth mentioning.

As *retailers* in money, bankers are not less useful and necessary. They receive large deposits from some persons, and afterwards divide, transmit, and circulate them among a much greater number. Every one almost has experienced their utility in this branch of service. A merchant receives a heavy remittance from abroad ; he has no immediate occasion for it, so deposits it in safety with a banker, till he finds out a profitable channel for its employment.

real capital or its representative, remain stagnant and unproductive. The bankers commence operations ; they issue paper-money, they collect small sums into greater, like streams flowing into a reservoir ; they borrow from those who have too much, and lend to those who have too little ; they collect funds from idle and inactive capitalists, and advance them to those who are more speculative and enterprising : in a short time society assumes a new aspect, all is bustle, invention, and enterprise ; agriculture, commerce, and manufactures, are inspired with new life ; and the country which had before been parched and bound up, is loosened and refreshed by the pecuniary irrigation that animates every department of industry. The effects of such operations have been witnessed in England, and more especially in Scotland within the last century ; and they will also be experienced in Ireland, when internal tranquillity affords scope for their operation.

The numerous class of capitalists under the denominations of Importers, Merchants, Brokers, Ship-owners, and Wholesale Dealers, is not less useful and necessary in the pursuits of commerce and industry. Their abilities and acquirements essential to some of these are so varied and elevated, that they may justly aspire to the rank and dignity of professional life. An acquaintance with foreign languages, laws, manners, and usages, weights and measures, monies and exchanges, are indispensable. They ought to be conversant also in those delicate public questions tend-

ing to disturb the intercourse of nations ; to understand the products of different countries, and the causes influencing their qualities and prices, as well as the abstruser parts of political economy, explaining the circumstances which determine the supply and demand, the production and consumption, of commodities.

The direct utility of the mercantile classes to the great body of consumers may be easily made apparent. Their first and principal business tends to produce *equality of prices*. Their object being to buy cheap and sell dear, they are constantly occupied in conveying commodities from low to high-priced places, and thus making up the deficiency of one market by the redundancy of another. Hence, between two places having a free intercourse, there can never, for any length of time, be an excess at one and a scarcity at the other. The advantage of this to society is very great. Some commodities are of a perishable nature ; they can only be kept fit for use from one season to the next ; without the intervention of the merchant they would be alike valueless to producer and consumer ; but by his aid they are promptly transported to wherever they are in demand, and made nearly as plentiful and cheap at places hundreds and thousands of miles distant as at the place of production.

Besides equalizing prices, mercantile transactions tend to equalize the supply of commodities, and moderate the evil of a glut or overstocked market. In this respect they operate like the fly-wheel of the

steam-engine, and the greater is their command of capital, and greater is their power to benefit the community. To illustrate this I may refer to the different state of the country in the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries, when there were no such middlemen as merchants and wholesale dealers. It then sometimes happened that there was abundance at one end of the kingdom and famine at the other: this cannot now occur; if corn be plentiful and cheap in Kent, the interest of merchants will prevent it being scarce and dear in the Lothians. This is an advantage which may partly be ascribed to improved modes of communication as well as the accumulation of capital; but suppose another case, in which better roads, canals, and steam conveyance, do not participate. Suppose the harvest is abundant throughout this island, or even throughout Europe—what does the capitalist do? Why he *speculates*; he considers that though the crop this year may be above an average, it may next fall below it; upon this contingency he goes into the market, purchases largely, storing up corn in his granaries, and the benefits of this operation are twofold. First, in the year of redundancy, it prevents agricultural produce falling so extremely low, as to be ruinous to the producer; and, secondly, in the next, if it be a year of scarcity, the merchant, by bringing his stock into the market, prevents the price rising so high as to starve the consumer.

In manufacturing industry the intervention of the

capitalist is not less salutary in averting extreme prices. By the occurrence of war, or the overstocking of the market, the demand for manufactures is liable to be interrupted; the manufacturer, finding the demand for his goods slacken, and his remittances along with it, soon deems it expedient to stop the working of a part of his machinery, and shorten the hours or discharge a portion of his workpeople. Here the capital of the merchant steps in to moderate, if not to avert, the pressure of the evil. The stagnation of trade has caused a fall in prices; the merchant, considering that the depression may be temporary, avails himself of the favourable moment to buy on advantageous terms a part of the accumulating stock of the manufacturer. Both parties are benefited by his interference; the force of the reaction is abated, the depression in prices is not so great as it otherwise would be, the manufacturer is not obliged suddenly to reduce to the same extent either the number of his workpeople or the working of his machinery, and thus the evils which are in some degree inseparable from fluctuations in manufacturing employments, are mitigated if not averted.

Retailers have sometimes been considered a useless class in society, and it has been hastily concluded, that as the merchant and wholesale dealer buy in large quantities, and at the cheapest markets, it would be most saving to purchase directly of them without the intervention of the shopkeeper.

But this is a mistake, and the practice would as ill accord with the interest of the merchant as consumer.

The business of the numerous class of shopkeepers and small dealers is to keep assortments of such goods as are wanted in the places where they reside, serving them out to their customers in such quantities and at such times as may best suit their convenience. A merchant could with just as little advantage bestow his attention on this branch of trade as a butcher could cook the meat as well as kill and divide it for his customers. For a wholesale dealer to be also a retailer, would require shops almost without number scattered in different parts of the town and surrounding villages; as he could not be every where himself, he would be compelled to support an agent at each, the risk and expense attending which would be enormous. In order to cover himself, to pay the rents of his numerous establishments, the interest of the extra capital employed, the salaries of servants, and the losses he incurred by their dishonesty and negligence, he would be compelled to charge a higher price for his commodities than the regular shopkeeper, and that would not remunerate him like sticking to his mercantile pursuits: for between the gain of the merchant and the gain of the shopkeeper there is this important distinction; one consists chiefly of profit from the employment of capital, the other is little more than the fair wages of labour received for the trouble of standing behind the counter, and for weighing,

dividing, and measuring out commodities in quantities suited to the buyer. In the metropolis the experiment has been often tried upon which I am remarking; greedy and speculative men, by establishing numerous branch shops in all parts of the town, have sought to grasp the profits of both the wholesale and retail dealer; they have almost uniformly failed, either from fraud and mismanagement of servants, or the attention of the principal being distracted by his multifarious engagements.

If we test the same principle by its operation on the consumer, we shall have additional reason for admiring the utility of subdivisions of employment in civil life. A merchant imports a cargo of sugar from Jamaica, or of salt pork from Ireland. No person, not a dealer in such commodities, would

as much money beforehand as would perhaps furnish his house or buy the tools of his trade. Nothing then can be more convenient to him than to be able to buy from day to day, or week to week, his meat, his bread, and his beer, as he wants them.

People sometimes remark that there are too many shopkeepers and retailers; but this is an evil, if it exist, which may be safely left to cure itself. As Adam Smith has long since observed, though they may occasionally be so numerous as by underselling to injure each other, they can never, by their mutual competition, injure either the producer of their goods or the consumer.

Enough has been now said, I apprehend, to establish the utility of a Middle Class, or of a class of capitalists in the business of life. But this does not settle all the conflicting claims between capital and industry. A dispute has been recently started about the appropriation of the profits of capital; it having been contended that the workman, in addition to his wages, has also a right to share in the profits of his employer. Upon what principle this pretension is founded it is difficult to conceive. Wages are nothing more than the market price of labour, and when the labourer has received them, he has received the full value of the commodity he has disposed of. Beyond this he can have no claim. To admit him to share in the profits of his master would constitute him a partner of a very anomalous kind; in which, without risking any thing himself, he would be entitled to participate in the gains, and be exempt from

the losses, of trade—a principle of partnership that neither law nor reason recognises.

It is unnecessary to dwell longer on a conceit of this kind. A great deal of misapprehension on the relative claims of different classes has arisen from Adam Smith's inapt classification of society into Productive and Unproductive consumers. The labours of the former, as of an operative or husbandman, he considered to be realized in some vendible commodity of agriculture or manufactures; while the labours of the latter, as of men of science and of professions, left no visible type of previous exertion. Such distinction is without any just foundation. The inventors of the power-loom and spinning-frame were unquestionably great productive labourers, though they had never actually produced a yard of calico in their lives. Many who are not productively employed themselves are the cause of production in others. A physician, whose exertions in preserving health enable others to produce more than they would do without his assistance, is, indirectly at least, a productive labourer. Legislators, magistrates, judges, and peace-officers, are the same. They are, it is true, not directly employed in producing commodities, but they enable others to do so more effectually by framing laws for the convenience of the community, by adjudicating the disputes of individuals, by preserving the peace, and by protecting persons and property from violence and depredation.

Those employed in mere arts of luxury and amuse-

ment are indirectly productive labourers. A jeweller employed in chasing a ring for the finger, or silver shoe-buckle, may be a cause of increased industry in the manufacturer and agriculturist, by the desire he excites in them to possess these articles. "A watch," Dr. Paley observes, "may be a very unnecessary appendage to the dress of a peasant; yet, if the peasant will till the ground to obtain a watch, the true design of commerce is answered; and the watchmaker, while he polishes the case, and files the wheels of his ingenious machine, is contributing to the production of corn as effectually, though not so directly, as if he handled the plough or the spade. The use of tobacco is an acknowledged superfluity; but if the fisherman will ply his nets, and the mariner fetch rice from foreign countries, in order to procure to himself the indulgence, the market is supplied with two important articles of provision by the instrumentality of a merchandise which has no other apparent use than the gratification of a vitiated palate."

Men can only be induced to labour by something they prize, whether it be a necessary, a luxury, or mere fancy. A taste for the drama and opera has the same effect on the production of national wealth as a taste for tobacco or tokay. We wish to be present at these representations, and to get admittance must pay the price, which can only be obtained by an effort of industry. Hence Mr. M^c Culloch observes, "that the amusements afforded by players, singers, dancers, and mimics, how trifling soever

they may appear in the eyes of cynics and soi-disant moralists, create new wants, and by so doing, necessarily stimulate our industry to gratify them."

Dr. Johnson was a severe moralist, and often a prejudiced observer of men and things, but he recognised the utility of the same doctrine. "Many things," he remarks, "which are false, are transmitted from book to book, and gain credit in the world. One of these is the cry against *luxury*. Now the truth is, that luxury produces much good. Take the luxury of the buildings in London: does it not produce real advantage in the conveniency and elegance of accommodation, and this all from the exertion of industry? People will tell you, with a melancholy face, how many builders are in gaol. It is plain they are in gaol, not for building, for rents have not fallen. A man gives half a guinea for a dish of green peas. How much gardening does this occasion? how many labourers must the competition to have such things in the market keep in employment? You will hear it said very gravely—'Why was the half-guinea thus spent not given to the poor?' Alas! has it not gone to the *industrious* poor, whom it is better to support than the *idle* poor? You are much surer that you are doing good when you pay money to those that work, than when you give money merely in charity."—There is no harm in luxury when people can afford it, and the indulgence therein is not at the expense of the more serious duties we owe to ourselves, our family, and the community.

In this age of mechanical inventions, the power to produce commodities by physical agency, would form a very inaccurate standard of the relative utility of different classes. The application of steam enables us to create force to any amount, but we cannot create intelligence. Where all are useful, it is idle to institute comparisons which is most so; but if any scale of social utility be set up, it certainly ought to be founded on the tendency of different pursuits to augment human enjoyments. All occupations, however apparently unproductive and trifling, are valuable, if they increase our pleasures, our comforts, and wellbeing. In this view we recognise the great utility of literary men, whether their labours are directed to the imagination or understanding. If by their productions, they make our leisure hours more agreeable, if by their sentiments they improve the heart; and, by their maxims instruct us in the better conduct of life, they are the benefactors of their species.

Even the avocations of menial servants ought not to be despised. True, their labour does not produce cloth or hardware, like that of the operative. But cloth and hardware are only valuable because they are useful; they add to our comforts and conveniences; and does not the employment of the domestic do the same? The operative is not a producer of matter, but of utility only. And is it not obvious, the servant is also a producer of utility. As justly observed, the labour of the husbandman who raises

corn, beef, and other provisions, is undoubtedly productive; but it is not more useful than that of the butcher, baker, or cook who prepares these articles, and fits them for use. To produce a fire, it is quite as indispensable the coals should be carried from the cellar to the grate, as that they should be carried from the mine to the surface of the earth, and the servant who makes the fire is quite as necessary as the miner, to effect the product of their joint labour.

It is unnecessary to pursue further the illustration of so plain a subject. All classifications of society, into productive and unproductive consumers, into capitalists, and the industrious, have manifestly no just foundation. It is making a distinction where there is none, and where it is not in the nature of things there can be. The end of all human exertion is the same—to increase the comforts and conveniences of life, and the diversities in the occupations of men, arise from diversities in the wants of society; and whether their pursuits are commercial or operative, intellectual or physical, professional or mechanical, often depends on circumstances over which they have as little control, and form as little ground of pre-eminence as their stature or complexions. They all co-operate for the common good, and that jealousy between the several classes of the community, which some persons have very inconsiderately endeavoured to excite, would be quite as senseless as jealousy between the several members

of the body, or faculties of the mind, and would most fitly exemplify the folly of the old fable mentioned at the beginning of this chapter.

I shall conclude with recapitulating the chief points I have sought to establish :

1. Capital is an accumulation of anterior industry, and the profits derived from its employment, form as equitable a source of income as the wages of labour.

2. Capital, by stimulating industry, and economizing and abridging labour, tends to lower the prices of commodities to all classes of consumers.

3. It forms the chief distinction, and is the chief source of superiority of civilized over savage life.

4. Its efficiency is augmented by diversities in its application by different countries, and different districts of the same country.

5. The utility of a class of capitalists has been demonstrated, by showing the advantages derived in society from the avocations of the middle ranks, consisting of bankers, merchants, importers, wholesale dealers, and retailers.

Lastly, it has been shown that the different classes of the social state all co-operate for the common good, and that any assumption of superiority, established on diversities in their pursuits and occupations, is founded on no principle of justice or utility.

CHAP. V.

EQUALITY OF REMUNERATION.

Similarity of Wages and Profits—Circumstances influencing Remuneration of Employments—Agreeableness or Disagreeableness of Trades—Trades requiring long Apprenticeships or high Premiums—High Profits of Chemists and Apothecaries, more properly Wages—Profits of Country Shopkeepers—Effects of Inconstancy of Employment—Trust reposed in Physicians and Attorneys—Wages vary with chance of Success in Employments—Gains of Literary and Professional Men—Inadequate Pay of Soldiers and Sailors—Motives to a Naval and Military Life—Effects of Long Apprenticeships, the Poor-laws, and Immunities of Corporations on Freedom of Industry—Combinations of Trades, like Monopolies.

THE payment of wages, being the direct exchange, without the intervention of a third instrument, of money for labour, assimilates to the ancient practice of barter.

Commodities are the joint produce of capital and labour, and the profit of the capitalist and the wages of the labourer are the respective rewards of their co-operative agency, the only difference being, that wages are the recompence of present, and profit of anterior industry.

As the labourer does not live upon money, but on the necessities money will buy, it follows, that wages are high or low, not according to their nominal or money amount, but according to the amount

of provisions they will purchase; in other words, according to the command they give the labourer over the food, clothing, and lodging, conducive to his comfort and maintenance.

The different rates of wages, as well as of profits in employments, are more apparent than real: for it will mostly be found where industry is free and not subject to artificial regulation, that if a high remuneration is derived from any trade or profession, it results from the greater ability it requires, or from the greater risk or other countervailing incident which accompanies its exercise. This necessarily results from the desire of all men to obtain the best and easiest reward for their exertions. Were there any occupation where the gains were disproportionate, and not balanced by any disadvantage, persons would crowd into that channel of employment, so as by their competition to reduce it to the common level of emolument.

The circumstances which cause the recompence of employments to rise above or fall below the common level are stated by Adam Smith to be the five following: 1. The agreeableness and disagreeableness of the employments themselves. 2. The easiness or cheapness, or the difficulty and expense of learning them. 3. The constancy or inconstancy of the employments. 4. The small or great trust which must be reposed in those who follow them. 5. The probability or improbability of succeeding in them.

1. The agreeableness of an employment may arise from the lightness of the labour, its healthiness,

cleanliness, or the estimation in which it is held ; and its disagreeableness from circumstances of an opposite character. Wages being equal, persons would obviously be determined in the choice of an occupation by its other advantages. The labour of a ploughman is more severe than that of a shepherd, and is uniformly better rewarded. A compositor employed on a daily newspaper, often working in the night, is better paid than one employed in book-printing. Miners, gilders, type-founders, smiths, distillers, and all who carry on unhealthy and dangerous trades, obtain higher wages than those who are equal in skill, but engaged in more desirable employments. The trades of a butcher, brickmaker, coalheaver, and sugar-boiler, are disagreeable, and accordingly compensated with higher

cheerfulness and healthiness of the employments, rather than the lightness of the labour, or the little skill they require, seem to be the principal cause of the redundant numbers, and consequent low wages, of common farm-servants, and generally of all workmen employed in ordinary field-labour. The emoluments of ministers of religion, professors of the sciences, schoolmasters, tutors, and officers in the army and navy are not proportioned to the expense of their education; and they are chiefly rewarded by the popularity and honourableness of their engagements.

Disagreeableness and discredit affect the profits of capital in the same manner as the wages of labour. The keeper of a small inn, alehouse, or spirit-shop, who can hardly be said to be master of his own house, and exposed to the intrusion of every drunkard, exercises neither a very agreeable nor creditable business; but there is scarce any common trade in which a small stock yields so great a profit.

2. Arts and trades that are difficult to learn, and a knowledge of which can only be attained by serving long apprenticeships, or the payment of high premiums, are usually well remunerated.

Wages are a compensation paid to the labourer, or artisan, for the exertion of his physical powers, or of his skill or ingenuity. They necessarily, therefore, vary with the severity of the labour or the ability required. A jeweller, or engraver, for example, must be paid higher wages than a common servant, or scavenger: a long course of training is

requisite to instruct a man in the business of jewelling and engraving; and were he not indemnified for the cost of the training by higher wages, he would, instead of learning so difficult an art, addict himself to such employments as hardly require any instruction. It is the same with other pursuits and professions; the cost of acquirement must be repaid by future practice therein, otherwise the parties would be out of pocket, like a person setting up a new machine, the saving and gain of which do not repay the outlay in its erection. The pecuniary recompence of physicians, lawyers, sculptors, and painters, is not so exorbitant as is sometimes imagined: a fortune is almost spent in acquiring the knowledge necessary to their occupations, which ought in fairness to be made up to them by the liberality of their fees and emoluments.

The profits of capital in certain employments are liable to similar misapprehension as wages in the higher branches of industry. The profits of chemists, druggists, and apothecaries, are mostly considered extravagant. Their gains, however, are frequently only a just remuneration for skill and labour. They are almost invariably the medical advisers of the poor, and not unfrequently of the rich. Their rewards, therefore, ought to be proportioned to their services, and these arise generally from the prices at which they sell their commodities: but the prime cost of all the commodities retailed by a well-employed chemist, or apothecary, in the course of a year, may not exceed fifty pounds. Though he

were to sell them, therefore, at four hundred or a thousand per cent profit, this may frequently be no more than reasonable wages of his industry, charged in the only way he can charge them, upon the prices of his preparations. The greater part of his apparent profit is real wages disguised in the garb of profit.

Grocers, and other shopkeepers, are necessary in the smaller towns and villages for the convenience of the inhabitants; but, to enable them to live by their business, and compensate them for their diminutive returns, they are compelled to realize a larger profit on the commodities they sell than dealers in places of greater population. It is thus that most articles of general consumption are cheaper in London than in the country. The quickness of the return, and the greater amount of capital employed by a metropolitan tradesman, enables him to support himself at a rate of profit that would absolutely starve a provincial shopkeeper. The great apparent profit charged on their goods by keepers of chandler-shops, and those in what is called a general line of business, is more properly the wages of labour necessary to compensate them for trouble and loss of time in weighing and measuring out their articles in the small quantities required by their customers.

3. Wages vary with the constancy or inconstancy of employment.

Many trades can only be carried on in particular states of the weather and seasons of the year; and if the workmen cannot turn to other employments, their wages must be proportionately high. Watch-

makers, weavers, shoemakers, and tailors, may usually reckon on constant employment; but masons, bricklayers, paviors, gardeners, and in general all those who work in the open air, are liable to perpetual interruptions. As every one, however, ought to live by his trade, their wages ought not only to suffice for their maintenance while they are employed, but also during the time they are necessarily idle. "This principle," Mr. M'Culloch observes, "shows the fallacy of the notions commonly entertained of the great earnings of porters, hackney-coachmen, watermen, and generally of all workmen employed only for short periods, and on casual occasions. Such persons frequently make as much in an hour as a regularly employed workman makes in a day; but their greater hire during the time they are employed

are interested. "We trust our health," says Smith, "to the physician, our fortune, and sometimes our life and reputation to the lawyer and attorney. Such confidence could not safely be reposed in people of a very mean or low condition. Their reward, therefore, must be such as may give them that rank in society which so important a trust requires. The long time and the great expense which must be laid out in their education, when combined with those circumstances, necessarily enhance still further the price of their labour."

5. Wages vary with the chance of success in different employments.

A young man of ordinary ability may hope to succeed as a tailor or shoemaker, but as a lawyer or artist success is much more dubious. But in professions where many fail for one who succeeds, the fortunate one ought not only to gain such wages as will indemnify him for the expenses incurred in his education, but also for all that has been expended in the education of his unsuccessful competitors. It is certain, however, that the aggregate wages of professionals and artists never amount to so large a sum. The law, for instance, has great prizes, but the blanks predominate. It is at the bar, as in the church—a few fortunate aspirants amass wealth, but if the revenue of the entire body of legalists were shared equally among them, they would not probably yield a greater average income than the revenues of the clergy, or of many classes of operatives. Nevertheless the profession is crowded with candidates, and

for this reason, that mere money forms only one element in their remuneration, the remainder being made up by the chances of judicial honours, political power, and the reputation of superior talent.

Similar observations will apply to that "unprosperous race of men," as Adam Smith terms them, "called men of letters," who are in the same predicament as lawyers, physicians, and other practisers of the liberal arts. A few authors realize large sums from their productions; but the aggregate earnings of the entire class are inconsiderable. The injustice, however, of this, is more apparent than real. Letters are not cultivated as a *trade*, nor even profession; they are never deliberately entered upon as a source of profit; no one ever thinks of apprenticing a child to such a pursuit, or training him up with a view of making him an author: for in literature natural fitness is every thing, and choice nothing. Literary men mostly become such, not with a view to gain, or even fame, but to gratify their own thirst for knowledge, and this in truth constitutes their best and greatest reward. Their works are often beyond all price; but mankind are not greatly their debtors. Like their fellow men they are occupied in seeking their own happiness their own way, not in conferring disinterested services on their species. It is not any virtuous self-devotion or forethought which has made them authors—it has been their destiny—they could not help it. We cannot help feeling grateful for the services they render society; but in truth such feeling is hardly more rational than if entertained to-

words the fire that warms us, the bird that delights with its note, or flower with its perfume.

It has been alleged that the rewards of authors are not fairly apportioned. He can hardly be a genuine *littérateur* who thinks much of pecuniary gain in a pursuit so entirely intellectual. But let us see how this matter stands.

A mere abridgment, which has been executed in a few months, will sometimes yield a greater profit than an original production that has been the labour of years. But the rewards in these cases differ more in kind than quantity. A compiler, however successful, can never compete in celebrity with a man of genius. The Truslers, and Mavors, and Dyches, get money, perhaps, but that is all. An author of a work of science, comprising new discoveries, which influence public legislation and open new sources of wealth to the community, is rewarded by the distinction conferred by his researches; and is not that enough without being superadded thereto the more humble tribute of lucre? The editor of a newspaper fills a toilsome and influential situation, he derives little distinction from his employment, but he is often compensated with a liberal salary. In truth there is not so much injustice in these things as in the cupidity which would grasp both fame and profit when it is hardly in nature they should go together. Sir Christopher Wren received only 300*l.* a year for superintending the building of St. Paul's, which was probably a less annual emolument than that of his head mason or carpenter, but all the fame of erect-

POLITICAL ECONOMY.

the noble pile descended to the architect, while
who merely put together the stone and mortar
have been forgotten.

Works of poetry and imagination are usually
considered more profitable than works of science
and philosophy. This is not universally true. Mil-
ton's "grand epic" was not profitable to the poet,
while our Locke, Hume, Brewster, Herschel, and
Arnot, have had no reason to complain of want of
encouragement. If a writer of science chooses to
mix in novel, and perhaps dubious speculation,
we may expect to be slowly appreciated, but the pro-
pagation of established truths, in a more popular
form, as it is more extensively useful, so is it more
liberally rewarded. Plays, novels, and romances,
are not generally productive speculations; for one
successful adventure there are many failures. Scott
and Byron amused, if they did not instruct, a large
circle of readers. Their productions were those of
genius, which mere art and industry can never hope
to equal, and the public were content to pay for
them as they are for the diamond, because of its
rarity; or as they are content to pay for the repre-
sentations of a Kean, Kemble, Paganini, or others
endowed with the superior gifts of nature.

I conclude, therefore, that the circumstances which
influence the wages of science and literature do not
materially differ from other employments. Misap-
prehension on the subject has chiefly arisen from
not duly considering the *mixed coin* in which they
are remunerated. Like the pursuits of professional



men and artists, to which they are nearest allied, in addition to pecuniary emolument, they are rewarded by incidental, and in the opinion of some, perhaps, shadowy advantages. It is only the booksellers, not authors, who seek profit alone. Besides mere gain, a distinguished writer on political economy, or even politics, may justly aspire to the honours and rewards of public life; an author, eminent as a moral or natural philosopher, is not only celebrated among the learned of his own country, but throughout Europe and America; or if eminent as a poet or novelist, not only a shower of gold awaits him, but the smiles of the fashionable, the rich, and luxurious.

The rewards in the Army and Navy are of the same varied character as those in literature and professions, being partly pecuniary, and partly honorary and contingent. It is, however, the officers who chiefly reap the latter advantages, while the common soldier or sailor receives little compensation beyond his pay and prize-money. These are so inadequate a return for the toils and dangers he undergoes, that political economists have found some difficulty in bringing his occupation under the influence of the five circumstances that tend to equalize the advantages of different employments. To reconcile the anomaly, Mr. M'Culloch observes, that "except when actually engaged in warlike operations, a soldier is comparatively idle; while his free, dissipated, and generally adventurous life, the splendour of his uniform, the imposing spectacle of military

parades and evolutions, and the martial music by which they are accompanied, exert a most seductive influence over the young and inconsiderate. The dangers and privations of campaigns are undervalued, while the chances of advancement are proportionally exaggerated in their sanguine and heated imaginations." The excess of confidence so common to most men in their own good fortune and superior abilities, flatter each aspirant to military glory with hopes of greater success than others who have preceded him in the same hazardous career. "Without regarding the danger," says Dr. Smith, "soldiers are never obtained so early as at the beginning of a new war ; and though they have scarcely any chance of preferment, they figure to themselves in their youthful fancies a thousand occasions of ac-

companiments of a sailor's life are less dazzling to the imagination ; no regular uniform—no soul-stirring drum ; his employment dirty, and often laborious, while it is a sort of living entombment from the world. In consequence, his wages exceed the pay of a soldier, and the navy, at the breaking out of a war, is manned with greater difficulty than the army is recruited. The compulsory practice of impressment tends also to augment the distaste felt for this branch of the service.*

A moral reason, overlooked by economical writers, may be assigned for the inadequate pay of common soldiers. The army is mostly filled from the same causes which fill the gaols and houses of correction : it is not choice, but necessity which compels many to enlist therein ; having lost their character, or contracted habits of idleness and improvidence, which exclude them from the better paid walks of civic industry, they are constrained to devote themselves to the hardships and perils of military life.

* The Americans raise their public navy by voluntary enlistments only ; and it is a singular fact, that by this means they obtain seamen at comparatively lower wages than in England ; while the wages of labourers and artisans are relatively higher here than in the United States. This, as Mr. McCulloch observes, is decisive of the impolicy of impressment. Above 16,000 British sailors are calculated to have been aboard American ships at the close of the last war, yet the wages of seamen, which in time of peace, rarely exceed 40s. or 50s. a month, had risen to 100s. and 150s. So high had we to bribe, and so difficult was it to render that palatable which force made additionally odious !

A similar explanation will apply to scavengers, navigators, breakers of stones on the highway, and most of the lowest class of labourers, whose wages, unaccompanied with other advantages, are disproportionate to the risk and unpleasantness of the labour. Muscular strength, and not characters exempt from moral turpitude, is required. Hence the low rate of wages, because, in addition to those forced into such employments, either by defect of education or neglect of parents, they are also depressed by the competition of the outcasts of all other branches of social industry.

Enough, however, has been said to establish the main point of inquiry; namely, the general equality of advantages in the employments of civil life. If wages are unequal, if they rise above or fall below

trades. The profits derived from the establishment of a new manufacture, the opening of a new channel of commerce, or from the introduction of some new invention, are seldom proportioned to those of old trades. If the novelty succeeds, they are, for a time at least, very high; but when the trade or practice becomes thoroughly established, competition reduces them to the level of other pursuits. Secondly, wages are temporarily influenced by the fluctuations of fashion, the seasons of the year, and a state of peace or war. The introduction of a new pattern, or article of dress, will stimulate demand in that line of business; the demand for rural labour is greater during harvest, and wages rise with it; the intervention of hostilities would cause a sudden rise in the wages of seamen; and the same circumstance would exercise an influence on the wages of those classes from which the army and navy are chiefly recruited, as well as on the prosperity of various branches of manufactures. Lastly, the equality of advantages may be affected in employments which do not constitute the sole occupation of persons engaged therein. Clerks, and many out-of-door workmen, not fully occupied by the duties of their situations, are often found willing to keep accounts, and perform little jobs at a lower rate of remuneration than they would if such formed their sole dependence. The various domestic manufactures carried on prior to the general introduction of machinery had these advantages, that they could be carried on at all times and in all sorts of weather, and were a constant resource for

filling up every leisure moment. A husbandman, who could plough by day and spin and card wool with his family at night, might have continued up to this day to contend in cheapness of production with the regular manufacturer, had not the latter been aided by the prodigies of power created by the union of capital and mechanical inventions.

In addition to these causes tending to disturb the equilibrium of advantages in employments, others arise, partly from the institutions of society, and partly from the institutions and regulations subsisting among the workmen themselves. The obstructions to the freedom of industry of the former description have been mostly removed by the wisdom of modern legislation, and it will be unnecessary to dwell on them longer than to show their tendency and character. The first I shall notice is the practice of *apprenticeships*.

By the common law of England, every man has a right to employ himself at pleasure in every lawful trade. But this sound principle was almost subverted by an act passed in the reign of Elizabeth, providing that no person should for the future exercise any trade, unless he had previously served to it an apprenticeship of seven years at least; so that what had before been a by-law of a few corporate bodies, became the general and statute law of the kingdom. This impolitic enactment, as before mentioned, remained in force till the year 1814, and the repeal in that year did not interfere with the existing privileges and by-laws of cor-

porations in respect of apprenticeships. But where these do not interpose the term of apprenticeship may now be adjusted by the parties themselves.

: Apprenticeships unnecessarily protracted are injurious to both masters and workmen. As the price of labour is influenced by the time and money spent in the learning of a business, it follows, if seven years are wasted in acquiring a trade, when two or three would have been sufficient, employers will have to indemnify their workmen for their previous sacrifices, by paying them proportionally higher wages. Secondly, they are injurious to workmen. An apprentice has not the same motives to industry and exertion as when he becomes a journeyman: he feels himself in a state of bondage, which, if protracted beyond the needful period, tends to generate in him habits of idleness and improvidence that render him less fit for the enjoyment of future freedom.

The impediments to the free circulation of labour arising out of the poor-laws are not so great as formerly. Under the old law, a stranger coming to reside in a place might be forcibly removed by the overseers, on the mere pretext that he was *liable* to become chargeable to the parish, and this arbitrary authority was at first only mitigated by the introduction of certificates: a certificate of residence being necessary from a parish where a person was legally settled, to enable him to live undisturbed in any other parish to which he might consider it advantageous to remove. As parish officers had

power to grant or refuse certificates, they might, if they thought fit, imprison a person, as it were, during his lifetime, in the parish to which he belonged, and withhold from him every benefit he might propose to himself by living elsewhere. This oppressive power of interference with individual freedom is now abolished ; no certificate is necessary to check the workman's liberty of locomotion ; nor can any person be forcibly removed to his settlement parish, unless he become *actually* chargeable to the poor-rate of some other place.

Still the existing poor-laws operate as a drag on the free circulation of industry, and must so continue till both masters and workmen cease to have personal interests in the local settlement of paupers ; in other words, till the present complexity of rights, on which

during the slack as well as busy season of rural industry, but also prevent them obtaining settlement in their parishes.

A third obstacle to the freedom of industry originates in the charters, privileges, and by-laws of corporations. These are of two kinds—municipal and guilds, or fraternities; the former consisting of the incorporation of cities and boroughs, and the latter of the several trades, crafts, or mysteries exercised therein, and are found in London, Bristol, Norwich, Preston, and other old towns of the kingdom. The immunities of these ancient associations were probably defensible at the early period they were granted, tending to promote the divisions of employment, and to perfect and protect in their infancy the arts of industry: but the times have changed, and the remnants of their privileges only operate to the occasional annoyance of individuals, and the disadvantage of the community. The exclusive privileges of an incorporated trade necessarily restrain competition to those who are free of the fraternity. The exclusive privileges of a municipal corporation restrain competition within the limits of its local jurisdiction. In the former case, the free circulation of labour from one employment to another in the same place is impeded; in the latter, its free circulation from one place to another even in the same employment. Both these impediments are often experienced by individuals in the city of London, whose civic institutions, in other respects, are mostly su-

perior to those of corporations in the country. A resident housekeeper, for example, could not commence the business of a bookseller within the limits of the city's jurisdiction, unless he were free, first of one of the city companies, and secondly, of the general corporation of London, and if his admission in both corporate bodies were to buy, it would cost him nearly 100*l*. before he could exercise his business.

This example may suffice of the tendency of corporate immunities. I shall next speak of the obstruction to the freedom of industry, from trade-societies and regulations subsisting among workmen themselves, and which are unconnected with the laws and institutions of the country.

Combinations among workmen, intended solely to keep up the rate of wages, are of precisely the same nature as combinations among masters, to keep up the rate of profits. They are both confederacies against the public, liable to the same objections as monopolies, in which the interest of individuals is sought to be supported at the expense of the interests of the community. One is an interference with the freedom of industry, the other, with the free employment of capital. Competition is in both cases restrained; in one, the supply of labour, and in the other, the supply of capital is kept less than it would be in a state of freedom.

The nature and objects of Trade Unions I shall explain more particularly hereafter, in a chapter devoted to their consideration. My present purpose

has been to establish the equality of advantages in the several employments, pursuits, and professions of civil life; and, secondly, to show that this equilibrium of remuneration is never permanently disturbed, except either by the artificial institutions of society, or by rules and regulations subsisting among the industrious themselves.

CHAP. VI.

WAGES OF LABOUR.

Reduction of Wages increases Supply of Labour—Effects of Speculation on Wages—Legitimate and Illusive Speculations—Agricultural Speculation during the War, and Mercantile Speculation of 1825—Rate of Wages determined by the Unemployed, not Employed Workman—Consequence of a trifling Excess of Labour—High Wages depend solely on the Conduct of the Working Classes—Futility of various popular Expedients exposed—Government impotent, as respects Condition of Labouring Classes—Cannot relieve an Overstocked Labour-Market—France in 1830—Taxation—Lavish Public Expenditure indefensible—Home Colonization.

WAGES are usually considered under the two heads of the market, or actual rate of wages, and the necessary rate, or that rate indispensable to the subsistence of the labourer, and without which he could not obtain a sufficiency of food to support and continue his race.

It is not easy to perceive the utility of this division; the necessary rate of wages is a quantity that cannot be assigned, the food that would be equal to the support of one man, might be a starvation allowance to another; it varies with the human constitution, and the habits of nations. The important consideration, therefore, is the actual rate of wages, and this is a subject more interesting than any in the whole science of political economy since those who live by wages so greatly exceed in number those who live by profits, rents, and all other sources of revenue.

The price of labour, like the prices of commodities, is governed by the proportion between the supply and demand; and as this proportion will be equally influenced, either by vicissitudes in the supply or demand for labour, our subject may be appropriately considered under these two heads,—First, the circumstance tending to augment or diminish the supply of labour; and, Secondly, the circumstances tending to augment or diminish the funds, or capital, for the employment of labour. Variations in either of these sets of circumstances will obviously produce similar results, and tend to advance or lower wages.

To begin with the first, I shall show the effect of reduction of wages on the labour-market.

A reduction of wages compels a workman either to reduce his expenditure, or by increased exertion make up the diminution in his income. But as the reduction in the price of labour has probably arisen

from slackness in the demand for its products, it follows that lengthening the hours of work or similar expedient, only aggravates the evil of scarcity of employment, and thereby accelerates the downward tendency of wages. This must generally be the case where workmen have not any provision on which they can fall back during periods of stagnation of trade; by doing most work when it is least needed, they contend against their own interests.

For want of this resource, the natural effect of a rise in the price of provisions is also counteracted. When provisions rise, wages ought to rise too, to prevent the condition of the labourer being depreciated. Such, however, is not uniformly the case; instead of the prices of labour and provisions varying in the same way, it is often found that wages are lowest when the price of corn is highest.*

In dear years, an increased number of females, and of such poor children of both sexes as are fit to work, are obliged to quit their homes or to engage in some species of employment, while those labourers who work by the piece, endeavour, by increasing the quantity of their work, to obtain the means of purchasing their accustomed quantity of food. These causes will continue to operate to the disadvantage of the working classes, till increased mortality, occasioned by harder living or other circumstance, intervene to lessen competition for employment.

Mercantile speculation increases the demand for

* M'Culloch's *Political Economy*, 2d edit., p. 306.

labour, but whether this will be beneficial or injurious to the working classes depends on the legitimacy or illusiveness of the speculation. A legitimate speculation is mostly founded on the probable scarcity of an article of consumption; for instance, a deficient harvest, or failure in the crop of cotton, may be just ground for speculation in either corn or cotton. A merchant, under these circumstances, goes into the market and lays in a stock at a low price, in order to sell it hereafter at a high price. His motives are selfish; nevertheless his transactions tend to the benefit of the community. By purchasing largely, prices begin to rise; and people, finding corn or cotton dearer than heretofore, they are less wasteful in the consumption; the whole community being thus put on short allowance, like a ship's company, with a scanty supply of water, the deficient crop lasts till a more abundant season returns, and the evils of scarcity are mitigated.

Illusive speculations are nothing more than gambling, or fraudulent devices got up to entrap the unwary. They are not founded upon any calculation of future scarcity, but too often merely on public gullibility. They are mostly started and endeavoured to be passed off when the mind of the community has been excited by the success of the more wholesome and salutary enterprises of capitalists. One is the genuine, the other the counterfeit spirit of mercantile adventure. Speculations for opening new roads or canals for the convenience of traffic; for

establishing a new branch of commerce, or dealing in a new article of manufacture ; for applying a new mechanical invention, by which labour is abridged ; or for reclaiming waste and unproductive lands—all these are legitimate undertakings, and the fruitful sources of national opulence. If judiciously planned and executed, they scarcely come under the description of contingent adventures, their results being as susceptible of calculation as experiments in physical science. A master-mariner knows, by sailing a number of days on given points of the compass, he shall reach Madras or Bombay ; a chemist, by mixing two ingredients, knows he shall obtain a compound with ascertained properties : their conclusions are not more certain than those of the skilful speculator, who estimates the results that will arise from the outlay of a certain amount of labour and capital. But the spurious adventurer proceeds without or on insufficient data ; his schemes are addressed to the passions, not the reason of mankind, and his object is to avail himself of a transitory thirst for inordinate gain.

The spirit of speculation is often epidemic, and no country affords so many examples of its existence as England. It will be sufficient to notice two, merely to show their operation on national industry. The elapse of a quarter of a century has been insufficient to obliterate the effects of the great agricultural movement which originated in the war, and the high prices occasioned by a depreciated currency. Its tendency was to convert pasture into arable

land, to cause a rapid increase of agricultural population, and to generate habits of living and divisions of employment unsuited to the successful pursuit of rural industry. The return of peace, and the old standard of value destroyed the artificial stimuli previously in operation. Lands, brought under the plough, were again laid down to grass; capital has been lost in the transition, and a vast body of unemployed labourers accumulated.

Movements in agriculture are more slow than in commerce and manufactures, and capital can neither be invested nor withdrawn with the same facility. Farmers are fettered by leases; they are not prompt to change, and are mostly unenterprising in character. They cannot without difficulty and much deliberation alter the established course of husbandry;

prosperous from the influence of high prices in Kent and Surrey, and be depressed by low prices in Lancashire and Northumberland. The causes by which it is influenced will be felt throughout the kingdom, and all classes connected with it as a source of income or employment, will be proportionately affected. It is materially different with manufacturing industry, in which one branch may be prosperous while another is depressed; the iron trade may stagnate in Staffordshire, while the woollen and cotton trades are in full activity.

As changes in agriculture are more slow than in commerce, reactions in it are not so frequent. The commercial cycle is ordinarily completed in five or seven years, within which terms it will be found, by reference to our commercial history during the last seventy years, alternate periods of prosperity and depression have been experienced. The last memorable crisis of 1824-5 was the more disastrous, as it chiefly originated in illusive speculations. Capital and industry were diverted from their regular channels of employment into ruinous and deceptive adventures. An entire decomposition of commercial elements was effected. A vast fabric of fictitious property erected on a baseless system of credit was thrown down, and masses of real wealth transferred and distributed into new channels. Had these been the only results the operation might have been deemed beneficial rather than injurious. Unfortunately the nation sustained an immense loss from the destruction of property occasioned by the fluctuation.

tuation in prices, and the sudden derangement of all works of utility, of trade and industry. A check was thus given to the progress of national wealth and internal improvements; and in consequence of the blow inflicted on mercantile character and confidence, the legitimate movements of commerce were for a long time fettered and impeded. It is the nature of great and precipitate changes to involve the innocent with the guilty; and this was one of the most fatal results of the late reaction: it not only swept away the delusive projects of the unprincipled adventurer, but paralyzed the operations of real business and commendable enterprise.

All speculative movements in agriculture, commerce, and manufactures, are at first favourable to the industrious orders, by tending to enhance wages and profits. But unless such enterprises are of the legitimate kind, before explained, the advantages they produce will be transitory, while the evils they entail will be more enduring. Revulsions in the great branches of national industry are like the precipitate retreat of an army, they discourage and disorganize; and inflict permanent evils, which far outweigh the ephemeral benefits of the preceding activity and enterprise. It is not by such spurts of prosperity as these the condition of the industrious can be improved; a sudden rise of wages, to be followed by their speedy depression to as low or lower rate, only tends to derange their domestic economy; while it gives them no lasting command over increased comforts and enjoyments. This, however,

is the great end to be attained, and it can only be attained by that progressive increase in the demand for labour over the supply, which results from capital increasing faster than population. To the consideration of this I shall now direct attention; it is far more important than any of the circumstances yet mentioned as influencing the market of labour.

It is essential to repeat, that the price of labour, like the prices of commodities, is determined by the proportion betwixt the supply and demand. The effect of a plentiful or deficient harvest, in raising or reducing the price of bread, is familiar to every one. If it be rumoured that Mark-lane is scantily supplied with corn, we know, from experience, it is a certain prelude of a rise in the price of wheat. Should the supply of timber, tallow, or hemp from the Baltic be interrupted, or less than usual, an immediate advance takes place in the prices of these articles. This is a fact of such common knowledge and occurrence, that it need not be enforced: but the great effect on prices of a *trifling excess* or deficiency in the supply is not so apparent. Yet every practical man, whether agricultural, commercial, or manufacturing, is well aware that the excess of the supply of a commodity brought to market, will depress that commodity in price, not merely in the ratio of that excess, but in a much higher ratio; and that conversely the supply being less than the demand, enhances the price in a similar disproportionate manner.

Now this results from a very obvious principle,

namely, that quality and every other incident being alike, there cannot be *two prices* for the same article. Suppose the supply is abundant, and that some of the sellers have more than their usual quantity to dispose of; finding that their stock on hand rather exceeds the usual amount, they naturally feel impatient to begin selling; they therefore try to *force* the market; to tempt the buyers, they offer their goods at something less than the accustomed prices. The stone having once begun to move, it rolls to the bottom of the hill; one man cannot sell dearer than his neighbour; if he attempt it, no one will deal with him; in self-defence he also reduces his price; the example rapidly spreads among all the sellers, and thus, from the circumstance of one or two persons having rather more to sell than usual, the price of

4 **fifty unemployed.** As a matter of course, masters will employ those whom they can hire at the lowest wages; if the fifty unemployed offer to work for 20s. in lieu of 25s., they will discharge that number of their present workmen to make room for them. But the surplus of labour continuing undiminished, and the workmen discharged, urged probably by the same necessities as their unemployed predecessors, they, too, will be compelled to offer themselves at 20s. a week, and thereby supplant fifty more of their employed fellow-workmen. In this manner the reduction of wages will extend through the entire trade; the trifling redundancy of fifty workmen, like a trifling excess of commodities in the market, reducing the wages of the entire body of operatives.

But this principle operates more imperatively on workmen or dealers in labour, than on dealers in commodities. If the market is overstocked with commodities, the owners may withdraw them—keep them in bond, or store them in warehouses, till the demand increases: but the workman too often has no such alternative; he cannot withhold his labour from the market—he must forthwith either work or starve, and is thus compelled to take the wages he can get, however inadequate to his wants.

We have thus arrived at two truths of great importance: first, that wages depend on the greater or less competition for employment; and secondly, that it is not the employed, but the unemployed workmen, who fix the price of labour. The con-

nexion of these two propositions with the increase of population, may be easily demonstrated.

If population increase without a corresponding increase of employment, the rate of wages will be depressed. If employment increases, masters compete against each other, and offer higher wages; if workmen increase, wages are lowered by their increased competition. During harvest, work is more abundant than workmen, and farmers give labourers 2*s.* or 3*s.* per day; during winter the case is reversed, and they pay them only half these sums. The operation of the same principle renders labour dearer in America than in England, in England than in Ireland: in one, the competition is among masters for workmen; in the other, the competition is among workmen for employers. It follows, that the working classes are the arbiters of their own destiny; their fate is in their own hands. Whether they will be well fed, clothed, and lodged; whether they will command the means which alleviate the pains, and augment the pleasures of life; and whether their children shall enjoy the same advantages, depends on themselves—on the amount of their wages, and their wages depend on the proportion between their numbers and the funds for their employment. But they have no command over the last; they are not capitalists; it belongs not to them to open new channels of commerce, to establish and extend manufactures, or reclaim the waste lands of the earth; they have no power to increase the quantity of

labour; but though they cannot increase the demand for labour, they can do what tends not less effectually to increase wages—they can lessen the supply.

This brings us to an important point—the power of the working classes to regulate their numbers by restraints on marriage, by emigration, and other expedients, by which the market of labour may be kept understocked: these are matters of such vital interest to the community, especially to the industrious portion of it, that I must reserve their consideration to a separate and subsequent chapter, expressly devoted to the question of population.

Next in utility to establishing the true and all-important principles on which the welfare of the working classes depends, is showing the delusiveness of expedients which have been suggested for bettering their condition. It would be endless to dwell on all these; I must be content with noticing a few of the principal that have excited the most interest, and commanded the greatest share of attention.

It has been urged that rendering the public institutions of the country more popular, would operate favourably on the condition of the industrious orders. Government is a means to an end, and that end is the happiness of the people. It ought not to embody partial interests, the interests of monopolists, castes, and classes, but the general interests of the community. Its great functions are to protect persons and property; to frame just laws, and administer them cheaply, promptly, and impartially.

It levies a public revenue for public services, and these services ought to be performed in the best manner and at the least expense. Beyond this, government mingles little in the affairs of individuals, and the various relations subsisting among them. It is not a merchant, nor a manufacturer; neither ought it to be an agriculturist, or landowner; it is not a capitalist, and has nothing to do with the conflicting questions involved in wages and profits. If it meddle with these by futile endeavours to regulate wages, or profits, to fix a maximum or minimum of either, or by vain efforts to control employments by bounties and drawbacks, centuries of experience show that it attempts an office for which it is unfit, injures itself, and inflicts loss on the community. Its proper functions are limited to giving protection and freedom to all, freedom to industry, freedom to capital, and guaranteeing both in the enjoyment of the gains which fair and unrestricted competition awards.

But if government cannot usefully interfere with wages, it cannot interfere with the pabulum on which the wellbeing of the industrious orders depends. This is true. It cannot alter the proportion between the supply and demand for labour; the former depending on the working classes themselves, and the latter on the extent of the field for the productive application of capital. Government is a destroyer rather than creator of capital; by its imposts it abstracts from, rather than adds to, the funds for the employment of the people.

The impotence of mere forms of government in

determining the condition of the working classes may be easily illustrated. Englishmen certainly enjoy a greater share of political freedom than any other nation of Europe, yet the bitter privations undergone by vast bodies of them of late years have never been exceeded. It would be absurd to allege that government has been directly instrumental of this, that it has been guilty of the suicidal folly of nourishing political discontent by producing national misery. Had our institutions been ten times more democratic than they are, they could not have averted the consequences of increasing population, of the application of machinery, and of the fluctuations inseparable from commercial and manufacturing pursuits. When a million of men are suddenly thrown out of work, government cannot find them employment; neither has it funds to maintain them in idleness. Ireland is subject nearly to the same laws and institutions as England, but how much greater is her moral and physical degradation! All forms of rule, or rather misrule, have swept over Italy within the last four centuries; yet the condition of her labouring classes has not been altered an iota. France, after her glorious revolution of 1830, was plunged in the deepest misery, of which her new government could only be a helpless spectator. The springs of industry were paralyzed, and it had no electric power to reanimate them. When the market of labour is depressed, it is beyond the power of the state, it requires the wants, the increasing consumption of a whole community, to raise it.

These remarks are not meant to extenuate the evils of bad, or to depreciate the blessings of good institutions, but to elucidate the *real causes* of social misery. The power of government over public happiness is rather negative than positive, consisting chiefly, as before hinted, in affording freedom and security, in not being a stumblingblock in the way of national industry, and, above all, in opposing no obstacle to the people themselves, by discussion and inquiry, obtaining a knowledge of the principles on which their welfare depends.

The intolerable pressure of taxation has justly formed of late years a popular theme of animadversion; but no repeal of taxes, however extensive, even the extinction of the great debt itself, and the abolition of all imposts, would materially affect the

to contribute a farthing) on his whole yearly expenditure in food, clothes, and habitation, to the exigencies of the state.

If, however, he contributed ten times ten shillings in tax, and the whole amount was at once repealed, it would not better his lot, provided his labour was redundant in the market. The truth of this is incontestable. It results from the principle before explained, namely, that wages are not determined by the employed, but the competition of the unemployed, who, rather than starve, will accept any wages on which they can barely subsist. While the labour-market is overstocked, if a tax on any article of consumption be repealed, the remission is speedily followed by an equivalent reduction in wages, because the remission has left a surplus beyond the means of that bare subsistence for which the unemployed labourer will submit to work, so long as his industry is redundant: his wages in consequence become minus the tax repealed.

Such elucidations, I trust, will be received as they are intended, as the truth, not as apologies for a lavish public expenditure. The legitimate end of taxation is to defray the necessary expenses of government. Any thing abstracted beyond this is unjust—it is robbery; inasmuch as money is *forcibly* levied on the industrious without a return of equivalent benefits in exchange. Extravagant salaries, sinecures, and unmerited pensions, are all robberies; they disserve services from their appropriate rewards; and those who luxuriate on such plunder

are less defensible than the pickpocket or highwayman. The business of government is a branch of social labour, essential to the wellbeing of the community, but it is quite as proper that this labour should be executed in the best and most economical mode, as it is that all the resources of machinery and science should be brought to our aid to economize and abridge the operations of the artisan and manufacturer.

Leaving the government, I shall advert to other projects of popular amelioration. The operation of tithe on capital and industry may be passed over; its impolicy, as a compulsory mode of ecclesiastical maintenance, is now generally admitted, and there is every prospect of the country being speedily relieved from this long-standing and grievous oppression.

A project, which has met a favourable reception with many philanthropists for benefiting the working classes, is "Home Colonization," or the locating the unemployed labourers and artisans on the waste lands of the country. A doubt may be expressed whether there exists in England at least any extensive tracts of land of this description which could be advantageously brought into cultivation. A principal cause of the difficulties in which agriculture has been involved of late years, has been the *forcing* system of farming, carried on during the war, under the stimulus of paper-money prices; and the consequent loss entailed on the landed interest by the abandonment of the inferior soils that at peace

prices did not yield a remunerative profit. It ought also to be considered that the wastes in their existing state are not entirely unproductive; they yield manure, fuel, and are often available to the uses of the cottager.

Granting, however, that there are tracts of land on which the experiment of home colonization may be tried, the question is, as Dr. Chalmers properly inquires, "Why are they at present unoccupied." Enclosure acts may always be obtained, and no doubt in such a country of law and security, and enterprise as our own, they would have been obtained, could they have been enclosed and cultivated without loss. This is a speculation which may be safely left to the guidance of self-interest in a community abounding in so many individuals, possessed both of the means and inclination to embark in any adventure that holds out a prospect of advantage. Capital is promptly poured out for every undertaking of profit, and the reason more is not employed in the cultivation of new, or the better cultivation of old lands, is an apprehension either on the part of farmers, or money lenders, that the gain, at the current price of farm produce, would be inadequate or none at all. And if individuals would find it a losing speculation, there is no reason to believe that *parish corporations*, still less the largest corporation of all—the government, would find it a safe one.

As an undertaking, then, for realizing the ordinary profit of capital and wages of labour, home colo-

nization must be abandoned ; but the scheme has been defended on grounds not quite so untenable. " Half a loaf," the proverb says, " is better than no bread ;" and it has been contended, that it is better an unemployed labourer should be made partially productive than live in total idleness. If by spade husbandry, or digging on the waste, he can raise half a subsistence, it is better than burdening the parish for the whole of it.

This resolves the question into the consideration of the least expensive mode of getting rid of, or maintaining the surplus population of the country.

The great end of all projects of popular improvement ought to be to render the working man self-dependent ; to bring the market of labour into such a state that he may always command, by the exchange of his industry, a sufficiency of the necessities of life without parish control or assistance. But a " consummation so devoutly to be wished," would not be achieved by the scheme we are considering. The home colonist would not be on a footing with the independent labourer, earning respectable wages, but on the footing rather of a West India slave, or vassal of a vestry, toiling on the parish domain. Here then we should have a new caste of population, encouraged, and virtually called into being, who are constrained by their lot to live as a sort of bondmen beneath the par of human liberty and enjoyment, and whose very presence in the land would operate as a depressing incubus on the condition of the working people. They would form

a body of reserves, from whom masters might indefinitely draw in every question of wages between themselves and their men, and by means of whom, therefore, they could, as in a market overstocked with labour, bring down indefinitely its price.

The scheme of the Dutch mendicity colony of Fredericks Oord, upon which the project of home colonization is founded, does not tend, permanently, to relieve the market of its redundancy, or better the condition of the labouring classes, but simply to create a new grade of paupers; whereas, the object of every enlightened well-wisher to the industrious classes, is to have no paupers at all. Emigration, it is probable, would be less expensive to parishes, and far more favourable to the condition of the unemployed labourer. In lieu of wasting his energies on an exhausted, or unfruitful soil, he might remove to climes, where not only his industry would be amply repaid—his personal rights undiminished—but, a future field of prosperity and happiness opened for his posterity.

CHAP. VII.

CAUSES OF HIGH WAGES.

Effect on Wages of an Increase in the Incomes of Individuals
 —Wages increase with the increase of national Capital—
 State of Society most favourable to the Working Classes—
 Population increased faster than Capital in Ireland—Demand
 for Labour increased by Security of Property—Necessity of
 Freedom in the Employment of Capital and Industry—
 Effects of War and civil Commotions on the Condition of
 the Industrious Orders.

In the preceding chapter, I endeavoured to show the effects produced on the market of labour, by a reduction of wages—by mercantile and agricultural speculation—and by the increase of population: I also adverted to the influence of civil liberty, of government, and taxation on the condition of the working classes, and the tendency of home colonization, and other expedients for bettering their situation: my next object will be to elucidate the circumstances tending to augment the demand for labour, in other words, the funds or active capital for its employment.

The demand for the services of those who live by wages—mechanics, operatives, and labourers of every kind, can only increase in proportion to the increase of the funds destined to the payment of wages.

When a landlord, annuitant, or other private

person, living on an income of any kind, has a greater revenue than necessary to the maintenance of his family, he employs either the whole, or part of the surplus, in the maintenance of one or more servants. Increase the surplus, and he will naturally increase the number of his servants, whereby he is enabled to make a nicer division of employments in his household. In lieu of restricting himself to a single domestic of all work, he will divide the duties between a cook and housemaid; if his income continues progressively to augment, he will, perhaps, add an upper housemaid to his establishment, then, perhaps, a footman, groom, coachman, butler, valet, and gardener; till, at length, he has about him that numerous train of dependants, usually found on the establishments of persons of large fortune.

In this progress two incidents may be remarked, namely, that not only is the demand for servants increased by the increase in the incomes of individuals, but also the duties of each become less onerous, and the number of the more agreeable and lucrative situations is multiplied. If the highest incomes would only allow the possessors to keep one or two domestics, such occupations as those of valet and lady's maid would not be heard of in society.

The increase in the number of those employed in agriculture, trades, and manufactures, keeps pace with the increase in the amount of capital that can be devoted to these employments. A farmer possessed of only a small capital, can only rent a small

number of acres; he has neither funds to pay the wages of a large number of labourers, nor to purchase stock and implements of husbandry: if his capital increase, he may increase the size of his farm, and the amount of his outgoings. The business of the manufacturer, is in like manner circumscribed by the amount of his capital, in proportion to which only can he lay in a stock of the raw material of his manufacture, set up machinery, erect mills and factories, and employ workpeople. The operations of the merchant—the extent of his dealings—whether he is a home or foreign trader—whether he buys for money or on credit—and the length of credit he allows to his customers, will necessarily be regulated by the quantity of money he can command: if his capital be considerable, he will aim at realizing the higher profits of speculation, by laying in commodities at low, with the view of selling them at high prices. The truth of the principle is so obvious, that it hardly requires further illustration. Every petty tradesman, shopkeeper, and retailer; in short, every employer of workmen, servants, or apprentices, is sensible that the extent of the business he can carry on, is limited by the capital he can raise. Why is not every journeyman a master? Simply for this reason—he has no capital; in other words, he has no money to commence business, to buy materials, and hire the services of other journeymen.

The demand for those who live by wages, therefore, necessarily increases with the increase of capital and individual incomes. The increase of

income and capital is the increase of national wealth. The demand for those who live by wages, therefore, increases with the increase of national wealth, and cannot possibly increase without it.

It is not the actual greatness of national wealth, but its progressive augmentation, which occasions a rise in the price of labour. It is not, accordingly, in the richest countries, but in the most *thriving*, or in those which are growing rich the fastest, that wages are highest. England is certainly a richer country than any part of the United States; wages, however, are higher in North America than in England: the reason is, that though the United States are not so rich as England, they are advancing more rapidly in the career of wealth; the demand for labour is greater, and consequently wages are higher. In England, the channels for the employment of capital are filled almost to overflowing; in America, the natural capabilities of the country have not been so far exhausted, and the capitalist is tempted, by the high rate of profit, to increase his demand for labour.

Both capital, therefore, and objects on which it can be profitably employed are essential to the maintenance of high wages. The natural resources of a country alone afford an imperfect criterion of its ability to support and employ labourers. England, in the twelfth century, possessed the same advantages of situation, of climate, of soil, and extent of territory, when it was not able to maintain one-sixth of its present amount of population. These

advantages, doubtless, have hastened its progress in wealth and civilization, but that has been all. Before the richest soil can be cultivated, capital, or the produce of anterior industry, must be provided for the support of the labourers employed upon it; as it must be provided for those engaged in manufactures, or any other department of industry.

If the wealth of a country has been long stationary, we must not expect to find the wages of labour very high in it; for, while the funds for the payment of wages have continued the same, the number of hands seeking employment may have increased. In this case, there would be a constant scarcity of work, and labourers would bid against each other to get it. If wages had ever been more than sufficient to maintain the labourer, the competition for employment and the interest of masters would soon reduce them to the lowest rate compatible with the lowest subsistence. China appears to be in this predicament. It is one of the richest and most populous countries in the world; but its wealth has been long stationary, and wages consequently depressed to the point of starvation. By digging the ground a whole day a labourer cannot get more than will purchase a small quantity of rice in the evening. Even artificers are continually running about the streets with the tools of their respective trades, offering their services, and, as it were, begging employment. In the neighbourhood of Canton many families have no habitation on the land, but live constantly in fishing-boats on the rivers and canals. The subsistence

which they find there is so scanty, that they are eager to fish up the nastiest garbage thrown overboard from any European ship. Any carrion, the carcass of a dead dog or cat, for example, though half putrid and stinking, is as welcome to them as the most wholesome food to the people of other countries. It is not, therefore, the stationary, still less the declining state of national wealth which is most favourable to the industrious classes. The progressive state of society, that in which it is advancing to the farther acquisition, rather than when it has acquired its full complement of riches, is most favourable to the happiness and comfort of the great body of the people. "The progressive state," Dr. Smith observes, "is in reality the cheerful and hearty state to all the different orders of society; the stationary is dull; the declining melancholy."

The improving, stationary, or declining condition of the working classes, therefore, especially depends on the increasing, stationary, or declining amount of the national capital which is to feed and employ them. If they increase faster than capital, their wages will be reduced; and if they increase slower, they will be augmented. "In fact," says Mr. McCulloch, "there are no means whatever by which the command of the labouring classes over the necessaries and conveniences of life can be enlarged, other than by accelerating the increase of capital as compared with population, or by retarding the increase of population as compared with capital; and every scheme for improving the condition of the

labourer which is not bottomed on this principle, or which has not an increase of the ratio of capital for its object, must be completely nugatory and ineffectual."—*Principles of Political Economy*, second edition, p. 379.

Ireland is a striking instance of a country in which the population has increased faster than the funds for its employment. No doubt capital has increased greatly in Ireland during the last hundred years, but not so fast as population. The cause of this disparity has been ascribed to the introduction of the potato, in 1610; which, placing easily within the reach of the people a low and degrading means of subsistence, enabled them to vegetate, for they cannot be said to live, in "rags and wretchedness," without a desire to obtain a higher and more com-

and the competition for land have rendered both wages and profits little more than nominal, and both peasant and farmer are engaged in a constant struggle for the bare necessities of life, without ever tasting its comforts.

The miseries of Ireland need not be dwelt upon; they are full to overflowing, and are seen every where. They, however, unanswerably demonstrate the evils of redundant population—of a people increasing faster than the means for their employment. Had the labouring classes increased less rapidly than they have done, there would have been fewer soliciting employment, and consequently wages would have been higher, and the condition of the people so far improved. The remedy for this unfortunate state of things is more easily suggested than brought into practical operation. It is obviously essential either that the people should increase in a slower, or the capital of the community in a faster ratio; but the former requires a national change of habits and moral culture, which a lengthened period could alone effect, and the latter would hardly be less tardy in its operation; demanding the persevering exertions of a firm and enlightened government, that would remove every obstacle to domestic industry—give security to persons and property, and guarantee to all internal order and peace. Every step, however, in the march of improvement would help to that which succeeded; and with the triumphant example Scotland has afforded of the co-operative

power of capital and popular education, there can be no just ground of despair for Ireland.

The next circumstance that I shall notice, as tending to augment the demand for labour, is the *security of property*. Most men have an aversion to labour, that can only be overcome by the temptation of enjoying its rewards, either in future ease or present enjoyments. The merchant, manufacturer, and shopkeeper, submit to the toils and anxieties of business in the hope of reaping and enjoying hereafter the fruits of their exertions. The rights of property may not only be infringed by direct and forcible violation, but by any measures that interfere with its free use and most beneficial employment. Every one ought to be at liberty to employ his capital and industry on such objects as he deems most advantageous to himself, provided the exercise of this liberty does not abridge the enjoyment of the same right by others. A landlord ought to be free to cultivate his land as he pleases, a capitalist to fix his own rate of interest, and a labourer to choose his employment, and accept or not a fixed rate of wages. On this principle, commercial monopolies, the antiquated immunities of corporations, and combinations of workmen, are a violation of the rights of property and industry. Individuals are best able to select the occupations most adapted to their means and natural capacities; but the freedom of choice is abridged by the members of these associations enjoying advantages from which those who are excluded are denied.

Capital and industry do not flow into the most profitable channels ; and as the demand for labour and its remuneration depends on this circumstance, the interests of the working classes are compromised by such arbitrary interferences with the general freedom.

A state of peace and uninterrupted intercourse with other countries, are the last circumstances I shall notice as favourable to the demand for labour. Foreign war usually tends to disturb the operations of industry, either by preventing the supply of the raw material of some established manufacture, or intercepting the market for our commodities. Hostilities, it is true, give rise to new, and revive dormant employments ; but this does not compensate for the loss of capital occasioned by its transfer to other branches of industry, and the stagnation and derangement produced in the pursuits of commerce and manufacture. War is a consumer, and not a creator of national wealth ; and from this cause, as already explained, it must tend to lessen the demand for employment. The existence or apprehension of civil commotion has a similar tendency. A general feeling of insecurity and uncertainty, as to the future, is generated ; and the mind and energies of the community are diverted from the pursuits of wealth and industry to the consideration of national affairs.

CHAP. VIII.

GENERAL CONCLUSIONS ON WAGES.

Wages can only be settled by Competition of Workmen—Wages of Farm Servants and in Factories—Distinction between Skilled and Unskilled Labour—Standard of Living—High Wages not a source of Idleness and Vice—Necessity of Relaxation—Effects of Arts, Trades, and Professions, on Health—Danger of low Diet and degrading Habits—Contrast of a Potato and Wheat-fed Population—Opinions of M'Culloch and Adam Smith—Government not less than Society interested in the wellbeing of the Working Classes.

IN the two preceding chapters I have endeavoured to explain the circumstances that principally determine the rate of wages ; namely, those that affect the supply of labour, and those that affect the demand or funds for its employment. Before leaving this important subject, it will be useful to recapitulate the chief conclusions at which we have arrived, and fix attention more explicitly than has yet been done on those points that essentially influence the condition of the industrious orders.

Labour, it is clear, is a commodity of sale, differing from other commodities chiefly in its more perishable nature, in the greater difficulty and expense of storing up a surplus quantity of it beyond the current demand, and in the circumstance that the supply of it cannot be augmented or diminished with the same facility as the supply of a merely physical

product. All the principles of trade, therefore, which are applicable to buyers and sellers, are alike applicable to workmen and their employers. Wages, like prices, must be determined by the free competition of the market ; there must be no arbitrary interferences either on the part of the state or of individuals ; any compulsory attempt to fix the market price of labour would be as indefensible as an attempt to fix the market price of bread or butcher's meat.

Labour is the property of the working man, and merits the same protection as other property ; but no more. The trade in it ought to be free, neither protected by immunities, nor restricted by penalties.

As competition, and not any arbitrary regulations ought to determine the price of labour, it follows that high wages are only compatible with an understocked market ; in other words, high wages, can only be obtained when employers compete for workmen, not workmen for employers. It is upon the ability of the working classes to maintain the market in this state that their wellbeing entirely depends. If their numbers are excessive, if they *bid* against each other for employment, then the market is oversupplied with the commodity in which they deal, and its price, like the price of any other redundant article, will be depreciated.

Should an excess in the supply of labour continue to lower its price, there is no depth of misery and degradation to which the working classes may not

be compelled to submit. The low wages, which of late years have been paid to weavers in Lancashire and Scotland, to framework-knitters in Leicestershire, and to farm-servants in the southern and midland counties, incontestably establish the veracity of this principle. The disgusting atrocities practised in mills and factories are another corroborative circumstance. The proprietors of these abodes of wailing and anguish, and vice, are many of them enlightened men—Christian men—men, who, in all other relations of life are swayed by intelligence and humanity, but who in this are callous to every motive, save that of gain—who know no law save that of supply and demand—and who feel justified in running against each other a race of competition in buying the greatest quantity of human toil at the

be interfered with in the case of adult persons, the lowest wages are received when the highest are needed to meet the greater inclemency of the season.

The circumstances which influence the action of the competitive principle on the price of labour are different among the several classes of workpeople. All, for example, are eligible to the employments of domestic servants whose *personal characters* are unexceptionable. Among mechanics and artisans *skill* in their occupations is the chief condition; but among the common sort of labourers neither character nor skill are much sought after, it is sufficient if they possess *muscular strength*. As strength is the main qualification requisite in a labourer, he is liable to be competed against by all the able-bodied persons in the community in want of employment; hence the lowness of his wages. A domestic servant can only be competed against by persons with a character; while an operative or skilled labourer has a kind of monopoly in his trade; he can only be bid against by those who, like himself, have paid a premium, served an apprenticeship, or complied with some other established condition, essential to obtain a knowledge of his business. An increase of population therefore, or an immigration of Irish does not affect a skilled labourer as it affects the unskilled labourer, who may be bid against by all capable of work. The wages of a skilled labourer are a compensation for the exertion of both strength and skill; the wages of an unskilled labourer are a compensation for the exertion of strength only. Com-

petition regulates the wages of both ; but all the the able-bodied in society are eligible to compete against the unskilled labourer ; whereas it is only those who have paid the price, either in money or money's worth, to obtain a knowledge of the business of the skilled labourer that can compete against him for employment. The limit, however, to the employment of both the operative and labourer is the same ; namely, the possibility of the employer realizing a *profit* on the produce of their industry. If the rate of wages is such as to reduce the master's gains below the average profit of capital, he will cease to employ them, or he will only employ them on condition of submission to a reduction of wages.

Whether wages are high or low does not depend, as before remarked, on their *money amount*, but on their relation to the prices of provisions, and the

is considered indispensable to subsistence; in England the labouring class entertain nearly the same opinion with respect to malt liquor; whereas the drink of the Chinese and Hindoos consists of nothing but water. There is similar diversity in habitations. In Ireland the cotters live in miserable cabins, without either windows or chimneys; while in England the cottages of the labouring classes are all glazed, furnished, and are as much distinguished for their neatness and comfort as those of the Irish for their filth and misery. In consequence of this difference in habits the standard of wages varies; so much so, that while 2s. a day is not more than enough for a labourer in England, 5d. is deemed sufficient in Ireland, and 3d. in Hindostan.

The standard of wages has also reference to the hours of labour and periods of relaxation. It has been the policy of masters of late years to encroach on operatives in this respect, by cutting off or abridging holidays, and meal-times, and gradually extending the working hours; knowing that an increase of one-fourth in the time of labour is equivalent to a reduction in the same proportion in the amount of wages. Workmen should be constantly on the alert against such insidious contrivances, and watch them with the same jealousy that they would watch the stepping up of an ancient footpath on which they had been accustomed to amuse and recreate themselves. Leisure is indispensable to all classes, and any abridgment of it not only lessens the just reward of previous exertion, but takes away part of

the time essential to intellectual culture and enjoyment.

It has been represented, by superficial observers, that *high wages* tend to generate habits of idleness and dissipation in workpeople. Nothing can be more incorrect, more completely opposed to both principle and experience. Wages are the encouragement of industry, which, like every other human quality, increases in proportion to the encouragement it receives. Where wages are high, accordingly we always find the workmen more active, diligent, and persevering, than where they are low; in England, Holland, and America, than in Ireland, Poland, and Hindostan. Even an Irishman is an example of the stimulating influence of good wages; in his own country he is notoriously lazy

The faults of well-paid workmen are not deficient industry, but excessive, or, at least, irregular exertion. When liberally paid by the piece, they are tempted to overwork themselves, and to ruin their health and constitution in a few years. This is the case of porters, coalheavers, and many common labourers in London. A carpenter is not supposed to last in his utmost vigour above eight years. The double wages paid to country labourers during harvest, or to tailors during a general mourning, are frequent sources of permanent injury, from the inducement they offer to over-exertion. Almost every class of artificers are subject to some peculiar diseases, occasioned by excessive application to their peculiar species of work. Ramazzini, an Italian physician, and Thackray, an English surgeon, have written treatises concerning such diseases. Excessive application during one part of the week is frequently the cause of the idleness complained of during the remainder. "Great labour," Dr. Smith remarks, "either of mind or body, continued for several days together, is in most men naturally followed by a great desire for relaxation, which, if not restrained by force or some strong necessity, is almost irresistible. It is the call of nature, which requires to be relieved by some indulgence," or change of occupation. Relaxation does not always imply idleness, but, as Locke expresses it, "easing the wearied part," by exchange of employment. If not complied with, the consequences are often dangerous, and sometimes fatal; and such as almost always bring

on, sooner or later, the infirmity of the trade. If masters would be more humane, and journeymen more reasonable, both would see the utility of temperate exertions of industry. The man who works so moderately as to be able to work constantly, not only preserves his health the longest, but in the course of the year executes the greatest quantity of work. Labour, without reasonable intervals of rest for meals and relaxation, exhausts the energies of both body and mind, and is of the two more hurtful than low wages, which abridge diet and physical comforts.

Mr. Thackray, to whom I have just alluded, from his residence in Leeds—which is literally one great manufactory, subdivided into various departments of industry—places of refreshment—abodes varying in their comforts, according as the occupiers are

clines giving a decided opinion. The natural odours of manufactured vegetables, with the exception of coffee, are little noxious. Tobacco-workers do not sensibly suffer from the fumes of their material; and the crushers of rape and mustard benefit by the odours which these seeds exhale. Members of parliament and persons of fashion will be gratified to learn that the influence of change in the hours of sleep, is less than might be expected: millers, watchmen, and coachmen, are not sensibly affected by night-work. Horses, however, suffer from nocturnal labour; and men, too, I apprehend, unless the change, by perseverance, has been made habitual.

Some agents or circumstances connected with employments are favourable to health. Such are the *animal exhalations* to which slaughtermen, butchers, poultryers, fishmongers, glue-makers, buckram-stiffeners, tanners, tallowhandlers, curriers, and grooms, are exposed. *Oil*, or *grease*, applied to the skin, is preservative; as experienced in slubbing, carding, and piecing, in the woollen manufacture.

The chief agents included under the denomination of deleterious, or unfavourable to health and longevity, are excess or deficiency of food, bent-sitting posture, long standing, great muscular efforts in lifting weights, steam, artificial heat, impure air, dust and gaseous impurity of the atmosphere, anxiety and mental application, long sitting, and delay of micturition, compression of the chest, bending of

the head for long periods, close application to minute objects, as in watchmakers, engravers, tambour-workers, and dressmakers; poisonous substances acting through the skin, as lead, printers' type, and mercury; or on the eyes, or ears, as scarlet-colour, lime-dust, and the noise of machinery.

Before the whole of Mr. Thackray's conclusions can be safely adopted as *rules of life*, it may perhaps be desirable he should test some of them by a more lengthened experience and wider field of observation. With the exception of this gentleman and Mr. Kay, of Manchester, hardly any medical person has applied himself to the investigation of a subject so important to humanity. One satisfactory result may, I think, be safely deduced from the inquiries of Mr. Thackray; namely, that there is hardly any em-

tions, clothing, and food; to eschew whatever brings them to the verge of existence, to their last resources in diet, dress, and lodging: and as casualties of health and fluctuations in employment are inseparable from every occupation, a provision should always be made, if possible, for periods of slackness, sickness, old age, and infirmity.

It is a disadvantage to the industrious orders that they cannot more easily adjust the supply of labour to the demand. When wages are depressed by competition for work, they are compelled to submit to coarser and scantier fare; and the danger is, that a mode of life at first repugnant to their feelings, and forced on them by necessity, may become habitual. Should this be the case, it is not likely they will make an effort to check the over-supply of labour which has caused their degradation; and as a lower rate of wages is found sufficient for their maintenance, an evil that might have been temporary is made permanent. This appears to be the condition of the Irish; their wages are under sixpence a day, which their masters, doubtless, think enough for men content to live in mud-cabins and feed on potatoes.*

The potato diet of the Irish is a principal reason that

* Not only wages, but gifts are often proportioned to a man's style of living. When James I. heard that Ben Jonson was living in great poverty in an obscure place in London, he sent him 10*l.* to relieve his necessities. Some of the courtiers remarking on the smallness of the dole, the king said it was enough for "a man who lived in an *alley*."

famines are so frequent and dreadful among them. The national subsistence depends on a single root, and if the crop of that fails, there is no other substitute to which they can resort. A wheat-fed population may, in the event of scarcity, obtain supplies of corn from other countries; but a potato-fed population, with wages to correspond, could not purchase the aid of foreigners, and if potatoes could be obtained, they are too bulky a commodity to be imported on an emergency. How different the state of a people, when bread and meat, and beer form the chief food of the labourer. Here, there is scope for retrenchment in a period of scarcity. From wheat, the working man may temporarily resort to cheaper food—to barley, oats, rice, and vegetables. He has room to fall; but he who is habitually kept on the cheapest

principle bearing on the condition of the industrious classes, is keeping population in the rear of the funds for its employment. If the market of labour be overstocked, wages will be lowered by competition for work, and an inferior standard of comfort and enjoyment forced upon them : and, should habit reconcile them to an inferior style of living, a long farewell may be bid to their future improvement.

Labour, like gold and silver, can be made valuable by its scarcity only, and no other contrivance. All the acts of legislation, all the combinations and devices among workmen themselves, must fail in raising to a high price, that which is redundant, which every where abounds, and which may be indefinitely, and by any one, produced : we might as well seek to give a value to water, or the atmosphere that surrounds us. A scarcity of the employed, and abundance of employers ; a population that follows, and not precedes, the augmentation of national wealth, is the great secret of popular amelioration. Without this, the advantages of increasing opulence, civilization, and commerce, can never be participated in by the working classes ; social improvements, in every shape, may advance over the land, but it will never touch the low and stagnant pool in which they are immersed.

As the high price of labour produced by scarcity of workmen, is the fortress that protects all their comforts and conveniences, they ought never to yield an inch of the 'vantage ground,' without dire necessity. The remarks of Mr. M'Culloch on this

point, are dictated by sense and humanity, and well worthy of attention. "The example," says he, "of such individuals, or bodies of individuals, as submit quietly to have their wages reduced, and who are content if they get only the mere necessities of life, ought never to be held up for public imitation. On the contrary, every thing should be done to make such apathy esteemed disgraceful. The best interests of society require, that the rate of wages should be elevated as high as possible—that a taste for the comforts, luxuries, and enjoyments of human life, should be widely diffused, and, if possible, interwoven with national habits and prejudices. Very low wages, by rendering it impossible for any increased exertions to obtain any considerable increase of comforts and enjoyments, effectually hinders them from being made, and is, of all others, the most powerful cause of that idleness and apathy, that contents itself with what can barely continue animal existence."—*Principles of Political Economy*, second edition, p. 394.

The father of economical science had inculcated the same philanthropic doctrine. "Is this improvement," asks Smith, "in the circumstances of the lower ranks of the people to be regarded as an advantage, or as an inconveniency to society? The answer seems at first abundantly plain. Servants, labourers, and workmen of different kinds, make up the far greater part of every great political society. But what improves the circumstances of the greater part, can never be regarded as any inconveniency to the whole.

No society can surely be flourishing and happy, of which the far greater part of the members are *poor and miserable*. It is but equity besides, that they who feed, clothe, and lodge the whole body of the people, should have such a *share of the produce* of their own labour, as to be themselves tolerably well fed, clothed, and lodged."—*Wealth of Nations*, b. i. ch. 8.

Government is interested not less than the people, in the diffusion of such sentiments. It can never be the pride of authority to rule over an ignorant, ill-fed, and degraded population. The diffusion of political power has assimilated society to the nature of a joint-stock association, in which the rulers and ruled have a common interest. Government cannot be rich, while the body of the community is indigent; it cannot be safe, while that on which it mainly rests, cannot be depended on for support. It is not the opulent who demand legislative attention; they are exempt from want, and as they assume to be educated, they ought to be exempt from crime; they form that part of the social waste, which has been reclaimed and cultivated: but the poor, if not still in the wilderness, are only on its verge, and require to be brought forward by the application of those practical truths I have endeavoured to explain and enforce.

TO REPORT UPON THE MANUFACTURING
ECONOMY OF GREAT BRITAIN
AND IRELAND.

CHAP. IX.

FLUCTUATIONS IN EMPLOYMENTS.

**Fluctuations in Rural Labour—Fluctuations in Manufacturing
Employment—the Commercial Cycle—Changes of Fashion
and the Use of Manufactories—Effects of Machinery—Not
General aggregate Employment of Society, but displaced
particular Branches of Industry—Shearman, Flax-dressers,
and Hand-loom Weavers—Enormous Increase of the Manu-
facturing compared with the Agricultural Population—Spe-
cific Advantages of Machinery stated—Suggestions for
Mitigating the Effects of Fluctuations of Employment—
Tanners, Brushmakers, and Carpet-manufacturers—Methods
adopted by Masters to meet temporary Stagnation of Trade
—Novelty and Importance of the Subject to Statisticians and
Economic Writers.**

THE quantity of employment is not uniform in any branch of industry. It may be affected by changes of seasons, the alterations of fashion, or the vicissitudes of commerce. The demand for manufactured products is different at different periods of the year. In agriculture the demand for labour is greater during spring and harvest, than in winter. These are periodic variations in rural industry, which may be foreseen and provided for; but others are of a more irregular and inappreciable character. Agriculture, like other pursuits, may either be in a progressive or declining state; it may be extending from the natural causes, arising from the increase of capital or of population, or from artificial encouragement, which excludes foreign

competition in the home market. The absence of any of these stimulants, will render agriculture stationary, if not retrograde; in the latter case there will be a permanent and increasing redundancy of labour, entailing calamities of a more serious description, than those resulting from revolutions of the seasons.

Although rural employment is not exempt from fluctuation, it is less liable thereto than commercial and manufacturing industry. In the latter is a greater expansive power than the former, it is capable of more sudden development or contraction. A fortunate discovery in mechanics may at once quadruple the productive power of machinery; or a manufacturer, when he finds it expedient from slackness of trade, may at once dismiss his workmen, and stop the working of his mills and factories. A farmer has not equal power in husbandry. New lands cannot be suddenly reclaimed nor abandoned; neither can capital laid out in the improved culture of old lands, be hastily withdrawn. It follows the demand for labour increases or diminishes more gradually in agriculture than in manufactures. Add to which, the products of the former chiefly belong to the class of necessities, of the latter to luxuries, the consumption of which may be dispensed with, or varies with the changing circumstances of the buyer, or the fluctuations of taste and fashion.

More powerful machinery, an increase of the hours of working, or the number of workpeople, always enables the manufacturer to proportion the

supply of his commodities to the demand. This is one of the most general causes of fluctuation of employment, and of the alternate periods of depression and prosperity, inseparable from mercantile pursuits. Spring is not a more sure harbinger of summer, than great commercial activity of depression, or stagnation of trade of its subsequent revival. It arises from the opposite influence of high and low prices on consumption. A cessation of demand causes prices to fall, but consumption is promoted by *cheapness*, as it is lessened by *dearness*. As consumption increases, prices increase also; and the temptation of higher prices tends to increase the quantity of industry applied to production. But a rise in prices operates on consumption like the power which retards the ascent of bodies on an in-

banks; as those of 1763, 1772, and 1793. They have occurred more frequently since the extension of private credit by bills and bankers' notes, and within the last twenty-two years we have had no fewer than four mercantile revulsions; namely, those of 1811, 1816, 1818, and 1825-6. They may be likened to the plague and pestilence which formerly desolated the earth, and return nearly with as much periodic regularity. As improvements in medical science, and the art of preserving the public health, have taught us to avert or mitigate the former, we may hope that a more intimate acquaintance with the principles of trade, will teach similar power of prevention in respect of the latter.

In addition to the general principles which govern the commercial cycle, there are minor causes of fluctuations in manufacturing employments. Some of these are local, others general; without entering into elaborate or minute inquiries, these may be principally classed under the following heads: 1. Foreign rivalry, regulations, and prohibitions; 2. Changes of fashion or of place; 3. Improvements in machinery.

The effect of *foreign duties* and regulations is frequently injurious, and a source of fluctuation in manufacturing employment. Of this we had an example in the American tariff, which was severely felt by the workmen of Kidderminster, Wolverhampton, and other places. The pertinacity with which the French adhere to the restrictions of the mercantile system, is not only a source of fluctua-

tion, by narrowing the commercial circle, but inflicts permanent injury on the workmen of both countries, by lessening the demand for employment.

The alterations of employment from *change of fashion*, are of such constant occurrence, that it is hardly necessary to particularize them by examples. About seventy years ago it was the fashion of all ranks to wear wigs; in 1765 many persons began to wear their own hair, which occasioned great distress among the peruke-makers, for want of employment; they petitioned the king for relief, upon which occasion many of them who attended, gave such offence by inconsistency in wearing their own hair, that they had it cut off by the crowd. The practice of wearing shoe-buckles and metal buttons, has almost entirely disappeared. In wearing-apparel one fabric has been substituted for another. That

to be taking a northerly direction, and taking root at Manchester and Macclesfield. In some instances these transitions have been caused by the conduct of the workmen in refusing a reduction of wages, or opposing the introduction of some kind of improved machinery or process; so that, pending the dispute, another spot has in great measure supplied their place in the market. Any unreasonable combination for the purpose, or violence used against the property of their employers, is almost sure to be injurious to the workmen.

Improvements in machinery have the effect of diminishing the demand for manual labour, by doing the same work at a cheaper rate than by hand. This diminution of employment is, however, *generally* of a temporary nature, as experience shows, that from the cheaper rates at which the product can be thus afforded, its use is more widely extended; and thus the workmen are again brought into work, though perhaps their employment may be different from what it was before. It is chiefly by successive improvements in machinery, great capital, and many facilities for the conveyance of goods, that our merchants are enabled to keep up a successful competition with foreigners in our staple manufactures.

That the application of machinery has not lessened the *aggregate* amount of employment in society may be satisfactorily established by the progress of our manufacturing population. The number of persons employed in trade and manufactures,

in proportion to those employed in agriculture, is greater perhaps in this country than in any other European state. In Italy the proportion of agriculturists to non-agriculturists is as one hundred to thirty-one; in France, as one hundred to fifty; in England, as one hundred to two hundred.* But the most remarkable fact as respects this country is the change that has taken place in the employment of the people since the commencement of the present century. In 1801 the number of persons engaged in trade and manufactures in England, as compared with those occupied in agricultural pursuits, was as six to five; in 1821 it had increased to eight to five; in 1830 to two to one.† In Scotland the change has been still greater, having risen from five to six in 1801, to nine to five in 1821, and is now estimated at nearly two to one, as in England. During the whole period of thirty years, the general population of the country has increased nearly fifty-one per cent.; which exceeds the proportionate increase in the agricultural districts, but is less than the proportionate increase in the manufacturing districts. In four rural districts the increase of population, during the last thirty years, has been only thirty per cent.; in London fifty-eight per cent.; in ten large manufacturing towns eighty per cent.; and in three of the largest manufacturing towns no less than one hundred per cent., or exactly double.

* *Economy of Machinery and Manufactures*, p. 5.

† *Report on Manufacturers' Employment*, Parl. Pap. 590, Jan. 1850.

In 1774 the *parish* of Manchester is estimated to have contained 41,032 inhabitants—a number, which was more than quadrupled in the subsequent fifty-seven years. The population of Preston is said, in 1780,* not to have exceeded 6000, whereas it amounts at present to 33,112. In 1780 the city of Glasgow contained only 42,832 inhabitants; in 1831 it contained 202,426. The growth of Paisley, inclusive of the abbey parish, has been in a similar ratio during the last half-century.

From these statements two important facts may be deduced; *first*, that within the last thirty years trade and manufactures, in place of agriculture, have become the predominating occupation of the people; *secondly*, that as the manufacturing population has increased much more rapidly than the agricultural, or even the general population of the country, it shows that the application of machinery to manufactures has not had the effect of lessening the aggregate amount of employment of the working classes. The latter fact will be made more evident by recapitulating the rapid progress of population in those towns where machinery has been most extensively introduced. The first three towns, as is well known, are the great emporiums of the cotton manufacture; Birmingham of hardware; Leeds of woollen and linen; Nottingham of stockings.

* McCulloch's *Dictionary of Commerce*, p. 416.

	1801.	Increase per cent.	1811.	Increase per cent.	1821.	Increase per cent.	1831.
Manchester	94,876	22	115,874	40	161,635	47	237,832
Glasgow . . .	77,385	30	100,749	46	147,043	38	202,426
Paisley . . .	31,179	18	36,722	28	47,003	22	57,466
Birmingham	73,670	16	85,753	24	106,721	33	142,251
Leeds	53,162	18	62,534	34	83,796	47	123,393
Nottingham	28,861	19	34,253	18	40,415	25	50,680

Although it is clear, from this decennary statement of the progress of population, that the aggregate quantity of employment has increased with the increase of machinery, yet it would be sacrificing the truth, for the maintenance of a principle, to allege that a specific class of workmen on the first substitution of a machine for their manual labour does not suffer by its introduction.

workman to be absorbed in some other occupation not greatly different from that in which he was originally employed; but the value of his labour will be depreciated; he will not receive the same wages he received in the employment from which he has been ejected by the substitution of machinery.

Some branches of industry, within the last thirty years, have been wholly, others partially, superseded by the application of machinery; as those of shear-men in the woollen, and of flax-dressers in the linen

manufacture. The introduction of the power-loom is a striking example of loss of employment from mechanical invention. Every power-loom can do at least as much work as three hand-loom; and it appears that the number of the latter in 1830 were about the same as in 1820, namely, 24,000;* whereas the former, which in 1820 amounted to about 14,000, had increased to above 55,000, showing an increase in the amount of work done by power-loom equal to the work afforded by 123,000 hand-loom. Hitherto the use of the power-loom has been confined chiefly to the cotton manufacture; should it ever be found practicable to make use of it extensively in the fabrics of woollen and silk, it is probable its effects would not be less important.

While the use of the power-loom has been extending, it is almost unnecessary to observe that the wages and employment of the hand-loom weavers have been fluctuating. It is better to concede thus much than, as has been usual, to disguise the

* *Parliamentary Paper*, No. 590. *Sees.* 1830.

question, and suffer erroneous notions to be propagated of the tendency of mechanical improvements. The direct tendency of them is to substitute *cheap* for *dear* labour; and by it being known that this is not a temporary but permanent change, the workman is apprized of his altered circumstances and the best means of providing against them. In pursuing this course the evil is not aggravated, since the policy of giving full scope to the application of machinery is no longer contested. Master and workman are alike entitled to freedom, and in the maintenance of this principle the interests of society are best consulted. If commodities can be produced cheaper by machinery than manual labour, the plainest understanding revolts at the idea of compelling the whole community to *buy dear* merely that a single class of

fluctuations in employment; for a manufacturer, with a large capital invested in machinery, would sustain a double loss by its standing idle: a loss of profit on the capital so invested, and a loss by the damage his machinery would sustain by being inactive. In consequence, his interest consists in keeping it in constant action; and this he can only do by regulating its productive power agreeably with the average demand of a long series of years rather than a particular season. The third is an advantage I have not before seen noticed; it consists in the change the introduction of machinery must ultimately effect in the relative proportions or composition of society: the working classes are usually considered the least favourably situated for the enjoyment of independence and happiness: if so, the aggregate happiness of communities must be augmented, since the effect of machinery is finally to lessen the proportion of individuals dependent on labour for support.

The general conclusions from the inquiries of this chapter are that all employments, whether agricultural or manufacturing, are liable to fluctuation, and that, therefore, it is expedient to make provision for such alternations of prosperity and adversity.

Employments in agriculture appear less subject to vicissitude than in manufactures; in the former they are periodic, arising chiefly from changes of the seasons and the different demands for labour in winter and summer. As these variations are of annual occurrence, the evils resulting from them would be averted by any arrangement between the labourer and em-

ployer which provided for the maintenance of the former throughout the year. The practice of *hiring* for a twelvemonth is an arrangement of this nature, and was formerly the general usage in husbandry.

The causes which influence manufacturing employments are more various and complicated, depending not only on the season of the year, on fluctuations of fashion, and fertility of mechanical inventions, but also on the stimulus of high and low prices on the production of commodities. Some of the former causes cannot be subjected to calculation; but the latter, though not returning annually, or at any fixed intervals, yet return with so much certainty and almost regularity as to be entitled to be considered periodic. It is for fluctuations of this description, at least, that the workman ought to

for the generality of mankind. There could be no obstacle, however, to the several members of a family learning different trades; so that they may not be all out of work together.

To provide for changes in employment occasioned by periodic alternations of prosperity and depression two suggestions may be offered. First, the workman, by saving out of his high wages during years of brisk demand for labour, might lay by a fund for a period of stagnation of trade; or, secondly, he might enter into an agreement with his master to serve at an average rate of wages for such a term of years as would embrace the ordinary commercial cycle of depression and prosperity. Various other expedients might be suggested; but it appears superfluous, as they must be either generally obvious, or are already partly acted upon. The object sought is to make the *good* years cover the *bad* ones, and *vice versa*. That this is partly possible there does not appear any doubt; since it appears, from the inquiries made into the rate of wages in the principal trades and manufactures (see Appendix), that the earnings of workmen are sufficient, on an average of years (if the earnings could by any means be spread over the whole period), to maintain their families in comfort and independence.

In some of the trades of London (particularly the tailors) all the journeymen are in organized clubs for mutual support during want of work; and out of the general fund, to which they all contribute

when in work, each man out of employment has a right to a weekly allowance. Such a society is, doubtless, highly beneficial, especially in a trade where the demand for labour is much greater at one period of the year than another. It has one drawback, in operating as a combination to regulate and keep up wages; and so far has this been successful, that no reduction in the wages of tailors appears to have taken place since 1815, notwithstanding the change in prices of almost every article of life. As respects a class of journeymen employed entirely on articles of home consumption, this may not be esteemed a disadvantage; but it is evident that if the same combination existed among workmen manufacturing articles of export which had to compete with the fabrics of other countries, such a system might be ruinous both to masters and men.

The journeymen brushmakers, amounting to not more than one thousand in number throughout the kingdom, support a union for mutual aid in scarcity of employment. The carpet-manufacturers, and other trades, are united for a similar purpose. Few of these, however, have any fund beforehand, but draw the support from increased contributions by the men who remain at work.

Some workmen of superior character make a provision for periods of temporary stagnation of trade, by accumulating a small fund in a savings-bank; but the great majority have no resource when out of work but to live much worse, to exhaust their credit,

pawn their clothes and furniture, and finally apply to the parish, where their spirit is broken and independent feeling lost.

The master-manufacturers resort to two expedients of a very different character for meeting temporary stagnations of trade. In the one case, on the demand for goods becoming slack, the quantity made is diminished; a less amount of work being given out and the workmen paid (by the piece) nearly as much as before. Having, however, but three or four days work per week they are obliged either to economise their expenses or resort for support during the other days to whatever fund their forethought may have provided; thereby, the quantity of goods made being reduced nearly to the real demand, no glut is formed in the market, and on the revival of trade the men again resume full work without great loss. This is the case with several trades having a fund to fall back upon, and is beneficial to all parties.

In the other case, where there is no fund or provision for support during temporary stagnations of demand, the reduction takes place by *lowering the wages* of workmen on the same amount of work done; the consequence of which is, that they endeavour to make up the difference by lengthening the hours of labour and redoubling their exertions: hereby, at the time when the actual demand for their manufacture is the least, raising the supply to the highest point. By this means a great accumulation of the goods made take place; and even when an

increased demand again commences it takes a long time to work off the stores in the hands of capitalists, which have been supplied at a rate of wages ruinously low to the working classes. In many important trades this is more or less the case; it has been exemplified in the iron trade at Wolverhampton and elsewhere: and a very intelligent master-manufacturer of Manchester informed a parliamentary committee that in the cotton trade "the worst years are almost always accompanied by the greatest quantity of work done."

I shall conclude with remarking that the subject of this chapter has not before been brought specifically under public notice; but in the existing state of society it is of vast importance, well meriting the attention of both statesmen and economical writers.

CHAP. X.

UNIONS OF TRADES.

Classes of the Industrious confederated either for an increase of Profit or Wages—Origin and Downfal of the Trading Guilds and Fraternities—First notice of Combinations of Workmen—National Association for the Protection of Labour—Principles and Constitution of Trades' Unions—How far they are defensible—Examples of Combinations hurtful to Operatives—Better Wages should be high than Profits—Comparative Treatment of Factory Children now and Thirty Years ago—Proof that Wages are not always regulated by Profit, and that Industry sometimes needs legislative Protection—Foreign Trade not injured by Unions but Competition of Manufacturers—Effect of extreme Low Prices on Masters and Workmen.

SIMILARITY of pursuit offers so many motives to association it may be safely assumed, that the unions of trades are hardly less ancient than the origin of the trades themselves. The builder of a hut or canoe would naturally seek the society of other builders, either for help or improvement. Inducements of a like kind have consolidated into castes other classes of society—the learned for the advancement of science; merchants for the promotion of commerce, and the wealthy and aristocratic orders for the pursuits of pleasure and ambition. So constant and universal has been the operation of this principle that I can hardly find a single division of labour which is not associated; the shipowners, coalowners, West

India planters, bakers, brewers, gas-light companies, and booksellers; as well as the woollen-manufacturers, coopers, cotton-spinners, coachmakers, brushmakers, tailors, and printers, are all in direct or tacit combination, the object of which is their separate conservation and advantage. Anciently the trades united for personal security as well as improvement in their respective crafts; these purposes have been superseded by the progress of industry, science, police, and government, and the great ends now sought to be attained by mercantile and operative unions are the maintenance by the former of a high rate of profit, of the latter a high rate of wages.

It cannot be uninteresting shortly to advert to the progress of Trades' Unions in order to prepare the way for a few observations on the principles on which they have been established. The only portion of the industrious classes which has not resolved into associations of this nature are those employed in agriculture, and which may be ascribed to their scattered location, and not enjoying the same facilities as those employed in manufactures for acquiring information.

The most ancient examples of the unions of workmen are the trading guilds or fraternities, remains of which still subsist in many of the principal towns of England, and on the continent. Traces of these societies may be found under the Roman emperors; and during the times of the Anglo-Saxons, when they formed a separate and favoured portion of the

community possessing exclusive grants and immunities. Combinations, in the modern sense, of workmen against their employers, could have no place in these associations; each constituted a distinct incorporation of all those engaged in the same mystery or occupation; they were governed by by-laws, which regulated the taking of apprentices, the admission of new members, the prices of their manufactures, &c. : in short, they performed all those functions in common, that are now performed separately by masters and journeymen, and the only combination that existed was that formed by the union of both against the community. The monopoly thus established against the public was the cause of their downfall, and at an early period made them an object of legislative enactment. In the 1st stat. 9 Edw. III., it is declared that the franchises of guilds are "prejudicial to the king, prelates, and great men, and oppressive to the commons." By the gradual abridgment of their privileges, they lost their municipal government; stranger workmen were introduced into the trades, who did not acknowledge the authority of masters and wardens; and, finally, the fraternities resolved into the two great and independent divisions of masters and journeymen—the former finding the capital, the latter the labour for their co-operative industry. From this transition may be derived the first origin of trade unions, for the express purpose of keeping up the rate of wages, the operatives forming a distinct class, with interests occasionally opposed to those of their employers, and

against whom they are frequently compelled to act in concert, to prevent their social degradation.

The decline of the guilds, it is evident, like that of most other oppressions, resulted from an endeavour to exercise a power incompatible with the general welfare. Their object was to promote the interests of their own monopolies, by the sacrifice of the interests of the community. This was conspicuous in the selfish and contracted policy with which they opposed the admission of apprentices, against which several statutes, in the reigns of Henry VII. and VIII., were specially directed. The admitted mechanics, however, were not wholly satisfied with their masters; for, by an act passed in 1465, the *truck system* was made illegal: and in 1482 the fullers and thickeners of hats, bonnets, and caps, were gratified with the laying aside, for two years, of a piece of machinery which *abbreviated their work*. The Shrewsbury case (8 Eliz. c. 7, and 14 Eliz. c. 12) is strikingly illustrative of the mistaken course of the chartered societies against the freedom of industry, as quoted by the author of the valuable work on the *Combinations of Trades*. The mechanics connected with the mystery of drapers, incorporated in the town of Shrewsbury, complain that artificers, neither belonging to their company nor brought up to their trade, "have, of late, with great disorder, upon a mere covetous desire and mind, intromitted with and occupied the said trade, having no knowledge, skill, or experience of the same; and do buy, commonly and daily, such Welsh

clothe and flannels as is defective, and not truly made, to the impeachment and hindrance of 600 people of the art or science of sheermen or frizers, within the said town; whereby, as well they as their poorwives and families, are wholly maintained." The legislature listened to this representation, and expelled the rival artisans. Six years after the act was repealed, with an avowal, that "it is now likely to be the very greatest cause of the *impoverishing and undoing* of the poor artificers and others, at *whose suit the said act was procured*, for that there be now sithence the passing of the said act much fewer persons to set them to work than before." This is a very striking illustration of the tendency of that sort of legislation which some persons would have tried four centuries later; the complaint of the Derby dressers was precisely that made against machinery and knobsticks in 1831-2, and there is little doubt that a repetition of the policy of the former period would produce similar results, involving the destruction of industry, and sacrifice of all parties.

The history of our chief manufacturing towns shows how essential freedom is to the successful pursuit of industry. The great seats of our manufactures are Manchester, Birmingham, Sheffield, and Leeds; to these places the most expert operatives and enterprising tradesmen resorted, to escape the arbitrary jurisdiction of incorporate guilds, and the no less vexatious statutes dictated by religious intolerance; and these unprivileged and obscure hamlets, enriched by their presence, speedily left behind the

ancient cities and boroughs, with all their immunities.

The trading guilds were doubtless useful in their origin, and only at a subsequent period became hurtful to the public interests. Their institution tended to foster and advance the manufacturing arts, which, without the co-operation of capital and skill they afforded, might have perished in infancy, or made a slow and almost imperceptible progress. In this respect they may be considered the germ of our commercial wealth and prosperity. But though valuable as the nursery of national industry, they became an obstacle to its development after it had taken root; their exclusive privileges impeded its growth, through the power they afforded to punish intruders, to suppress competition, and keep the practice of their mysteries within the narrow paling of their own corporate interests.

In another point of view, the constitution of the guilds may be deemed advantageous. One of the most desirable ends to attain in the condition of the industrious is, that they should be secured from want and dependence. Now, this appears to have been tolerably well attained in the economy of the ancient associations, each society being a brotherhood, the members of which had mutual claims for support in all the vicissitudes of life: hence the purposes of a benefit society were answered, and the necessity for a poor-rate superseded. Mutual assurance against want was further guaranteed by the power of the fraternities to limit their number, by which any

tendency to a redundancy of workpeople that might depreciate the value of their industry, was checked. This is one of the objects sought to be attained by trade unions, to the institutions of which I shall now advert.

The first notice of combinations of workmen is in the year 1548; the 2d & 3d Edward VI. c. 15 of that year premises that "artificers, handicraftsmen, and labourers, have made confederacies and promises, and have sworn mutual oaths, not only that they should not meddle with one another's work, and perform and finish that another hath begun, but also to constitute and appoint how much *work they shall do in a day, and what hours and times they shall work*, contrary to the laws and statutes of this realm, and to the great hurt and impoverishment of his Majesty's subjects." In this is no allusion to wages, but as the unions had been entered into to fix the quantity of work and regulate the hours of working, the objects were of an analogous nature, and directed to the control of the market of labour. Subsequently, acts were passed expressly to restrain combinations for raising wages; the frequent occurrence of statutes of this nature only serve to show their futility; for combinations multiplied, and union and secrecy were forced upon them, by their illegal character. In 1824 the entire system was abandoned by the legislature; it was discovered that laws to prevent the combinations of workmen, and not their employers, were partial and unjust; that, if successful, they could only tend to depress one class of the

community, at the expense of another ; but what was much more important, it was ascertained, that all such efforts, whether politic or not, were abortive ; since it was beyond the power of legislation to prevent the open or covert union of workmen.

The act of 1824 (5 George IV. c. 96) repeals all laws, previously made, against combinations of workmen, to advance or fix the rate of wages, to alter the hours of working, to decrease the quantity of work, to induce others to quit, or to return to work, &c., provided no violence is used. In the following year this act was amended, in conformity with its fundamental principle, of leaving workmen individually and collectively free in the disposal of their labour. With this view provision was made for protecting workmen, who did not choose to be members of any association, by which they were enabled, independent of any combination, to engage their industry on whatever terms, or to whatever master, they may choose, in perfect security against molestation, insult, or personal danger.

From 1825 to the present period, the law of combinations has been left untouched. In some places these societies have been formed, and have since almost disappeared, as at Bristol ; in others, as Manchester, they have not only rapidly extended ; but at no period, during the last seven years, has the district been without the confusion and excitement of turnouts, caused by these associations. (*On Combinations of Trades*, p. 28.) The evidence taken by a Committee of the House of Commons, in

1824, shows that each trade in London had at that time some organization, and the accounts there given of the unions of spinners at Glasgow, Bolton, and Manchester, several of which had long been rich and powerful—of hatters—of the Liverpool shipwrights—of tailors, and others, differ in no respect from the societies now in existence.

Besides the separate unions of trades, attempts have been made to organize a National Association; for the protection of labour, composed of an aggregation of trades' unions, and having for its sole object, the prevention of a *reduction of wages*. On the 28th of June, 1830, a meeting was held at Manchester, of the various delegates from branches of the General Trades Association, in order to elect officers; the number of twenty trades having joined the union. No trade can be admitted members of this association, that is not regularly organized and united in itself. It was arranged that so soon as the funds of the society permit, an office is to be taken, and a printing-press and types purchased, for the establishment of a newspaper, and other purposes of the association. The contribution of each member is limited to one penny per week. Supposing, out of the millions of workmen in the United Kingdom, only one million become subscribers to the Union, their subscriptions, in one week, would amount to 4166*l.*; in a year, to 216,666*l.*; and in five years, to the sum of 1,083,333*l.*

These calculations will remind the reader of the various projects which have been submitted for the

liquidation of the national debt; they are arithmetical problems, easily solved on paper, but in practice prove wholly illusive. The General Trades Association, as might have been foreseen, has failed to realize the expectations of its projectors, and though more magnificent in its pretensions, is not likely to rival in utility the subordinate societies. Let us now attend to the specific objects embraced by the Trade Societies, as I find them set forth in the publication on the *Combinations of Trades*, and in the *Leeds Mercury* of November and December, 1832.

The first duty of a trade union is to oppose a reduction of wages, and maintain, according to a scale fixed by themselves, a fair remuneration for labour. Secondly, the increase of the money prices of labour is to be occasionally attempted. Thirdly, the associated workmen endeavour to sustain the value of their particular industry, by laying down strict regulations respecting the admission and time of servitude of apprentices. The fourth duty of a union is connected with the preceding, and consists of the prevention of the employment of any but regularly *associated* workmen. Fifthly, wages are to be regulated by the *profit* the employer may derive from improvements in machinery. Lastly, the union is bound to prevent the insidious reduction of wages, by an extension of the hours of labour, or otherwise, without a corresponding increase of remuneration.

The affairs of the union are managed by a committee, president, and secretaries, supported by a common fund, the produce of a weekly subscription

of each associated workman. In case an employer attempts to controvert any of the rules of the society, by a reduction of wages, or otherwise, the mode adopted for making him conform thereto, is, first, for his workmen to demand an abandonment of the obnoxious proceeding; in case of refusal the men *turn out*, they are placed on the books of the union, and supported out of its funds, until either the refractory employer gives way, or a compromise is effected.

From the preceding representation it is apparent that the several purposes of a union may be all resolved into one, namely, that of keeping up the *price of labour*, and this object must be deemed laudable, so long as it is sought to be attained by unobjectionable means. But no class of workmen is justifiable in the adoption of measures for the advancement of its interests, which involve an invasion of the rights of others. In this view some of the objects of union appear of questionable utility; or at least it is not conceivable in what way they can be enforced in practice without violating the freedom of industry. For example, how is the employment of *non-associated* workmen to be prevented? Refusing to work with them, is as great a power of coercion as a union ought to exercise, and greater, I apprehend, than would be found legal, provided such refusal could be proved a *concerted* act of resistance. Waving this, there can be no doubt if they resort to violence—if they intimidate, or, as is sometimes the case in the north, personally maltreat a *kneebiter*,

! If a workman is wronged, then they are entitled to an injustice punishable by law, and independent of reason for every individual ought to be protected in the uncontrolled disposal of his labour, from the dictation of any club or society. Any proposition for regulating wages by the action of an employer may derive from improvements in machinery, is hardly tenable. Is no allowance to be made for the loss and interruption masters sustain from the introduction of mechanical improvements? It would be quite as reasonable to assume for the standard of wages, the master's skill, capital, industry, and enterprise. The principle is not less objectionable than that of the tithe system, under which those who reap who have not sown—participate in the gains but not the losses of industry.

Another proposition is, that workmen may frame regulations respecting the admission and servitude of apprentices; this they may do, but they are not justifiable in compulsorily enforcing them, further than by refusing to work. In short, the legitimate powers of unions are strictly passive; they may unite for any object beneficial to themselves, provided they seek to attain it by peaceable means, and without injury to or abridgment of the freedom of others, either masters or fellow-workmen. Any degree of coercion beyond this—any attempt to intrude in their collective capacity as a third party in disputes between employers and their workpeople—to prescribe the rate of wages, or the mode of conducting work—would form a species of foreign intervention wholly

incompatible with the successful pursuit of trades and manufactures, and quite as mischievous as the immunities of corporations or any oppressive monopoly.

Wishing well to many objects embraced by the trade unions, and believing that like friendly societies, they might be made subservient to salutary purposes, I should regret to witness their failure by the assumption of functions neither just nor useful. The intelligent among them, and they are not few in number, will not fail to profit by the fate of the guilds, as already described. The existing power of unions is great, but it would be speedily abased, should it be unwisely perverted into an engine of general annoyance and oppression. A union of masters, aided by the law and the authority of the state would, in six months, dissolve all the unions of men in the kingdom. But I trust there will be no need of any such hostile combination, and it is with a sincere desire to avert a catastrophe of this kind, that I shall take the liberty to submit two or three points for the consideration of the members of the trades' associations.

The *first* is, that workmen cannot, by any combination, force wages beyond a certain limit, without producing injury to themselves. If wages are raised so high, that the gains of the master on the sale of his commodities are reduced below the average profit of capital, he will either withdraw his money from so unproductive an employment, or remove his business to another place, where it can be carried on under

... instances
... is gone

guiltv

guiltv

fensil,¹.

prote

incl.

A

are numerous. A considerable number of ~~houses~~ were removed from Nottinghamshire to western counties, in consequence of the combinations of workmen. In the fourth Parliamentary Report respecting Artisans and Machinery it is related, that one of the partners of an extensive cotton factory at Glasgow, fettered and annoyed by the constant interference of his workpeople, removed to the state of New York, where he re-established his machinery, and thus afforded to a rival community at once, a pattern of our best machinery, and an example of the best mode of using it. The croppers of the West Riding of Yorkshire, and the hecklers or flax-dressers, can unfold a "tale of woe," on this very subject. Their earnings exceeded those of most mechanics, but the frequency of "strikes" among them, and the irregularities in their hours and times of working, compelled masters to substitute machinery for their manual labour. Their trades, in consequence, were in great part superseded. The manufacturers, at first, saved little or nothing by the substitution of machinery, but it formed a more peaceable and unfailing agent. If I understood the Marquis of Londonderry correctly, the colliers and keelmen of the Tyne and Wear have been reduced to greater humiliation than heretofore, by the discomfiture of their combinations

to raise wages. But of this fact I am not sure; I am not sure, in this instance, whether the men or the masters were at fault: but this I do know, that the noble Marquis, my Lord Durham, and other great coal-mine owners, form a most detestable confederacy against the inhabitants of the metropolis, in the supply of coals, and which confederacy, I trust, will be speedily destroyed.

Secondly, it appears to me an impracticable attempt on the part of the unions, to fix either the hours of working, or the rate of wages, by one uniform and invariable scale. They may have a general rule or usage on these matters, but it ought to be one with many exceptions.

The natural tendency of wages is to vary with the prices of commodities, but as the unionists cannot prospectively fix the prices of commodities, they cannot prospectively fix the price of their own labour. If they had power to enable their employers *to sell* the produce of their industry at a fixed price, they might have some right to compel them *to buy* it at a fixed price. To attempt to maintain wages at an invariable standard, by the mandate of a committee or association, is nothing less, than journeymen, in the nineteenth century, repeating the follies of the masters in the fourteenth, when the price of labour was fixed by royal proclamation, or act of parliament. The injustice and futility of this, has been repeatedly shown in the foregoing History of the Middle and Working Classes.

The operatives of the Leeds Union affirm, that



CRITICAL SUMMARY.

... to "protect the *wright* manufac-
... against the unfair competition of the avaricious
... and to secure a fair remuneration for labour."
... let them stick to this—let their association be di-
rected solely against the under-selling, grinding em-
ployer, and their confederacy will be viewed with as
much favour by many of the masters, as it is by the
journeymen themselves.

The *last* point I beg to submit, is the interference
of the committees of unions, in disputes between the
employers and the employed. If unions are not al-
lowed to support workmen against unfair reduction
of wages, or other oppression, the entire object of
their associations falls to the ground. But the power
of interference should be exercised with great caution
and forbearance. For *strangers* to interfere between
a master and his men, is as delicate an office, as
for strangers to interfere in the disputes of a married
pair. It may be beneficial, once in a hundred times,
but the chances are, that it tends to widen breaches,
foment quarrels, and interpose obstacles to their
mutual happiness and prosperity.

Let us now consider how the institution of trade
societies affects the community. Hitherto, I have
only considered the relations they establish between
employers and the employed. Their chief object, as
before explained, is the maintenance of high-priced
labour. Society has seldom an interest at variance
with the attainment of this end. The contest is be-
tween profits and wages; in other terms, whether a
greater or less sum shall go into the pockets of the

master or workman. Buyers of commodities are in the same situation in respect of profits and wages, as farmers are in respect of rent and tithe. If the farmer were exonerated from tithe he would have an additional sum forthwith to pay for rent, to an exactly equal amount. If the buyer of an article paid nothing for wages to the workman, he would have just as much additional to pay for profit to the master. Except in the particular case, when profits are at a minimum, that is, are so low, that further depression would force capital into other employment; the rate of wages has no influence on the prices of commodities. Masters always obtain as much as they can get for their goods, without regard to the wages of journeymen; if wages rise, profits fall, and the contrary, if wages fall, prices remaining unchanged. But the consumer is not affected in either case; the price he pays in the market for an article, depending on the proportion between the supply and demand, not on the proportion in which profits and wages are shared between the employer and employed.

As a consideration bearing on the aggregate happiness of the community, it is better wages should be high than profits. The number of the employed exceeds the number of employers in every occupation; if, then, either profits or wages must give way—if either masters or operatives must submit to a reduction of income, it is a less evil that the minority should undergo a privation of the luxuries, than the majority of the necessities of life.

It has been urged against combinations, that they tend to maintain an *artificial* price of labour. But

the prices of most articles are artificially enhanced in this country ; almost every interest is supported, either by confederacies of the masters against the public, or supported by protecting duties : our timber, our tea, our sugar, and even bread, are all retailed to us at artificially enhanced prices. An artificial price of labour, then, is not an exception, but in accordance with the general system. The trade unions, however, do not seek the support of protecting duties ; they do not wish that competition should be excluded or narrowed by fiscal regulations ; all they aim at is, not the taxing of rivals, but free liberty, individually or collectively, to fix the price and regulate the sale of the only article in which they deal—their industry.

That labour does sometimes *need protection* may

ago, were not far greater than at present? This will hardly be denied; it cannot be denied, because the immense fortunes rapidly accumulated during the war, and the slowness and rarity with which they have been accumulated since the peace, establish the fact. Having disposed of this interrogatory, I ask another, namely—Whether factory children were treated materially better; whether their wages were higher, and the hours of working shorter from 1800 to 1815 when profits were so much greater, than in 1832 when they are so much less? Answers to this may differ: but I happen to know, of my own personal knowledge, that the poor factory child was doomed to the same merciless and unrequited toil in the former as in the latter period. Acts of parliament establish this, independently of my testimony. The 42d Geo. III. c. 73, passed in 1802 (see p. 98), and many subsequent enactments, show that parliament, nearly thirty years since, found it necessary to interfere for the protection of infants against the cupidity of their taskmasters. This, I think, fully demonstrates that the *rate of profit* does not invariably determine the *rate of wages*, and that other motives than the mere generosity of employers must occasionally interfere to compel them to a more equitable division of their gains with their work-people.

One consequence ascribed to the trade unions, I have not yet noticed, namely, their tending to injure foreign trade, by keeping up the price of labour. Wages, as before explained, only affect commerce

when they reduce its gains below the average profit of capital. They are only one element in the prices of commodities, from which, if we suffer disadvantage, it is compensated by our exhaustless beds of coal—by superior capital, skill, and machinery—that will long enable us to undersel our rivals in the markets abroad. When other countries equal us in these, it will be time enough to allege the high rate of wages as an obstacle to commercial industry. Of late years, we have been sustaining a national loss from *low* rather than *high* wages. The wealth we ought to have accumulated by our mechanical improvements, has been shared in by other nations, without an equivalent return. Our merchants have been running a race of *cheapness*, not against the foreigner, but against each other, and selling their

that neither yield a fair profit to the master, nor fair wages to the workman—and both are dissatisfied.

It must now, I think, be conceded that I have endeavoured to state both sides of a very difficult question. The conflicting claims of capital and industry present new features for the study of the economical writer. I am not an indiscriminate admirer of the Trade's Unions: for I mistrust the honest exercise of all power, whether in governments or the people, which is not open and responsible. My chief aim has been to ascertain, by impartial inquiry, whether they are likely to be productive of more good or evil; whether they are likely to lead to a more equitable apportionment of the aggregate income of the industrious orders, and thereby to an increase of their aggregate happiness; and whether the machinery of their formation does not offer facilities for disseminating a knowledge of the true principles that govern the price of labour, and which I have endeavoured to explain in the preceding chapters on wages.

CHAP. XI.

EMPLOYMENT FUND-SOCIETIES.

Principle of Supply and Demand mostly regulates Profits and Wages—Social Evils of Confederacies of Workmen—Effects of a Combination of Shopkeepers—High Wages of Tailors in the Metropolis the result of their Combination—Additional Objects which Trade Societies ought to embrace—Employment Fund-Societies—Suggestions for meeting Fluctuations in Trade—Proportion Wages form of Prices—Corn-laws.

FROM the inquiries of the last chapter it is apparent trade societies for the maintenance of high-priced labour are obnoxious to serious objections. They are constantly liable to be perverted from their legitimate objects, either into arbitrary tribunals exercising an oppressive power over workmen not members of them, or into hurtful interferences with the freedom of employers. They are an attempt to establish a monopoly in the sale of labour as hurtful as monopolies in the sale of commodities. The unrestricted operation of supply and demand mostly fixes the equitable price of labour as of merchandise. Under the action of this principle the respective shares of master and workman in the prices of commodities will ordinarily be fairly apportioned. If, by improvements in machinery, or other cause, the profits of the master are augmented, the wages of the workmen will undergo improvement; because

the increase of profit, by attracting capital to that channel of employment, must increase the demand for labour, which will necessarily enhance wages. On the other hand, should profits be depressed; wages would be depressed also, and this depression in the rate of profit would tend to prevent any addition to the quantity of capital already proved sufficient, and thereby to any increase of employment.

Social evils also may result from combinations which cannot be overlooked. Their natural tendency is to foment divisions and animosities in society, arraying different classes against each other, though mostly united by common interests. Supposing this divisional spirit encouraged, the whole community might become resolved into hostile confederacies, the workmen against their masters, and the masters against the public. The result would be general anarchy, a social disorganization more inimical to general order and enjoyment than the feudal system; the different classes of the industrious forming so many conflicting clans, who, like the barons and their vassals, would be engaged in a ceaseless strife of plot and counterplot, attack and defence.

Confederacies maintained by exclusive principles may be beneficial to the confederates, but hurtful to other workpeople. The brushmakers, for example, are a confederated body; they may enforce regulations which fix the wages to be paid by their employers, and to limit the number of apprentices to be taken by each master. These regulations may be advantageous to journeymen brushmakers, since

they limit competition in their business ; but how do they affect other classes ? Whether brushes, in this particular case are kept at a higher price than they otherwise would be, I shall not inquire, but ask how other persons who have to live by their labour are affected. By the regulation respecting apprentices, and by refusing to work with non-associated journeymen, they keep out of the brush-trade many perhaps who would like to enter therein, and thereby infringe the liberty of individuals in the choice of employment. Secondly, though their combination tends to keep up wages in the brush-trade, it tends to depress them in other branches of industry ; for it is obvious that as the number of brushmakers are fewer, the number of operatives forced into other trades must be greater ; and as wages depend on competition for employment, they must be lower, in consequence of the exclusive laws of the craftsmen in the bristle-line.

The effect of the brushmakers' regulations is the same as if the grocers, cheesemongers, and alehouse-keepers of a town should combine to limit their numbers and prevent competition in their several businesses. Such confederacies would doubtless be very profitable to themselves, by compelling every one to go to their shops for their grocery, cheese, and beer ; but it would be very injurious to the rest of the townspeople. It would obviously be a cunningly devised scheme for keeping up an exorbitant rate of profit, as the combination of brushmakers is to keep up an exorbitant rate of wages.

That combinations, when successfully executed, tend to keep up wages, may be established by comparing the wages of confederated and unconfederated operatives. Hatters, coopers, and coachmakers, for example, form associated bodies, and their wages exceed those of type-founders, saddlers, carpenters, and other branches of industry where the workmen are not associated. But the tailors afford the most striking instance of the dexterity with which they have fortified their own interests against the interests of the public and other workpeople. Cutting out is supposed to involve some sublime mysteries of art; but the chief employment in tailoring is well known to require neither great skill nor bodily exertion. Yet the wages of a journeyman tailor in London are 6s. a day, which is a much higher remuneration than is received by the generality of workpeople in the metropolis. The reason is, that tailors are closely confederated; and, by their perfect organization and discipline, they have been able to maintain their wages as high in 1833 as in 1815, when money would only purchase two-thirds of the necessaries of life it will purchase at present.

A similar conclusion might be established by a comparison of the different rates of wages paid in Lancashire and Yorkshire. Spinners and slubbers, for example, who are confederated, receive higher wages than weavers, who are not confederated.

From what has been advanced in the preceding chapter, it is plain I am not opposed to the establishment of Trade Unions; still, as they are founded on

the principle of keeping up the price of labour, they ought, in my opinion, to embrace one or two other purposes, of equal or greater importance. The first of these to which I shall allude is the dissemination among themselves of a knowledge of the true economical principles, which, in a former part of this work, have been shown to govern the rate of wages. Without an acquaintance with these, and without their practical application, all their combinations against low wages and deteriorated circumstances will prove unavailing.

A *second* consideration the Unions ought to embrace is, the adoption of measures for guaranteeing workmen against the disastrous consequences resulting from fluctuations of employment. It has been already shown (chap. ix.) that the demand for labour

more certain, than that a period of great commercial and manufacturing activity will be followed by one of corresponding depression. Why then ought not precaution to be adopted against the latter, as well as the former? With the exception, however, of the tailors of the metropolis, I believe no class of operatives make any provision for years of scarcity of employment.

To meet so great a defect in the economy of the working classes, various expedients may be suggested. One is, that each workman learn several trades, so that, if one fail, he may turn to another. A second expedient I shall beg to submit, is, that workmen engage with their employers for such term of years as experience has shown ordinarily covers the brisk and slack periods of employment. This would be analogous to the practice of hiring in rural industry. It might be made applicable to piece-work; the workman conditioning to receive an average weekly sum from his employer, and the surplus of his earnings, if any, at the expiration of his contract. Engagements of a similar nature, though for a different purpose, are made by some masters of Sheffield, in order to secure the services of journeymen for a lengthened period.

A *third* suggestion has been offered by a committee of the House of Commons, appointed in 1830, to inquire into the state of manufacturers' employment. The substance of the plan of the committee is, that societies be formed, called *Employment*

Fund-Societies, of which workmen of any trade or employment might become members; that the management of each society and its funds be vested in the members; that each member, while in work, contribute weekly or monthly a certain amount to the society; and that the amount of contributions of each person stand in his name, and not be drawn out except during his want of employment. In case of death, the amount of a member's contribution to be paid to his family or representatives, except a certain proportion, to be deducted for the general fund of the society. A member to be allowed to pay his contributions in a lump beforehand, or hold two or more shares, contributing in proportion, being entitled to receive on each accordingly, and having a number of votes in the society's meetings proportioned to the number of shares holden.

The chief advantages of a society founded on these principles would be, that a secure fund would be provided from good times, against want of work in bad times. The amount and continuation of assistance to any member would be proportioned to his own previous industry and forethought, and no idle or improvident person would draw upon the means of others. The payments would be received by little to provide against a severe practical evil, and could not be diverted or withdrawn for any other purpose. Lastly, a feeling of co-operation and fellowship among workmen would be likely to aid such societies, and a person once becoming a

member, would probably continue such, for the sake of the contingent benefits arising from forfeits, deduction on deaths, &c.

2. In lieu of belonging to an Employment Fund-Society, a man might individually, and on his own account, make a provision for years of scarcity of work; by resolving, during a period of high wages, to deposit a sum weekly in a savings-bank, to accumulate against a period of adversity. This would be really more economical, than belonging to an association. All societies are unavoidably attended with some expenses of management, and which must be paid by the members; but these expenses would be avoided by contributing to a savings-bank. A workman in the latter would enjoy the further advantage of having a complete control, without the intervention of others, over his own fund, and he might also vary the amount of his weekly saving as most convenient. But the hazard in this case is, the fund would be liable to be violated, or not efficiently supported. Might not the workman fail to make his weekly deposit in the bank, or might not the fund itself be encroached upon for other purposes than to meet deficiency of work? These contingencies must depend on the fortitude of the party; in short, whether to belong to a society, or to raise a fund individually, is best, must depend on personal character. Both plans are good, and which ought to be preferred, can only be determined by previous habits and disposition.

I shall leave without further comment the several

suggestions mentioned, to the consideration of the working classes, and those who feel interested in the improvement of their condition. The objects sought are their independence, and the guaranteeing them against those distressing privations inseparable from the constantly recurring fluctuations in the market of labour. Unless, however, the working people themselves will adopt measures for securing their own welfare, no power on earth can do it for them: but, before they can do this, they must be made acquainted with the principles on which their welfare depends. Their lot is not so favourable as it ought to be, but it might be worse. There is a "lower deep" still; from a cottage they may descend to a cabin, from white bread to brown, from meat to potatoes. They should make a stand in time, and on sure ground; for, if once trampled down, the spirit and power are lost to rise. There are not wanting those to remind them how much better off they are than their neighbours and ancestors. They know this as well as their teachers, they know their forefathers were serfs; they know, too, that lords were great robbers, who could not write their own names. What is the use of such retrospections? Why should men be told they were once children, and bandaged and whipped by masters and nurses, as cruel as ignorant. Are we never to go forward? Is the past always to be a type of the future? The world is not so old that all forms and fashions of society have been exhausted, and who can tell one may not be in store

which shall at least guarantee every honest man, willing to work, not merely from want, but mean-ness.

I am a great admirer of political economy, but do not implicitly adopt all its dogmas. National happiness is more important than national wealth, very unequally apportioned. Repudiating with contempt the idea that the rich are in a conspiracy against the poor, and that they do not wish to improve their condition; still, I think that in all fiscal and domestic measures, the maxim should be acted upon, that it is better 100 persons should live comfortably, than one luxuriantly. High wages are therefore more important than high profits; it is better—should they ever be at issue—the people should be happy, than foreign trade prosperous. On this point I concur with the working man's best friend—though long and strangely belied—who has declared that he “really cannot conceive any thing much more detestable, than the idea of knowingly condemning the labourers of Great Britain to the rags and wretched cabins of Ireland, for the purpose of selling a few more broad cloths and calicoes.”—(*Essay on the Principle of Population*, b. 4, c. 10.) But it is quite unreasonable to urge the influence of high wages on the sale of manufactures, so long as masters tolerate such a stumblingblock in their way as the corn-laws. Dear provisions must produce one of two effects—they must either lower the condition of the working classes, or raise the rate of wages. Nobody can wish the former result, there-

fore every one must protest against cheap labour, while there is dear bread.*

"I have no wish to disguise the importance of cheap labour. The vast extent to which machinery has been applied, has tended to increase the quantity of goods manufactured, and lower their price, whereby they have been brought within the reach of all classes of consumers, rather than to lessen the number of persons employed. Lord Milton, in his "Address to Landowners," recommending the repeal of the corn-laws, has stated some striking facts showing the proportion which wages form of the prices of commodities.

"In the manufacture," says his lordship, "of fine woollen cloth, the wages paid by the manufacturer amount to about 60 per cent., upon the total expenditure incurred between the purchase of the wool in the foreign port, and the period when the cloth is in a state fit for sale; in the manufacture of linen yarn, the corresponding expenditure in wages is about 48 per cent.

"In the manufacture of earthenware, the wages paid by the manufacturer amount to about 40 per cent.; that is to say, in the conversion of the requisite quantity of clay into goods worth 100*l.*, 40*l.* are paid to the workmen, in the shape of wages.

"It is obvious, however, that, in these three instances, especially in the latter, a very large proportion of the remaining charges is resolvable into the wages of labour, though, perhaps, not to so great an extent as in the next instances I am about to cite. In the manufacture of pig iron, the expense of labour upon the various ingredients employed, amounts to no less than 81 per cent.; and, in its subsequent conversion into bar iron, to 84 per cent.

"In the working of collieries, the expenses are almost entirely resolvable into labour; and, in cases within my own knowledge, the wages actually paid, exceed 90 per cent. upon the current expenditure. In the different branches of the steel

CHAP. XII.

RENT OF LAND.

Difference between the Practical and Scientific Inquirer—Analogy between Rent and the Interest of Money—Origin of the Appropriation of Land—Increase of Cultivation with the Increase of Population—Effects produced on Rent and Prices by Cultivation extending from richer to poorer Soils—Dr. Anderson's Theory of Rent—Rent increases with the Increase of Capital and Industry—Component parts of Rent—The Machinery of Agriculture less perfect than that of Manufactures—Rent of Land determined by the Value of Produce, and the Value of Produce determined by the Cost of raising it on the poorest Soils—Tithe, Poor-rate and Land-tax fall on Landlords—Abolition of Rent would not render Corn cheaper, nor Wages higher; it would only put Farmers in the places of their Landlords.

THE objects are widely different which engage the attention of the practical man and the scientific inquirer. Ask a farmer what rent is, or why he pays

manufacture, the following may be stated as the proportions per cent. which materials and wages bear to each other.

	Material.	Wages.
In Flax (coarse)	50	50 per cent.
Do (finer)	25	75
Table Knives and Forks	35	65
Razors	10	90
Scissors (coarse)	15	85
Do (fine)	4	96

So Great as is the proportion which wages bear to the direct cost of manufacturing these articles, it must never be forgotten,

a higher rent than his neighbour, he shakes his head, and smiles at the simplicity of the querist. Ask him again how rent originated, or how it came to pass that Lord Acre charges a yearly sum for the use of his land, and he is still more astonished at such apparently futile and irrelevant interrogatories. If the farmer be of an ingenuous and patient disposition, and you a monied person, he may seek to enlighten your understanding by stating what he conceives an analogous case, asking, in his turn, why you charge Mr. Needy interest for a loan of money. "Rent and interest," he may allege, "have the same origin. You have the money to lend as Lord Acre has his land to let: it is unimportant how you got your money, as it is how his lordship got his estate: it might be acquired by descent, by industry, by dexterity, or by violence; it is all one. The law says it is yours, and the law is the arbiter of right. Mr. Needy can

that by far the greater part of the price of the material itself consists of wages; and, consequently, that almost the entire value of our steel goods may be said to consist of the wages of labour."—pp. 30—32.

His lordship has not stated the proportion which labour forms of the expense of raising corn. From the inquiries of the Board of Agriculture it appears that in the cultivation of arable land wages are about equal to the rent paid to the landlord, and about *one-fourth* of the total outgoings of the farmer in rent, tithe, taxes, rates, seed, manure, interest of capital, &c. (*Lowe's State of England*, p. 152.) It has been stated on good authority (Mr. Place), that an increase of 1s. per head per day to every husbandry labourer above 18 years of age with a proportional rise to all below that age, and to women employed, amounts to a sum greater than the whole rental received from land.

employ the money he borrows in trade, so that it not only yields a profit sufficient for his maintenance, but to pay the interest. It is the same with my farm; the produce is sufficient to defray all outgoings, and to leave a surplus adequate to my support, and the payment of my landlord. As to my neighbour's farm being lower rented, the reason is, it affords scantier returns with the same outlay; same as if the returns of trade were less, the interest of money would be less: or if, in place of lending your money you traded with it yourself, the interest would be merged in the profit; just as Lord Acre would lose his capacity of landlord by turning farmer and cultivating his own domain."

The analogy between land and capital appears nearly perfect, and rent is the interest paid by the tenant to the landlord for the use of the soil. To this conclusion, however, it may be objected, that capital is the reward of anterior industry, but land is the gift of nature alike to all mankind. And what, it may be replied, was the gift worth as it first came from the donor. Its value is as much the creation of industry as capital; and probably it was never thought worth appropriating by man, till it had been adapted by labour to his wants.

Were land unlimited in quantity and uniform in fertility, it would yield no rent; it would fetch no price, any more than air or water. The fertile plain of the Pampas, extending for hundreds of miles across the continent of America, is without landlord and tenant, and yields no rent to any body. Men

that is scarce, not that which is abundant as to be adequate to the human desires. Let land be limited in quantity, or disproportioned to the wants of the inhabitants, and it then begins to have a value, and the question immediately arises, whose shall it be? First occupancy, he who first discovered it, or set his foot upon it, seems to have the strongest claim; or if this be disallowed, he who first cleared it of wild animals, or in any way improved it by his labour, would have the best title: or perhaps the question of ownership would be determined on the principle of an enclosure act, by the apportionment of the land among all the existing claimants.

The most ancient account of the appropriation of unsettled territory is that recorded of Lot and Abram. When their flocks became so numerous that strife arose between their herdsmen for the possession of pasture-ground, Abram proposed an amicable division of the country, and, addressing Lot, said, "Is not the whole land before thee? Separate thyself, I pray thee, from me. If thou wilt take the left hand, then I will go to the right; or, if thou depart to the right hand, then I will go to the left." This proposal being accepted, they parted, Lot journeying eastward, and Abram dwelling in the land of Canaan.

In whatever mode land may have been originally appropriated, two consequences would follow it; first, the question of ownership would be set at rest; whoever joined the community would be bound by

the settlement previously agreed upon, and could only obtain land by conveyance from the original partitioners. The claim of a new-comer to a share of the soil would thus be cut off; but his loss would perhaps be more than compensated to him, by the advantage of being born later, and entering into a state of society which at least had made some progress in the establishment of order, industry, and the rights of property.

The second result of appropriation would be, that land would begin to have a *value*; in other words, those who joined the community subsequent to the partition, and had no land, would be willing to buy it of those who had, or to give their labour, or other equivalent for the use of it. In this manner, rent would originate; the quantity of land being limited but there being no limit to the increase of claimants, disputes would arise as to ownership, when land became scarce; this being settled by a division of the land among the existing inhabitants, rent would ensue, as a necessary consequence of a subsequent increase in the numbers of the community.

The best land would doubtless be first occupied, and, if the quality were uniform, the rent would be uniform. If the population increased, the produce of the land first brought into cultivation might become inadequate to their support, and it would be necessary to resort to soils of an inferior description, or which required a greater expenditure of labour to raise from them an equal quantity of food. Should population continue further to increase, the necessity

of raising a still greater quantity of food would urge men to the cultivation of land of a still inferior quality, or which required a still greater expenditure of labour. The sterility of the land last brought into cultivation, increasing with every increase of the inhabitants, they would at length be forced on land absolutely barren, or that yielded no return for the labour expended upon it. Here further cultivation would stop ; and the increase of population must stop too ; for, as the quantity of food raised could not be augmented, a greater number of people could not be supported.

In this place, it is important to trace the effect on rent and the prices of agricultural produce, of the gradual extension of cultivation from the richer to the poorer soils.

duce advance, and lands of the next inferior degree of fertility may leave profit to the cultivators; and should prices continue to advance still higher, it may be profitable to cultivate land even of the third degree of fertility, or land requiring treble the outlay of the first, and double the outlay of the second sort brought into cultivation. During this progression, the rent of the rich land would advance with every advance in the value of produce. It is plain there could not be two prices for the same article, and the price would be determined, not by the expense of raising produce on the rich, but on poor land; for, unless the outlay on inferior land could be realized, it would not be cultivated: but as the expense of raising produce on rich land had remained stationary, while its value had augmented, the surplus or difference between the two constituting the landlord's share, or rent, would have increased. The advance of rents, therefore, has been caused by the advance of prices consequent on the increased competition for food of an increasing population. It follows the position of the economists is perfectly well established. High rents have not produced the high price of corn, but the high price of corn has produced high rents.*

I have thus endeavoured to explain (perhaps imperfectly and with some deviations from my predecessors) the theory of rent. It appears to have been first partly propounded, accompanied with a

* *Principles of Political Economy*, by David Ricardo, Esq., p. 62.

considerable admixture of error, by Dr. Anderson, in 1777,* soon after the appearance of the first edition of the *Wealth of Nations*. Anderson's ideas were promulgated afresh by Mr. Malthus and Sir Gilbert West, in 1815; and a new version of them given by the late Mr. Ricardo, who was followed by Mr. Mill, Mr. McCulloch, and the economical writers in the *Encyclopædia Britannica*. Afterwards the subject was taken up by Colonel Thompson, in his *True Theory of Rent*, who successfully, I think, pointed out the fallacies into which Mr. Ricardo and his followers had fallen, and demonstrated that the cause of rent is substantially that mentioned by Adam Smith, namely, "the limited quantity of the land in comparison with the competitors for its produce." Dr. Chalmers, in his late work on *Political Economy*, concurs in this conclusion. To enter into the controversy would not suit my pages; but as Mr. Ricardo's doctrine was made the foundation of erroneous conclusions on tithe, wages, and profit, it may be useful to point out its fallacy, and which will be easily apprehended after the preceding exposition.

Mr. Ricardo's position was, that rent had its origin in the *varying* fertility of land, and, of course, if land had been of uniform quality, no rent would ever have been paid. Rent, however, as before explained, is only the difference between the value and cost of raising produce. Keeping this in mind, let

* *Principles of Political Economy*, by R. J. McCulloch, Esq., second edition, p. 430.

us suppose the land of a country limited in quantity, and all of uniform quality; let us suppose farther, that from the increase of population, there is an increase in the demand for food, and of course, an increase in the price. Now, the effect of this increase in price, must necessarily be, either to create rent for the first time, or to increase its amount. If produce, prior to the increase in value, only just defrayed the charges of raising it (and it could not do less than this), it must now exceed it, leaving a surplus or rent to the landlord; or, if it before left a surplus, it must now leave a greater; and either alternative is wholly independent of the varying fertility of the soil, arising as it does solely, from the increased consumption of a commodity, of which the supply is limited.

The error of Mr. Ricardo has been properly characterized by Colonel Thompson, as the "fallacy of inversion." It confounds the effect with the cause. It is not because of the existence of inferior soils, that the superior pay a rent; but it is, because the superior pay a rent, that the inferior can afford to be cultivated.

A gradation of fertility is a secondary cause of a gradation of rent, or of inferior land yielding inferior rent, and nothing more; since the primary cause of gradation of rents is the necessity, arising from the augmented competition for food, which compels recourse to less productive lands than those first occupied.

By further endeavouring to elucidate this long

contested theme of economical writers, I should perhaps only obscure it. So far as it is applicable to this country, it is a *theory* only; since it is well known, that the price of corn in England, neither depends on the varying fertility of the soil, nor the increase of population, but on acts of the legislature. Various important conclusions, however, may be drawn from the preceding inquiry into the nature of rent, and, with a brief enumeration of them, I shall conclude the chapter.

1. The progress of rent is a necessary consequence of the progress of society. An increasing population creates the necessity for an increasing supply of food, and an increasing opulence affords the means to purchase it at higher prices, which tends to improve and extend the culture of the soil. Better modes of husbandry—better implements—improved roads and canals, for the conveyance of produce to the best markets—reduction in the prices of labour—diminution in poor-rates, taxes, tithes, and other charges on land—all are in favour of the landlord. They lessen the expense of raising and disposing of agricultural produce, and thereby enable the occupier, or landlord's agent, to realize a greater surplus or difference between the outgoings and income of his farm. All these circumstances are *extrinsic* to the owner of the soil as such; if, however, by arbitrary legislation he compels the consumer of his produce to pay a monopoly price for it, the question is altogether altered. But in the natural progress of things he is wholly passive; he

receives his rent for the use of his land as the capitalist receives interest for the use of his money. If his *agricultural machinery* has become more productive, so has the cotton and linen manufactures by the agency of the steam-engine, power-loom, and spinning jenny. He has both gained and lost by social improvement—he has gained a greater territorial revenue, and lost the power and pageantry of feudality.

2. Rent is a *complex* term, it is not only a payment for the use of the natural properties of land, but also includes the profit of capital expended in its improvement. The soil of Britain was once not more valuable than that of the Illinois. It has been enriched by centuries of labour—by the discoveries of science—and by being the site of an opulent manufacturing community. The owner of land is the owner of all these: whoever buys land buys the wealth accumulated upon it, and the revenue he purchases or inherits consists chiefly of profit arising from anterior industry. Hence, the objection made to a tax on rent, since it is a tax not only on income, derived from the natural fertility of the soil, but also on the profit of money laid out in agricultural improvements, in fencing, draining, and road-making: it operates like a tithe to the restraint of good husbandry and enterprise.

3. The earth has been compared to a machine, or gradation of machines, out of which food and raw materials are fabricated. But the machinery of agriculture differs from the machinery of manufac-

tures; in the former the best machines, or most fertile soils, are first brought into employment, and necessity only compels recourse to those of less productive power; in manufactures on the contrary, the *worst* machines are commonly those first invented, and experience continually adds to their efficiency. The commodities produced also differ in relative importance. Agricultural industry is chiefly occupied in producing the *necessaries*—manufacturing industry the *luxuries* of life. The former will always create a market for themselves. Corn and meat can never long be a *drug*; if there be a lack of consumers of these, a few years of plenty and cheapness will soon call them into existence. Cheapness of provisions will even stimulate the demand for woollens, silks, and calicoes; but food is of more indispensable utility than clothes. Men have been found to live without the latter, never without the former.

4. The rent of land is determined by the value or price of its produce.

The owner of the soil will exact as much for the use of his land as he can get, as a capitalist will for the use of his money. If produce rise in price, the profit of farming will rise. Capital will flow into that channel of employment; there will be increased competition for land; higher rents will be offered, and, as just remarked, the landlord will take the highest. The contrary effects obviously follow, if there is a fall in the price of produce.

5. As rent is determined by the value of produce,

so the value or price of the whole produce is determined by the expense of raising that portion of it which is raised on the poorest land in cultivation.

There cannot be two prices for the same article, quality and every thing else being the same. Corn grown on the richest will be sold at the same price as corn grown on the poorest land; that is, at the highest price the grower can get. But this price must, at least, be adequate to defray all the charges of raising it on the most expensive soils: no one would cultivate such soils *at a loss*; they would be abandoned, unless they yielded the ordinary profit of capital, and defrayed the outgoings in labour, manure, and implements of husbandry. The supply of corn would thus diminish, and this diminution would go on till either prices rose to be remunerative to the grower on the least productive land, or, which is the same thing, till cultivation was limited to land of that degree of fertility, upon which the outlay did not exceed the value of its produce.*

6. From what has been previously explained, it may be easily inferred how tithe, land-tax, poor-

* In the last two propositions, and, indeed, through the chapter, it must be borne in mind that I am endeavouring to elucidate the general principles which influence rent independently of artificial institutions. In England, rent has rarely been left to be determined by the natural rise and fall in the value of agricultural produce. Although the legislature has long ceased to fix the income of the labourer, it has not ceased to fix the income of the landlord. Rent, too, is influenced by local circumstances—proximity to towns, roads, and canals, and the terms of leases.

rates, and all imposts levied on land or its produce; ultimately settle on the owner of the soil.

Rent is the residuum or landlord's share left after the tenant has deducted from the value of produce all outgoings, including a reasonable profit and maintenance for himself. As the value of produce is determined solely by the proportion between the supply and demand, neither landlord nor tenant has any control over the income received by the latter, to meet all outgoings. Should, therefore, the outgoings increase, by the imposition of a tax, tithe, poor-rate, or other assessment, there is no way of meeting this augmented outlay, except by *saving* in some branch of expenditure, in the wages of labour, in the profit of the farmer, or in the rent of the landlord. But suppose wages are already reduced to the lowest point compatible with the subsistence of the labourer, and that to reduce them lower would drive him to acts of outrage that endanger the security of property; why, then, it is plain there can be no reduction of outgoing under this head. Will the farmer bear a reduction of income? Not if his profits are already as low as those realized in other branches of industry; he will throw up his farm first, and transfer his capital and industry to another occupation. But rather than the farmer should do this, the landlord most probably will submit to reduction in his rent: thus the additional burden will, at last, fall on the owner of the soil, and he will be constrained to bear it, for this simple reason, that he can throw it on *nobody else*—unless he is powerful

enough in the State to throw it on the consumer by the enactment of a corn-law.

Because agricultural charges are borne by the owners of the soil, it must not be inferred that a reduction of them benefits the landowners exclusively, and not the community. This would be a pernicious error. Land may be of so poor a description, and require so large an outlay of labour and manure, that at existing prices it leaves only the average profit of capital. If to the charges on such land a tithe or poor-rate be superadded, it must necessarily remain uncultivated ; because, if the profit was only an average one before, it must now be less, or swallowed up altogether in the new assessment. Wages, in consequence, will be less than they were before, because the demand for labour is less : and agricultural produce will be dearer than before, because the quantity produced, and brought to market, has diminished.

7. The abolition of rent would not render corn cheaper ; it would only abrogate a class of society whose subsistence is chiefly derived from that species of income, and substitute in their places another order of men, who, from habits and education, are perhaps less qualified even than country gentlemen to execute the duties of legislators and magistrates.

As much corn will be grown, as can be grown at the existing prices, leaving the average profit of capital to the grower. But the prices of corn depend on the quantity brought to market ; and as the payment of rent has no influence on the harvests, neither

rendering them more abundant nor deficient, it can have no influence on prices. Whether a farmer grows corn on his own land, or on land he rents, he will ask the same price for it; that is, the highest price he can get, or which, from the competition among buyers, they will be disposed to give. The abolition of rents, therefore, would only tend to enrich the farmers; it would enable them to keep a bailiff, steward, or tenant, to do their work; in short, to take the places of their landlords, without in the least benefiting the consumers of their produce.

8. The abolition of rents would not tend to raise wages.

Whether a labourer is hired by a landowner or his tenant, he is hired at the lowest wages he will submit to work for. If the farmer's rent were remitted, he would continue to go to market on the same principle; that is, of having all his work done at the lowest price. Conscience does not enter into these bargains; they are all regulated on a principle of business; that is, of saving all that can be saved, and gaining all that can be gained. This is seen in Ireland, where, from the redundancy of labourers, they are sometimes forced to work for 2*d.* or 3*d.* a day, and masters are not ashamed to give this miserable pittance. The legislature tried to remedy a similar evil centuries ago, but their efforts were found futile or mischievous, and they found that the only cure for an overstocked market of labour was to lessen the supply.

CHAP. XIII.

TENDENCY TO OVER-POPULATION.

Mankind increase faster than Food—Limit to the Increase of the Species—Further increase in all Countries checked by Poverty or Prudence—Religious Objection answered—Remedies of Over-Population—Natural and Artificial Checks—Deterioration of Society by the Operation of the Natural Check of Misery—Reasons for Marriage in preference to Concubinage—Circumstances which make Marriage an Evil—Scriptural Injunction, "Be Fruitful and Multiply," considered—Obligation to maintain Children—Policy of further Legislative Restraints on Marriage—Decrease in the number of Marriages—Proposals for divesting Wedlock of its impoverishing Consequences—Emigration an unobjectionable Remedy of a Redundant Population—Symptoms of an Excess of People described—Question of the Relative Increase of Population and Capital during the last Thirty Years—Decrease of Mortality—Over-Population results from defect of Moral Culture—Importance of the Subject, and the Poor more interested in it than the Rich—A Popular Knowledge of the Principles of Population the only permanent Remedy of Poverty and low Wages.

THE history of man affords indubitable evidence of the rapid tendency of mankind to increase, and those who adopt the authority of the Scripture can hardly refuse assent to the theory of population. Adam and Eve are the parents of the human race, and by the descendants of a single pair the whole earth has been peopled. Upon this fact the reli-

gious might find their faith in the prolific nature of our species, but the narrative of the Bible is corroborated by the testimony of history.

Romulus and Remus, aided by a few followers, founded the Roman empire. The states of Italy and of Greece, and the nations of Asia, were the offspring of a few exiles, or colonists, driven from their homes by crime or want, or internal dissensions. In more recent times America offers a striking example of the progress of nations. Almost within the cognizance of the existing generation this great continent has been discovered, reclaimed, and comparatively filled with inhabitants. Individuals, no less than nations, attest the principle of population. Sterility is the exception, not the rule of life. Of the thousands united by marriage, within immediate observance, how few there are who do not leave behind them a progeny treble their own number, and with similar powers of propagation.

This great law of nature is not limited to man, it extends in equal force to the animal and vegetable creations. A couple of rabbits, or flock of sheep, would fill the whole earth, if their increase were not checked by want of food, or space or climate. If the earth were vacant it might be sowed and overspread with a single grain of wheat, or with a single plant, as fennel, or henbane. In all these cases the law of increase is the same, whether as affects man, or animals or vegetables; they all increase in a geometric ratio, and the necessity that limits their

indefinite multiplication is the impossibility of obtaining an indefinite amount of subsistence.

The propagation of plants and animals is limited by the bounds of the earth, and these again limit the propagation of man, dependent as he is upon them for subsistence. If the supply of food could be indefinitely extended, the numbers of mankind might be indefinitely multiplied. But though the produce of the earth, in a given space, may be increased by additional labour and improved modes of culture, this increase is not proportionate; a double expenditure of labour on the soil will not obtain a double produce, nor a treble expenditure a treble produce: the increase obtained continues to bear a less and less proportion to the labour expended. There is, however, no diminution in the procreative power of man; as his numbers augment there is no proportionate diminution either in inclination or ability to propagate his race. The procreative power is a *constant* quantity, while the supply of food is a quantity constantly decreasing. It follows that we are reduced to one of two alternatives; either to the necessity of controlling the natural tendency of man to increase, or of submitting to live on a quantity of food constantly diminishing. But this must have its limits; for if man continue to multiply at a uniform rate, and the supply of food to diminish, he will at length reach that minimum of allowance inadequate to support life, and further increase be checked by absolute starvation.

Man is seldom placed in circumstances which admit of the full development of his procreative energy. In civilized communities he is restrained by prudential motives ; among savages the sexual passion is unchecked, but the evils inseparable from a state of nature tend either to lessen the number of births, or cause premature mortality. The power, however, of every nation to people up to and exceed its means of support is fully evinced in the rapidity with which the ravages of war, of famine, and epidemics are supplied, and the speed with which newly-settled countries, abounding in the means of subsistence and employment, are peopled.

In rude or refined states of society the number of consumers is mostly commensurate to the existing supply of food ; were there any discrepancy the

habits of a community establish, and the further it is removed from the extremity of famine. Every advance in the scale of enjoyment and subsistence, whether in respect of diet, clothing, or habitation, is a remove from destitution, on which we may fall back when necessity compels a retrograde movement. A nation, the general diet of which consists of animal food, may resort to vegetables; if its diet is corn, it may fall back on pulse or potatoes. But perilous is the state of a people, no less than that of an individual, driven to subsist on their last resources, beyond which there is no retreat!

Not only is it important the standard of national subsistence should be high, but also that it should mainly consist of commodities, the supply of which is least liable to fluctuation. Thus corn is a much better article of general diet than potatoes; the latter being more perishable—more liable to be affected by the seasons—and, moreover, not being generally produced by other countries, a supply of them, in the case of dearth, cannot be so readily obtained.

The moral, like the physical world, is governed by immutable laws, and it is only by the exercise of a knowledge, the fruit of lengthened experience, that man can escape the evils inseparable from his condition. One of the great ends of nature is the perpetuation of her works, and for this purpose she scatters abroad the seeds of life with a liberal and almost careless profusion. Few of her productions appear destined to reach maturity; by their multi-

plicity, she provides for the casualties to which the early stages of existence are exposed. From this alone might be demonstrated the tendency of population to become redundant in civilized communities. In the savage state, myriads perish on first entering into life, or shortly after; the healthy, well-formed, and robust, only surviving to manhood. In civilized states the principle of increase is not less energetic; but the chief accidents of infancy are averted by the discoveries of science. Thus the ratio of mortality is diminished, while the principle of increase is unabated. Under such circumstances, it is evident population must increase faster than the means of subsistence; for though the latter may augment, it will, unless aided by some fortunate discovery of science, or other accidental occurrence, be in a ratio constantly decreasing, while the ratio of increase in the number of consumers of food will continue undiminished.

It is no argument against the tendency of mankind to increase beyond the means of subsistence, that the number of people in most countries is stationary. The reason is, that they are kept back by the operation of the natural and moral checks to which I shall soon advert. "Every body," Mr. Mill most justly observes, "knows the fact, that in the greater number of countries the population is stationary, or nearly so. But what does this prove, so long as we are not informed by what causes it is prevented from increasing? We know well that there are two causes by which it may be prevented from increas-

ing, how great soever its natural tendency to increase. The one is *poverty*; under which, let the number born be what it may, all but a certain number undergo premature destruction. The other is *prudence*; by which either marriages are sparingly contracted, or care is taken that children beyond a certain number shall not be the fruit."^{*}

Experience has proved that population, when permitted its full development by an abundant supply of food, can double itself in *fifteen years*:† but as in no country this rapid increase takes place, it may be inferred that the number of the people in every community is kept back by the constant operation, either of the natural check of misery, or the less afflictive preventive of moral restraint.

It has been objected to the doctrine of population, that it impugns the goodness and wisdom of the Almighty, to assume that *misery* is the natural check to the increase of mankind beyond the means of subsistence. This has been well answered in the *Supplement to the Encyclopædia Britannica*. God has given to man his reason as well as his passions; a propensity to propagate his species is one of the latter, but, like his other appetites, the indulgence of it must be subordinate to his understanding, otherwise it will be productive of evil to himself and society.

^{*} *Elements of Political Economy*, 3d edit., p. 50.

† *On Political Economy, in Connection with the Moral State and Moral Prospects of Society*, p. 380. By Thomas Chalmers, D.D. 1832.

II.—REMEDIES OF OVER-POPULATION

From the inquiries of the preceding section it may be concluded that in old settled countries, the natural tendency of mankind is to increase faster than the means of subsistence; that the effect of this is to lessen the average share of food which can be procured for each individual; and that as a diminution in the physical comforts of a community is productive of moral and intellectual degradation, the general condition of society will be deteriorated.

For this calamity the remedies are of two kinds: first, those which nature herself imposes; and secondly, those which are the suggestion of human reason. In the operation of the first class of remedies, the evil may be said to be left to cure itself; in fact, they are not remedies, any more than the conduct of a man who, suffering under a grievous malady, should prefer leaving the disorder to its own course, rather than resort to the advice of a physician. The second class of remedies may be considered *artificial*, but, in truth, they are as much in nature as the other; for any conduct which is the result of knowledge and experience, may as properly be termed *natural* as that which results from mere passion, ignorance, and want of forethought. The proper test of the two sorts of remedies is their influence on social happiness, and by this test I shall try them.

The effect of a great disproportion between

numbers and food, is *general misery*, and this misery, either by lessening fecundity, or increasing mortality, is the circumstance that restores equilibrium between numbers and subsistence, and the natural check of over-population. But the evils entailed by such curative process are most afflictive. A community suffering under the pressure of physical want, would be regardless of moral and intellectual culture. General pinching and privation would engender general selfishness; the more liberal arts and sciences would be neglected, and benevolence and philanthropy would be lost sight of in the scramble for animal subsistence. Mr. Hume, in one of his Essays, alludes to the deteriorating effect of misery on individual character. A prosperous man will mostly be found more accessible to virtuous emotions than one who has been soured by want and disappointment. Every one knows that it is a more favourable moment to ask a favour of a person when full than fasting; after dinner, when the heart has been mellowed by a good repast, than before. Narratives of shipwrecks, the history of the French campaign in Russia, and traits of character exhibited in our peninsular wars, testify how the noblest natures may be subdued by the constant pressure of cold, hunger, and fatigue, and rendered callous to every claim, save that of self-relief and preservation. The same causes will influence the character of a whole community suffering under the misery produced by redundant population. It is a struggle for existence, in which moral and social ties are

disregarded in the conflict for food, profit, and employment. The debasing effects of want and indigence, may be remarked in the different demeanour of the several classes of society. Prudence and forethought are mostly proportioned to the degrees of comfort enjoyed. The lower we descend in the social scale, the greater is the recklessness we find of future consequences. In marriages and in domestic economy the middle classes are more saving and considerate than the working classes. A labourer is generally less prudent than the little tradesman, the beggar less prudent than the labourer. All this results from obvious and intelligible causes. Extreme privation stupifies the understanding; it destroys the mental reflection, which induces a person to deny himself an immediate but perishable

that I am pursuing this investigation without reference to the state of this country; whether we are suffering from an excess of people will form an after subject of inquiry.

The first condition of any preventive is, that it should be practicable; that is, consonant to the usages, feelings, and education of those for whom it is intended. Any suggestion of an opposite description, would be void of utility. For instance, to recommend infanticide, abortion, or any artifice to frustrate conception, might be positively mischievous, since, by the disgust it would excite, like an indecent attack on the established religion, it would prevent the temperate investigation of a subject of national importance. But in recommending abstinence from marriage for a season, or emigration, there is nothing to shock the public mind, both being in accordance with the existing practice of individuals.

In respect of marriage, it is laudable or not, according to the state of society, and the circumstances of individuals.

The reasons urged in defence of the institution of marriage, in preference to concubinage, or any other mode of sexual intercourse, are derived from the organization of the sexes—its tendency to promote the domestic comfort of individuals, especially females—to the production of the greatest number of healthy and well-educated children, and their settlement in life—to the peace of society, in cutting off a fruitful source of contention, by assigning one

woman to one man, and protecting his exclusive right, by the sanctions of morality and law—to the better government of society, by distributing the community into separate families, and appointing over each the authority of a parent—and lastly, to the encouragement of industry.

These reasons have all the consequences assigned to them, but in urging them, Dr. Paley has left out of view the political economy they involve. In the United States of America, marriage unquestionably conduces both to domestic happiness and national power, and of its utility there can be no dispute; but in old and fully-peopled countries, the results are different. One of the most certain and important consequences of marriage, and that for which it has been most highly extolled, is its tendency to increase population faster than under any other system: this is an advantage or not, according to circumstances; in countries over-peopled, where individuals have not a reasonable prospect of being able to maintain a family, it is a source of positive misery and demoralization, as will be apparent from the following reasons:

1. By leading to a family, and thereby rendering two persons poorer than they would be in a single state, it is inimical to domestic happiness.
2. It is unfavourable to virtue, since it is constantly observable that indigence, no less than excess of riches, tends to deprave the character.
3. It is not favourable to domestic peace and enjoyment, because it augments the pecuniary diffi-

culties of individuals, and thereby sours the temper and fomenta quarrels.

4. It is a source of strife, hatred, and uncharitableness; for a sharp competition for food, profit or employment, inevitably leads to ill-will and contention.

5. It is a source of weakness to the state, since a number of people, who cannot obtain employment, consume without yielding equivalents in return; they are a burden in lieu of a benefit, by exhausting national resources.

It is thus apparent how the entire question of the policy of marriage is inverted by the single circumstance of a redundancy of people, which causes them to crowd and interfere with each other's means of employment and subsistence. Without the ready means of rearing and supporting offspring, it may be doubted whether any advantages connected with matrimony, compensate for the anxieties and inconveniences with which it is accompanied. Unaided at least by this, its choicest sweets are converted into the bitterest poisons. And even facilities for the maintenance of a family would often be found insufficient to compel men to marry, were they not frequently constrained by the positive institutions of society. The Spartans obliged their citizens to marry by penalties, and the Romans encouraged them by the *fas trium liberorum*, and the disabilities to which the childless man was subjected in their laws of inheritance. In modern times morals, laws, and religion combine to urge men to enter into the

connubial state. A single life is at best deemed one of suspected purity, and forms a constant theme of ridicule, if not opprobrium. Even our fiscal regulations are framed in stern defiance of the doctrines of Mr. Malthus, and the unfortunate bachelor persecuted by partial taxation. But the most weighty obligation is that derived from the Scriptures, which enjoin men to "Be fruitful and multiply, and replenish the earth." Upon this injunction I think two observations may be offered that tend to impugn its present application and authority.

First, were not the command to be "fruitful and multiply," forming, as it did, part of the Jewish code, abrogated by the subsequent Christian dispensation.

Secondly, is the popular interpretation of the words consistent with their spirit and literal import.

The object of the Almighty was, doubtless, to augment human happiness, and when the earth was desolate and uncultivated, "to increase and multiply," tended directly to this purpose; but if the end has failed, may not the obligation have ceased? We must take the precept in its entirety, "be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth;" but, in many parts of the world, to "be fruitful and multiply," is not to replenish, but to impoverish the earth. Hence, it may be concluded, that the celebrated passage of the book of Genesis was not intended to be either of permanent or universal application.

The moral considerations involved in this inquiry,

may be disposed of with less hesitation than those derived from Scripture. Conventional notions of utility may be always adapted to the varying exigencies of the social state. Rome and Sparta, which were intoxicated with the passion for military glory, might seek to augment the number of their citizens, for the purposes of war and devastation ; but it ought to be the glory of a Christian community to cultivate the arts of peace. In newly-settled countries, a large family is a real treasure ; but, in the crowded cities of Europe, especially in our own manufacturing districts, it too often only adds to the vice and misery previously existing.

Marriage is a voluntary act, and it ought to be a deliberate one : its natural consequences are not involved in mystery, they are known ; whoever, therefore, enters into this state, is bound by its obligations. The first, and most imperative of these is, unquestionably, the maintenance of the children that result from the union. Without a reasonable prospect of being able to support his offspring, no man can have any more right to marry, than he has to contract a debt he has not a reasonable prospect of being able to pay. That the nuptial tie is not obligatory on all, may be established from the examples of Moses, Jesus Christ, and many eminent individuals, who either have postponed, or never entered into that state, solely from prudential motives.

In a country suffering from want of employment, the question may be started, how far it would be politic for the legislature to interfere, either by pro-

longing the period of life, when persons are eligible to marry,* or by requiring security from those who marry, that their children shall not become chargeable to the community.

In England, the marriage contract is both a religious and civil ceremony. So far as the latter is concerned, it is, and always has been, deemed a proper subject of municipal law. The age of the parties, the consent of parents or guardians, the period that shall elapse from the publication of bans and the celebration of marriage, and the place where the nuptials shall be solemnized, are all matters of

* A delay of two years in the average age of marriage, would in twenty years, in the estimate of Mr. Barton, completely remedy the excessive growth of population. (*Statement on Population*, p. 15.) On the other hand, Dr. Granville stated, in his evidence before a committee of the House of Commons, that it is immaterial whether marriages are early or late; as this circumstance has no influence on the number of children. According to this gentleman, if a couple marry early, after the first seven or nine years, an interregnum intervenes, during which, child-bearing ceases; but if they marry late, no such interruption occurs, and the family continues to increase at a uniform rate. An opinion so unusual, can only be admitted after the most careful and extensive inquiry. I have, myself, a strong prepossession in favour of the efficacy and utility of late marriages. Facts founded on limited induction, are often more misleading than general propositions that are founded on no facts at all. The author of an *Inquiry into the State of the Manufacturing Population*, p. 16, alleges, that the fecundity of females employed in manufactures, is less than that of those employed in agriculture. But I am at a loss to reconcile this statement with the rapid increase of our manufacturing population, and the greater mortality which prevails among them.

statutory regulation. In the case of an illegitimate child likely to become chargeable to the parish, the putative father is bound to give security for the maintenance of his offspring. Why the law should interfere to guarantee the community against loss from a *single*, and as one may say, casual child, born out of wedlock, and not against the greater loss that may be incurred, by the maintenance of an *indefinite* number, born in wedlock, cannot be easily reconciled to reason. Marriage is not a contract between a man and woman for their mutual pleasure only, there is a third party to the contract, namely, the public, which, as it does not derive any direct advantage from the union, it seems reasonable, should be protected from indirect loss.

In 1808 the government of Berne, afflicted with the increasing misery of the people, arising out of their increasing numbers, issued an ordinance, that "no person who receives relief from his parish shall be allowed to *marry without their permission*, unless he previously repay the full amount which has been expended upon him." In Sweden the magistrate is empowered to interdict the marriage of a party not possessed of probable means for the maintenance of a family. According to Mr. Loudon (*Ency. of Agriculture*, p. 88) the guild companies of Germany exercise a prohibitive power over the marriages of their members, lest, I presume, it should tend to reduce the wages of journeymen. In most German states people are obliged to have the permission of the civil magistrate before it is

legal for the clergyman to celebrate a marriage; and the permission seems to be given or withheld as the parties soliciting it are thought to be capable of maintaining a family. The chamber of deputies of Wurtemburgh, in the course of the present year, have been occupied in framing a measure for restricting marriages between persons who have no certain means of subsistence. In the British army, I believe, a private soldier cannot marry without the assent of his commanding officer. The members of the royal family, descendants of George II., cannot marry until they attain twenty-five years of age without the consent of the king; nor even then without twelve months' notice and the approval of parliament.

Notwithstanding these examples, I should greatly doubt the policy of more restrictive marriage laws in this country. The heart, rather than the understanding, is often the propelling motive in these unions, and on this account it is likely the English, more than any people, would be impatient of measures that bore the semblance of restraint. If marriages be too frequent, institutions among ourselves of the nature of Temperate Societies might be beneficial. When the conduct of individuals can be influenced by improved moral culture, it is less objectionable, and often more efficient than legislation. Public opinion is a more potent and watchful corrective than magisterial coercion, and a system of popular instruction that would early inculcate a love of independence, a taste for the comforts and enjoyments of life, and a humane aversion to be the au-

thor of an unprovided family, form the best securities against improvident marriages. The "immorality of marrying without the means of supporting a family" is a doctrine of recent promulgation, and can hardly yet be considered generally impressed on the understandings and feelings of the community. Only a few years have elapsed since our most eminent statesmen and writers taught that to marry, and marry young, was meritorious. The sentiment of moral approbation thus associated with the act by long habit cannot be suddenly obliterated from the minds of the people by telling them that political economy has discovered that to be wrong which was formerly accounted innocent or laudable. Even now there are symptoms that the exhortations of the Malthusians have not been wholly without fruit. It is an undoubted fact that the number of weddings has been diminishing of late years. The rapid increase of population has been mainly caused by diminution in mortality not an increase of marriages. Within the last thirty years the proportion of marriages to the number of people has gradually decreased, as is shown by the tables of Mr. Rickman prefixed to the Returns of Population for 1831. In 1800 the weddings in England were as 1 to 123 of the population; 1810, as 1 to 122; 1820, as 1 to 127; and in 1830, they had fallen to 1 in 129.*

* Mr. Barton was, I believe, the first writer who called public attention to the decrease in marriages. Those who ascribed the increase of population to the increase of weddings ought in fairness to have first ascertained whether such increase had really

Although the number of marriages has decreased, yet, owing to a greater proportion of the children born being reared than formerly, they have been sufficiently numerous to cause a vast increase of population. The diminution in their number, therefore, does not detract from the policy of discouraging improvident unions. But in addition to the reasons already urged against restrictions on marriages, there are others to which I have not adverted.

Apart from the poverty occasioned by large families in densely-peopled countries, the general opinion appears to be, that matrimony is most favourable to virtue. The idea of making chastity the rule of a community has been abandoned by all men in despair. Nothing less than the power of a superstition, which has in great measure ceased to influence European society, would be adequate to

taken place. The members of the Royal Society were more wary in their dealings with Charles II., when he proposed to them the question, "For what reason is a dead fish heavier than a living one?" They weighed the fish and found that the waggish monarch had deceived them.

As the condition and intelligence of the working classes approach nearer to those of the class immediately above them, it is probable that not only the number of marriages but of births in each family will diminish: but of the children born a greater proportion will attain maturity. Among the poor a larger number of women become pregnant, and a larger number miscarry; while among the rich a smaller number of women become pregnant, and fewer miscarry. (*Parl. Report on Friendly Societies*, Sess. 1825, p. 86.) Among the poor of the metropolis, Dr. Granville states that one woman in three who are pregnant invariably miscarries.

control the strongest of human passions. A virtuous celibacy, therefore, is hopeless, and *matrimony* or *vice* the only alternative. To meet this dilemma a class of philosophers has appeared, who have sought to divest marriage of its impoverishing consequences. I am venturing on delicate ground I am aware, but I do not see how I can discharge my duty to our present subject without some notice of a matter that has excited considerable attention. The speculations to which I am alluding have certainly given a shock to the public mind, hardly less than that it received on the first publication of the celebrated *Essay on the Principle of Population*.

The theory that has been put forth may, perhaps, be collected in the subjoined extracts from the writings of its most logical and philosophical expounder.

"There are two modes in which *artificial means* may be employed to make population and capital keep pace together: expedients may be sought either to *restrain* the tendency of population to increase; or to *accelerate* beyond its natural pace the increase of capital."—*Elements of Political Economy*, p. 57.

"If we may thus infer that human happiness cannot be secured by taking *forcible* methods to make capital increase as fast as population; and if, on the other hand, it is certain, that where births take place, more numerous than are required to uphold a population corresponding to the state of capital, human happiness is impaired, it is immediately seen, that the *grand practical problem* is, to find the means of limiting the number of births. It has also appeared, that, beyond a certain state of density in the population, such as to afford the benefits of social intercourse and of combined labour, it is not desirable that population should increase. The precise problem, therefore, is to find the means of limiting births to that number which is neces-

sary to keep up the population without increasing it."—*Idem*, p. 65.

"The result to be aimed at is, to secure to the great body of the people all the happiness which is capable of being derived from the matrimonial union, without the evils which a too rapid increase of their numbers involves. The progress of legislation, the improvement of the education of the people, and the decay of superstition will in time, it may be hoped, accomplish the difficult task of reconciling these important objects."—*Idem*, p. 58.

"It is perfectly evident, that so long as men are produced in greater numbers than can be fed, there must be excessive misery. What is wanted then is, the means of preventing mankind from increasing so fast; from increasing faster than food can be increased to support them. To the discovery of these means, the resources of the human mind should be intensely applied. This is the foundation of all improvement. In the attainment of this important end, it is abundantly plain that there is nothing impracticable. There is nothing which offers any considerable difficulty, except the prejudices of mankind."—*Supplement to the 4th, 5th, and 6th Editions of the Encyclopædia Britannica*. Art. *Banks for Savings*, p. 93.

"What are the best means of checking the progress of population, when it cannot go on unrestrained without producing one or other of two most undesirable effects,—either drawing an undue proportion of the population to the mere raising of food, or producing poverty and wretchedness, it is not now the place to inquire. It is, indeed, the most important practical problem to which the wisdom of the politician and moralist can be applied. It has, till this time, been miserably evaded by all those who have meddled with the subject, as well as by all those who were called upon by their situation to find a remedy for the evils to which it relates. And yet, if the superstitions of the nursery were discarded, and the principle of utility kept steadily in view, a solution might not be very difficult to be found; and the means of drying up one of the most copious sources of human evil, a source which, if all other sources of evil were taken away, would alone suffice to retain the great

mass of human beings in misery, might be seen to be neither doubtful nor difficult to be applied."—*Art. Colony*, p. 261.

"A parent has considerable control over the subsistence fund of his family, and an absolute control over the numbers to be supported by that fund."—*Illustrations of Political Economy*.

"There is a choice of three things. First, to abstain from breeding more children than are wanted. Secondly, to destroy the supernumeraries at the period of birth, as is practised by the Chinese. And, thirdly, to go on suffering the overplus to perish by starvation, as is the case at present. To accomplish the first, education is requisite; because uneducated people, as they approach the nature of inferior animals, will persist in gratifying their appetites, wholly regardless of consequences; educated people, on the contrary, are amenable to the feelings of humanity. The second proposition is mischievous, because the habit of destroying life destroys all the finer susceptibilities in which the rational happiness of human beings consists. The third we are now enduring."—*State of Society*, p. 44, 45.

Leaving the political and domestic economy of marriage, I shall advert to the next unobjectionable remedy of an over-crowded community, namely, **EMIGRATION**, by which I mean a national plan of colonization, as explained on a previous occasion (p. 111). This appears nature's own prescription, and is that by which she has peopled and reclaimed the earth. When the vessel is too full it flows over; when population is so dense that it can neither be fed nor employed, it naturally spreads over a wider surface. Capital and industry are sources of discontent and inconvenience, not of national wealth, unless they can be productively employed.

The principle on which emigration may be defended is this: on one side is a fertile and extensive

territory, useless to man for want of cultivation ; on the other, a surplus of capital and labour alike valueless for want of objects on which they can be profitably employed, bring them together, and they co-operate for the production of utility, like two chemical fluids which, separate, yield neither heat nor colour, but united afford both.

The chief objections against emigration are, 1. its hardship ; 2. its inefficiency ; 3. its expense. I shall submit a few brief observations on each, bearing in mind that a systematic plan of colonization is meant, though the term emigration is used.

With respect to the first it would be as cruel as unjust either to force or seduce a man from his fatherland without regard to his future location and welfare. No such hardship, I believe, was ever intended. The object sought is to remove the industrious from a country where their labour is unprofitable, where they are ill-fed, ill-clothed, ill-lodged, and dependent withal, to another where they shall be emancipated from these evils, and be enabled to transmit the inheritance of freedom and comfort they acquire to their children.

Those who do not see hardship to individuals in emigration, object to its *efficiency*. They admit it might afford *transient* relief to the mother country, but they are apprehensive "the vacuum" it made, would be soon filled up. These are the ultra Malthusians, who can see no good in the poor-laws, nor in the repeal of the corn-laws, nor of taxes, nor of tithes ; all these they allow would yield momentary

ease, but the cup of misery would speedily refill, unless the activity of the breeding tendency of our race was controlled. They are right in their principle, but extravagant in its application.

First, ought a community to stand still amidst its difficulties, and make no effort to remove them? Even transient relief would be a point gained. If the emigrants were made more happy, and those they left behind less miserable, it would be a reduction from the quantum of wretchedness previously existing, and were it only to continue for a season, it would be worth a sacrifice. No man would refuse to eat a dinner to-day, because he may be hungry to-morrow. It would have other advantages; it would give *time for reflection*. The established habits of the people would not at once alter; they would not at once, because there was more space, begin to marry earlier and breed faster than before; they would have leisure to look back upon the evils they had escaped, and having tasted the sweets of better circumstances, might be disposed to adopt measures to perpetuate their enjoyment. The mere fact of a number of people annually leaving the country in quest of employment, would be a sort of practical and trumpet-like preaching through the thousand-tongued press, that would do more to show the real state of society, and enlighten public sentiment on its causes, than could be effected by the most zealous and well-directed labours of economical writers in a century. I say nothing of the capital

and industry that would be called into activity by the mere preparation, provision, and transport of a large body of colonists.

After all, it is only the straitened and redundant portion of the community that ought to emigrate. Those who are employed—those whose circumstances are comfortable, are already in their proper sphere, and it would be unwise in them to put their good fortune to hazard; but the removal of the able-bodied, who are permanently unemployed, benefits both them and those they leave behind: from miserable paupers they become independent yeomen.

Lastly, as to the *expense*. To advance twenty or thirty pounds to remove an unemployed labourer, looks a great sum, but what is it to the expense of his permanent maintenance. Mr. Barton informs us, that in his own parish, a statement was drawn out from the poor-books of the sums paid to one labourer, during the course of a long life, and they were found to amount to more than *seven hundred pounds!* How much cheaper, then, to the whole community to advance at once a million or ten millions of money, than to support permanently a vast body of unemployed people. The interest of even ten millions at five per cent., is only 500,000*l.* a year. To support one million of persons at only a penny a day, would cost in round numbers 1,500,000*l.* a year.

We can never hope to get rid of the most objectionable part of our poor-laws, namely, the main-

tenance of an *able-bodied* labourer, unconnected with a system of emigration. We cannot justly deprive him of his existing claim, without first offering him something in exchange. The parish cannot refuse him relief, without offering him the alternative of work either at home or abroad, whereby he may support himself.

III.—SYMPTOMS OF OVER-POPULATION.

It is difficult to ascertain the precise circumstances which indicate a permanent excess of population. From our preceding inquiries it is evident that the demand for labour in all the great branches of national industry is subject to fluctuation; in agriculture it varies with the season of the year; in commerce and manufactures it varies, not only with the season of the year, but with the alternate briskness and depression of trade to which these pursuits are periodically liable. An occasional excess of workpeople arising from these causes, is no proof of over-population, it merely indicates a reserve of labour essential to the effective cultivation of rural and manufacturing industry, and without which, the supply would not be constantly adequate to the demand. By an excess of population is meant a permanent excess; such as tends to the diminution of national wealth, and the deterioration of the circumstances of the great body of the people.

The circumstances symptomatic of an excess of this description are the following:

First, a general and permanent depression in the rate of wages. Wages may fluctuate from the periodic causes to which allusion has been made, but they can only be permanently depressed by the constant pressure of an over-stocked market of industry ; in other words, by the supply of labour exceeding the demand.

Secondly, a low rate of profit is a sign of redundancy. The general tendency of high profits is high wages, and the contrary. When profits are low, it shows that the channels for the employment of capital are full, and consequently that the supply of labour equals or exceeds the demand which can be advantageously called into action.

Thirdly, a tendency to emigrate indicates an excess of people. Dr. Smith has remarked, that "man is the least exportable of all commodities ; necessity alone will induce him voluntarily to abandon the soil, climate, habits, laws, and institutions, to which he has been accustomed." We may be assured, therefore, if the industrious emigrate in considerable numbers, it can only arise from the necessity of finding out new sources of employment and subsistence ; from a conviction of straitened circumstances, resulting from diminished wages and profits ; in other words, from a redundancy of capital and industry.

Fourthly, the frequent and general occurrence of typhus, puerperal fever, cholera, dysentery, and other diseases, mostly originating in low diet, insufficient clothing, and unwholesome lodging, to

which the people have been compelled to submit from extreme reduction in the price of labour.

Fifthly, the prevalence of outrages against property, and of political discontent and agitation. In ordinary times, the general disposition of the people is to refrain from politics as an unprofitable pursuit; and no abstract question of government, nor even existence of positive abuses, would be sufficient to overcome their apathy, were they not accompanied by circumstances more nearly affecting their individual condition. But if they find their comforts and enjoyments greatly curtailed, whether it arises from the visits of the tax-gatherer, or from the excess of labour and capital, then they are prompt to listen to representations of the misconduct of their rulers.

Sixthly, an increase of crimes against property, arising from general poverty and privation.

Seventhly, an increasing rate of mortality among the people.

With the exception of the last, all these symptoms of population increasing faster than the means of support and employment apply to England. The returns of population tend to confirm this conclusion. During the last thirty years, population has continued to increase at nearly a uniform rate, and the average annual increase in the number of the people in Great Britain has been about one and a half per cent. The rate of increase per cent., and the amount of the four decennary periods of enumeration will appear from the subjoined summary of Mr. Rickman.

First

POPULATION.

rate of
mortality
they
stand
in

	1781.	1821.	1831.
Pop. 1781	9,551,288 17	11,261,437 16	12,889,338
Pop. 1791	871,787 17	717,438 12	805,236
Pop. 1801	1,888,888 16	2,823,436 13	2,365,807
Pop. 1811	288,388	319,388	277,017
Pop. 1821	12,889,338 14	14,391,031 15	16,537,396

Now, the question is, has the capital and productive power of the community increased in as great a ratio as the population. This could only be answered by a statistical investigation of the progress of agriculture, commerce, and manufactures, as in the passing of enclosure bills—bills for agricultural improvements—by the amount of exports and imports—and by a comparison of the prices of commodities.

One of the most satisfactory reasons for inferring that the people have not increased faster than the national resources is the *rate of mortality*, which, during the last half-century, has decreased in a remarkable degree. In the year 1780, the average rate of mortality was 1 in 38 of the existing population; in 1790, 1 in 45; in 1800, 1 in 48; in 1810, 1 in 54; and in the ten years ending in 1820, 1 in 60. Such a decrease of mortality is wholly irreconcilable with any great deterioration in the physical circumstances of the people; though it is important to remark, that the decrease in mortality has been partly produced by the discovery of vaccination—improvements in the science and practice of midwifery, by the substitution of accoucheurs for females—better modes of nursing and treating

children—better habits in the people—together with the diffusion among the community at large of more correct knowledge of the arts conducive to health and longevity. The average term of existence, especially among women, it is well known has greatly extended of late years; and the assurance offices have been obliged to raise the terms on which they grant life annuities.*

Upon the whole, though there exists no ground for indulging in the exaggerated apprehensions which prevailed, respecting the increase of population some years since, there is no reason for thinking we are not sufficiently numerous, either for external defence, or social happiness. The decline of wages and profits, and the sharpness of competition, in every walk of life, must bring home, to the conviction of every man, that if the vessel does not overflow, it is at least, full enough for the general good of society. We may, therefore, safely abandon the policy of the statesmen of the last century, who were for granting "premiums for large families," and who considered

* In addition to the causes mentioned in the text of diminished mortality, another is (though still very imperfect) the improved medical police of large towns. Prior to 1750, London required an annual supply of nearly 11,000 persons to fill up the void left by the excess of deaths over the births; whereas, of late years, it has not only kept up its own numbers, but yielded annually a vast surplus of people. (Barton, *On the Depreciation of Labour*, p. 110.) Great cities were formerly denominated the *graves* of mankind; but now they are, as well as the country, the *cradles*.

an increase in population, identified with the increase of national power.

It is satisfactory to think, that, beside the checks to population, arising out of misery and vice, there are others less afflictive to the feelings in the diffusion of knowledge, a taste for luxuries, habits of forethought, and personal dignity: the increase in these, mostly keeps pace with the increase in the means of subsistence, and those causes, which are likely to give an impulse to the increase of population. With the enlightened, the anxieties, expense, and restraint attendant on families in densely-peopled countries, will mostly operate as a sufficient restriction on improvident marriages; and it is only among the ignorant and unthinking, such indiscretions are to be apprehended. So that the spectre of population resolves itself into a defect of moral culture, and a degraded standard of living: social evils, which all classes have a common interest in correcting.

While there is in this, much to allay apprehension, it ought not to be concealed, that the science of population is of the utmost importance to the wellbeing of society. There is a natural tendency in man to increase his species, but there is no correspondent natural tendency in the earth to increase his food; so that the tendency of population to increase faster than subsistence may be considered an axiom of social economy. Hence, the opinion that the resources of any country are indefinite, so that the increase in them will always keep pace with the increase of the people, is a pernicious error. In

England for instance, it is sometimes alleged that there are resources for the maintenance and employment of a much more numerous population. Perhaps it is so if every individual were to apply himself solely to the *raising of food*. But no rational person would desire that the entire community should be occupied in spade husbandry, or other manual occupation. Without, however, a social change of this nature, it is probable neither the food nor employment derived from our own soil could be greatly augmented. Commerce and manufactures may admit of extension, but the legislative protection afforded to agriculture, and the stimulus of paper-money prices have, I apprehend, left neither in the enclosure of wastes, nor in more expensive modes of culture, any great scope for increased production. Ireland is differently circumstanced, and industry, capital, and internal peace, may effect the most salutary improvements.*

* On the culture of English wastes, Mr. Barton says, "Every one knows who has attended practically to this subject that such undertakings have in many cases been productive of loss to the undertakers. In the South Downs of Sussex, in my own immediate neighbourhood, there are considerable tracts which were once ploughed and have been subsequently allowed to return to a state of nature. The traces of the plough are distinctly visible on many parts of these downs, and there are some parts that have been in tillage within the memory of man. *Why were these abandoned?* Evidently because the annual produce did not equal the annual cost: the corn consumed by the men and horses employed in working the land was more than the corn grown on it." — *Statement of the Growing Excess of Population*, p. 17. See on the same subject, Mr. Cobbett's *Tour in Scotland*, pp. 22, 23.

Granting a country is possessed of latent resources, the position I wish to inculcate is that these resources ought to be *first elicited*. *Subsistence ought to precede population, not population subsistence*. In this respect the policy of nations and the good conduct of individuals coincide. While a just and prudent man would not think of marrying till he had a fair prospect of the means for maintaining a family; so no statesman would think of encouraging an increase of people till he had ascertained from the high price of labour and cheapness of provisions the existence of resources for their maintenance and employment: in the latter case, however, no encouragement would be necessary, as population agreeably with the law already explained would start forward.

The RICH are only indirectly but the POOR are directly interested in the doctrine of population. The former are the *buyers* of labour, they profit by the diminution in its price, caused by the competition for employment, and they are only affected by the increase in the numbers of the people, when that increase has been so excessive and productive of misery so intense, as to endanger the security, and lessen the enjoyment of their possessions.

By exercising a control over their numbers, the industrious have a complete control over the wages of labour. Fluctuations in the amount of capital cannot affect them; whether society is stationary or retrograde in wealth, they can always preserve their condition unimpaired, by proportioning the supply of the commodity in which they deal to the demand.

On the other hand, without the exercise of this conservative power over their numbers, no enlargement of national resources can permanently improve their circumstances. Every addition to the means of employment and subsistence would only call into existence a corresponding number of claimants to participate therein, and the share of each would not be augmented. Society would be more numerous, but not more happy. Even the best schemes for their relief and employment, devised by the wisest and most philanthropic individuals, must prove illusive, unless seconded by their own co-operative agency. One pauper relieved would only make way for another; one body of emigrants removed this year, a fresh supply to an equal amount would offer themselves next; while one swarm of unemployed labourers is being located on the waste, another is growing up to maturity equally destitute. It is the waves of the sea following each other in endless succession.

I conclude therefore that all remedies are transient—all projects for improving the condition of the working classes vain, unless accompanied by the exercise of that prudential virtue in individuals, and that policy in the state, which shall induce both to concur in limiting the number of the people to the means for their employment and support.

CHAP. XIV.

POOR-LAWS.

Right of the Poor to Parish Relief—Their Claim to a fourth part of Tithe—Queries of the House of Lords relative to able-bodied Poor—Eleven Objections to Poor-laws answered—Under an improved System, Pauperism has declined relatively to the Population—Poor-laws not tended to increase the Number of People—Not fostered improvident Habits—Example of Scotland considered—Working Classes of England, and other Countries—Principles and Policy of the Poor-laws stated and defended—Obligations they impose on the Rich to interest themselves in the state of the Poor—Mendicity, or Poor Assessment the only alternative—Impotence of general System of voluntary Charity—The Poor often the chief Obstacle to the adoption of Plans for their own Benefit—Their Condition can only be improved by the Intervention of the Affluent—Obligations imposed by the Laws of Infanticide—Provision for the Poor in other Countries—Utility of the Poor-laws proved by Experience—Description of Persons who ought to be entitled to Parish Relief—Police as well as Charity, the object of Poor-laws—Suggestions for Improvement of Poor-laws—Law of Settlement—Unequal size of Parishes—Unequal Pressure of Poor-rate on real and chattel Property—Mendicity in the Metropolis—Practical Hints relative to the Poor and Administration of the Poor-laws.

THE term Poor is usually applied to that class of persons who are unable to maintain themselves, either from inability to procure employment, or from sickness, old age, or other bodily incapacity; whether

this is the description of persons originally intended to be embraced by the poor-laws has been much disputed, but it is the description which is now generally recognised in their practical administration.

In the outset of this inquiry, it may be convenient to advert to the only abstract part of the subject we shall encounter, namely, the *right* of the poor to a compulsory maintenance. If there be any social obligation to find employment or relief for those who could not otherwise obtain it, such obligation must be derived either from the laws of nature, or the institutions of society.

The land is unquestionably the people's, in their aggregate capacity, and every one has a natural claim to live thereon. But in a state of society, man's natural claims are merged in his civil immunities, and the rights of each person are prescribed by the laws. In a state of natural liberty, every individual may claim the right to do what he likes, or what he *can*; his right to the enjoyment of this female, or of that piece of land is only limited by his power to defend his pretension against all other claimants. But in civil society, the natural rights of mere force have been superseded by the rights of property, of marriage, and personal security. It follows that the rights of the poor cannot be determined by reference to the natural state of man, which has long since ceased, but by reference to existing social institutions.

What then are the social rights of the poor? If

a man has not the means of maintenance, and society will not relieve him, he must starve. But the question is, *Will he starve?* Certainly not. Self-preservation will be more imperative with him than respect for civil institutions. If he cannot live in society, he will have ceased to have an interest in its existence; the social compact (if it ever existed) will, in respect of him, be dissolved; and mendicity, or theft with its penal consequences, will be a less evil than death by hunger. Rather than he should be reduced to this extremity, in which he has a paramount interest in the violation of the laws, it seems expedient a *legal provision* should be established for his relief, and to this, though a pauper has no claim as a matter of right, and except as guaranteed to him by the law, yet society concedes it to him as a lesser evil adopted for its own conservation.

In lieu of founding the right of the poor for relief on their *original share in the soil* of the country, it has been attempted to establish their claim to parish aid as the compensation they received for the losses they sustained at the Reformation, in consequence of the new disposition of ecclesiastical property. That the poor were originally entitled to a fourth, or some other fraction of the tithe, is an opinion countenanced by many eminent authorities. Dr. Burn, in his *Justice of the Peace*, published in 1754, admits the maintenance of the poor was anciently an ecclesiastical duty; that a fourth part of the tithes of parishes was originally set apart for this purpose, and distributed by the bishop with the assistance of the

churchwardens and other principal inhabitants ; and that afterwards, when the tithes of parishes became appropriated to religious houses, these societies contributed towards the relief of the poor. Blackstone agrees in this view of the subject, and admits that the relief of the poor was among the " purposes for which the payment of tithes was originally imposed " (*Commentaries*, b. i. chap. ii.) And indeed the fact of the ancient fourfold division of tithes is confirmed by the existing practice in several parts of Ireland ; the Bishops of Clonsfert and Kildare continuing to receive their fourth or *quarta pars* of tithes in several parishes of their dioceses.

But admitting all this, it goes little way to establish the *right* of the poor to relief, except such as they derive from existing laws. Next to founding the claim to any immunity on *natural* right, the most puerile expedient is to seek to establish it upon some usage existing centuries ago, and which has been superseded by subsequent acts of legislation acquiesced in for ages by the whole community. Existing laws alone prescribe individual rights, and the laws have wisely provided in order to prevent unceasing strife and litigation, that various claims shall be for ever foreclosed unless enforced within determinate periods ; as, for instance, a claim to debt and other chattel interests cannot be established unless enforced within four, five, or six years, and even a right to real property is lost if forty years in abeyance. How valueless then must be any claim to tithes founded on their apportionment and appro-

priation in the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries! The nobility might almost with as much justice seek to re-establish their claim to the *personal* services of the poor—to reduce them a second time to serfship, as the latter found a proprietary claim on usages, contemporary with the feudal system.

It is quite an error to suppose a *compulsory* poor-rate was imposed as a compensation or substitute for any loss the poor sustained at the Reformation. The celebrated act of 1601 was not passed till seventy years after the dissolution of the monasteries, and was intended to meet the overwhelming evil of vagabondage and mendicity which proceeded much more from the abolition of vassalage than the suppression of the religious houses. The poor-rate is in fact the *price* paid by the community for the emancipation of all its members from personal bondage. While feudality continued, the poor were unknown as a body; beggars and vagrants there were seeking casual relief from conventual and other bodies; but there was no *national* poor; they only began when villanage was abolished and villains acquired the rights of freemen without the habits of industry and forethought which their new condition required, and which it became necessary to supply the place of by a parish assessment for their relief.

The description of persons intended to be embraced by the 43d of Elizabeth has been much disputed, and some writers have contended that the poor have sustained an injustice, either by the interpretation of this statute, or the acts subsequently passed for im-

proving its practical administration. The clause in the act bearing on this point is the following, and concisely describes the persons to whom, and the mode in which parochial aid shall be given :

"The churchwardens and overseers, with the consent of two justices, shall take order, from time to time, for *setting to work the children* of all such whose parents shall not, by the said churchwardens and overseers, or the greater part of them, be thought able to keep and maintain their children ; and for setting to work all such persons, married or unmarried, having no means to maintain them, and using no ordinary and daily trade of life to get their living by ; and for the necessary relief of the lame, impotent, old, blind, and such other among them being poor and not able to work."

The duties of parish officers clearly appear, then, to have been restricted to the three following specific objects : 1. Setting to work the *children* of all those whose parents are unable to maintain them. 2. Setting to work all persons having no income to maintain themselves, and using no ordinary trade to get their living by. 3. The necessary relief of the lame, old, and others being poor and unable to work. Thus it clearly appears this was an act for *enforcing industry*, not for encouraging *idleness*. No one was to be relieved, either child or adult, except, if able, by *setting to work*. The modern practice of granting money allowances without equivalent labour to able-bodied persons, and thereby creating a band of parish pensioners, was certainly never contemplated

by the authors of this celebrated piece of legislation.

Upon this point has arisen the great difficulty in the administration of the poor-laws, namely, whether a parish is bound to relieve or find employment for all able-bodied persons, who are willing but unable to procure work.

Now this is a case, I apprehend, which was never contemplated by the act of Elizabeth. Between the age of Elizabeth and the present exists this important distinction; the difficulty in the former was, as has been shown in the preliminary history of the poor, to compel men to work; the difficulty is now to find them work to do. The idea of an able-bodied person willing to labour but unable to get employment was never entertained by Lord Burleigh and his contemporaries. The object of their great measure was to meet the evil of idleness and vagabondage which grew out of the decline of feudality. Hence I conclude that the obligation (if it exist) of parishes to relieve or find employment for able-bodied paupers has grown entirely out of the altered circumstances of society, and that as these circumstances did not exist in the time of Elizabeth, the act passed in her reign could not have been framed to meet them. Whether the law imposes this obligation, it would be presumptuous in me to offer an opinion, when the highest authorities are in doubt on the subject; but I shall, in the sequel, endeavour at least to establish its *expediency*.*

* A solution of the legal difficulties involved in the statute of Elizabeth would probably lead to important modifications in the

II.—OBJECTIONS TO THE POOR-LAWS.

Upon hardly any question of national interest has there been so much discussion as the poor-laws; individuals the most enlightened have wavered in their opinions, and even now, the public mind is divided on their policy. After much inquiry, I think, the reasons in favour of their institution preponderate; and that, of a choice of evils, they are the least. The argument which weighs most with me, and which I shall endeavour to illustrate in the sequel, is a conviction, that the poor-laws, under judicious

administration of the poor-laws, as may be inferred from the following questions submitted by a committee of the House of Lords to the judges:

" 1. Does the 43d Eliz. c. 2, or any other law, authorize magistrates to order any relief to be given to poor persons who are not able to work, or to afford them any assistance except by procuring some employment for them where employment can be obtained?

" 2. If it be satisfactorily proved that employment cannot be procured within a reasonable distance of the parish to which able-bodied persons belong, will magistrates in such cases be authorized to order relief?

" 3. When able-bodied poor persons can maintain only a part of their family by the wages of their labour, are magistrates authorized to order any relief to be given to them for the maintenance of such of their children, not being able to work, as they cannot maintain?"—*Third Report of the Lords' Committee on the Poor-laws*, April 22, 1831.

The Report of the House of Commons in 1832, on the Employment and Payment of able-bodied Labourers from the Poor-rate, drawn up by Lord J. Russell, contains valuable observations of the main points comprised in these queries.

administration, may be made more effective, than any other system which has yet been devised for reducing to their lowest amount, if not entirely extirpating the evils of indigence, and rendering the poor independent of gratuitous aid. If this result be attainable, it obviates the strongest objection against them; before, however, enlarging upon it, I shall submit a few remarks on the arguments usually urged against a compulsory provision for the poor.*

I. It aggravates the evil it is meant to alleviate, by fostering an indigent class.

Now, the practical answer to this is, whether, under the administration of the poor-laws, the number of paupers has increased, relatively to the rest of the community. During the last thirty years, population has increased at the rate of one-and-a-half per cent. per annum; and the point to be ascertained is, whether pauperism has increased in a

* Public opinion began to set strongly against the poor-laws, after the publication of Sir F. Eden's great work, in 1797, and the *Essay on Population*, by Mr. Malthus. There has been lately a reaction; it began, I believe, with Mr. Black, the intelligent editor of the *Morning Chronicle*, who showed, that, without the pressure of parish assessment, the rich would concern themselves little about bettering the condition of the labouring classes. The question of poor-laws for Ireland, and the Reports of the Poor-law Commission, are likely again to bring the entire system under consideration. From what I have seen of the Commissioners' Reports, they appear directed more against abuses in the practical administration of the poor-laws, than the general policy of their institution.

higher proportion. If pauperism has only kept pace with population, it is a presumption, the evil has not been aggravated by poor-laws. Of the relative increase of pauperism, we may form a conclusion from statements laid before parliamentary committees. From the tables of Mr. Nimmo (*Parl. Papers*, vol. vii. Sess. 1830), it appears the number of paupers, in proportion to the whole population, is only about the same at present as in 1688, and is considerably less than at several intermediate periods from that time. Here follows a summary of the relative progress of Pauperism and Population, from 1688 to 1831.

Years.	Relieved.	Population.	Ratio.
1688	563,964	5,300,000	9.4
1766	695,177	7,728,000	11.3
1784	818,131	8,016,000	9.8
1792	935,326	8,695,000	9.7
1801	—	8,872,980	
1803	1,040,716	9,108,000	8.8
1811	—	10,791,115	
1813	1,361,903	11,028,475	8.0
1814	1,353,995	11,147,080	8.1
1815	1,275,974	11,265,735	8.8
1821	—	11,977,603	9.3
1831	1,275,974	12,300,000	9.6

From this representation it is clear, pauperism has not augmented relatively to the population during the last one hundred and forty years, and that the total number of persons relieved, occasionally and permanently, has fluctuated between 8 in 100 to 12 in 100 of the entire community.

In the year ending 25th March, 1831, the expen-

diture of poor-rates in England, had decreased one per cent.; in the year ending 25th March, 1832, it had increased three per cent.: the increase in the last, arising probably from a more lenient administration of the poor-laws, owing to the disturbed state of the rural districts. The poor expenditure has increased much more rapidly in Wales than England during the last two years.

There is another, and perhaps more authentic, mode than that adopted by Mr. Nimmo, of ascertaining the relative increase of pauperism. The earliest *official* returns of the amount of the poor assessment, are for the year 1748; but as the pressure of the poor assessment varies with the price of bread, it is not an accurate criterion of the prevalence of pauperism; the only safe criterion, is the poor assessment converted into *equivalent* quarters of corn, at the average market-price. For the application of this test, the subjoined statement has been drawn up; it exhibits, at different periods, the amount of the sums *solely* expended in the relief of the poor (exclusive of county rates, law charges, militia expenses, &c.), the price of wheat per quarter, with the number of quarters at that price, equivalent to the poor expenditure, and the increase per cent., as measured by corn, during each intervening period. The imperial bushel was adopted in 1826, and the equivalent number of quarters in 1830, in that measure, was only 2,099,831, which I have reduced to the Winchester, to correspond to the standard of the preceding items. The data have

been chiefly taken from *Parl. Paper*, No. 82, Sess. 1830.*

Year	Expended in Relief of the Poor.	Price of Wheat per quarter	Equivalent Quarters of Wheat.	Increase per Cent.	Increase per Cent. per Annum
	£	s. d.			
1748	689,971	27 11	494,307	—	—
1776	1,530,800	45 —	680,355	38	1 $\frac{1}{2}$
1803	4,077,891	56 5	1,443,101	112	4 $\frac{1}{2}$
1830	6,958,445	63 7	2,122,016	47	2 $\frac{1}{2}$
1850	6,829,042	64 3	2,167,890	2 $\frac{1}{2}$	0 $\frac{1}{2}$

This statement presents a brief, but lucid view of the working of the poor-laws for the last eighty-two years. The period of the greatest increase of pauperism appears to have been from 1776 to 1803,

* It is calculated, that two-thirds of the expenditure in the relief of the poor vary with the price of corn. But if we compare dear and cheap years, we shall find that two-thirds of the poor expenditure do not vary with the prices of corn. The average expenditure in the three years 1812-13-14, was 6,400,000*l.*, with corn at 10*s.* per quarter; the average expenditure of the three years 1827-8-9, was 6,300,000*l.*, with corn at 5*s.* per quarter; but, supposing pauperism to have been stationary in the interval of fifteen years, and the cost of the poor to have declined with the cost of corn, the poor expenditure in the latter period, ought to have amounted to 4,300,000*l.*, in lieu of 6,300,000*l.* This difference is not to be accounted for entirely, as one writer has supposed (*Hints on the Practical Administration of the Poor-laws*), by the increase of pauperism; but by the fact, that parish allowances do not vary with the prices of corn: in cheap years, the poor receive too much; in dear ones, not enough.

when it increased 112 per cent., or at the rate of $4\frac{1}{3}$ per cent. per annum. In this interval of twenty-seven years, were the war with America and the first French revolutionary war. The interval from 1803 to 1820, included the second French war, and pauperism increased 47 per cent., or $2\frac{1}{3}$ per cent. per annum, a sensible diminution in the rate of increase, compared with the preceding period. From 1820 to 1830, a period of peace, pauperism increased $2\frac{1}{4}$ per cent., or not exceeding $\frac{1}{4}$ per cent. per annum.

My conclusions from this representation are, that during the war, neither the attention of the public, nor the legislature, was fixed on the poor-laws, and consequently, they were lavishly and unwisely administered. After the peace of 1815, they were a subject of anxious inquiry and discussion; in the year 1817, a committee of the House of Commons, of which, Mr. W. Sturges Bourne was chairman, made a very elaborate and able report on the tendency and administration of the poor-laws. Though some of the positions in this report may be disputed, it abounded in many salutary suggestions, and upon it was founded the important act of 1819, by which parishes were empowered, among other improvements, to appoint managing vestries and assistant overseers. The effect of these, and other alterations in the mode of keeping and auditing parish accounts, was signally evinced in the subsequent ten years, during which, pauperism increased at a less rate than *one quarter per cent.* while population increased at the

rate of *one and a half per cent.* per annum. From the inquiries of the parliamentary committee of 1817, it appeared that the increase in the *gross* amount of the parish assessment, from 1776 to 1815, had arisen in a much greater degree from the increase of law charges, removals, church rate, and county rate, than from the increased expenditure in the *maintenance* of the poor.

Were we to inquire I feel confident we should find that the income from poor-rates has not increased in a ratio with the national income, or with the rental of the country, or with the incomes derived from profits and wages. Such comparisons are superfluous. Enough, I think, has been adduced to demonstrate that an increase of pauperism is not inseparable from the principle of the poor-laws; but that under judicious administration they may be made subservient to a diminution in its amount, as is shown by pauperism having declined relatively to the increase of population. The attempt to back out of the vicious system which was suffered to creep in during the war has not been unaccompanied with evil. A sharper administration of the poor-laws, combined with reductions in wages, have doubtless been the main causes of the incendiaryisms and insubordination in the rural districts. Paupers, like any other class, are tenacious of advantages they have once possessed. But the allowance system, and other abuses, which appear either to have originated or been greatly extended in consequence of the high price and fluctuating value of bread from

1795 to 1815 may, I apprehend, be removed in conjunction with a national plan of emigration, or other alleviating circumstance, without leaving behind the revengeful feelings lately manifested. Let us proceed to the next objection against poor-laws.

II. That they encourage *improvident* marriages, and cause the poor to rely on the parish rather than their own good conduct.

Any system which should have this tendency would be justly objectionable. Self-dependence—dependence on their own forethought and industry—not the parish—are the only guarantees of the happiness of the working classes. I doubt whether the poor-laws have tended to diminish this self-dependence. I do not believe, for instance, and the opinion is confirmed by the testimony of many witnesses before parliamentary committees, that any

not be worse ; and the consequence has been more prudence on the subject of wedlock. This view is confirmed by the decrease in weddings (*see* p. 335,) during the last half-century, and this decrease, be it remembered has been unaccompanied with any increase of illegitimate births.

The distinction made between the *married* and *single* in granting allowances for children appears a sort of bounty on marriages ; but, without defending this practice I should hardly think it has tempted many to marry. Marriages have been sometimes promoted by the reprehensible conduct of parish-officers, who, in order to evade the settlement of a female pauper or her illegitimate child, have effected a *match*, and thereby in lieu of one claimant have burdened the community perhaps with half-a-dozen.

To general imputations of improvidence against the working classes it is sufficient to refer to the progress of savings-banks and friendly societies.

III. They have given an artificial impulse to population, increasing it beyond the means of permanent employment and subsistence.

This is one of the greatest misrepresentations to which the poor-laws have been exposed, and is entirely controverted by facts. About the period of passing the act of Elizabeth in 1601, there are symptoms of population being on the increase (*see* p. 58) ; but during nearly the whole of the 150 years that subsequently elapsed, it remained either stationary or slowly augmented. It was only about

1770 that population made a start, chiefly from our unrivalled mechanical inventions, and consequent rapid extension of commercial and manufacturing industry. Down to 1795 the general complaint was, not that the poor-laws had increased population and lowered wages, but that they had diminished it, and raised wages. Mr. McCulloch cites many authorities (*Political Economy*, second edition, p. 413) to show that this was the general impression among public writers of the period to which I refer of the tendency of the poor-laws. Mr. Young, in particular, in his *Farmer's Letters*, laments the operation of the law of settlement, as "tending strongly to prevent an increase" of the labouring poor, in which, he thinks, consists the "strength of the state;" and this opinion we have seen (p. 90,) was embraced by Mr. Pitt, Mr. Fox, Dr. Price, and other eminent persons. So far as the poor-laws had any influence on population, it is likely they tended to retard rather than accelerate its increase. The notion that they offered a bounty on marriages has been questioned in the preceding answer; but while, on the one hand, they had no influence in this direction, it is probable that persons of property soon became convinced, after the establishment of a compulsory provision for the poor, that their interests were opposed to a rapid increase in their number; and we accordingly find it was the constant policy, during the last century, of landlords and farmers, by pulling down of cottages and other expedients, to throw every obstacle in the way of poor persons

marrying and settling in their parishes (*Farmer's Letters*, pp. 300—302), lest it should contribute to the increase of their rates.

The objection I am considering is quite irreconcilable with the progress of population in Scotland and Ireland : in the former, a compulsory poor-rate has made little progress, yet population has increased as fast as in this country ; and in the latter, there is no provision for indigence, and population has augmented at a far more rapid rate than in England.

IV. Had the poor not been tempted to place a deceitful trust in parish assistance, their natural sagacity would have led them to act with prudence and consideration, and prevented them multiplying their numbers beyond the demand for them.

I have partly replied to this objection in the last, by remarking that population has not increased faster in England than in other countries where no poor-laws are in operation. Those who calculate on the more efficient exercise of the *prudential virtues*, in the absence of poor-laws, are not accurately informed of the character of the labouring classes. That portion of the industrious orders who chiefly become objects of parish relief, are very little under the influence of prudence ; and no system of civil polity, I fear, would be wise enough to subject them to it. As to the *future*, they never think about it at all ; they never look beyond the week, the day, or even the next meal. It is very strange, but the affluent often live under more constant apprehension of want than the needy. The apprehension of

loss of rank in society, for instance, is more terrible to the wealthy than the apprehension of famine to the indigent. Rich men often destroy themselves rather than part with their carriages and champagne ; but the poor lose their mutton, their beer, and even the bed from under them, and live on. Want dulls the faculties ; habit accustoms to privations. The evils of poverty do not appal those who have endured these evils from infancy. Order and cleanliness, the luxuries and conveniences of life, do not appear essential to those who never enjoyed them. Before men can be made apprehensive of the future, they must be made comfortable for the present. It is the pressure of actual, not the dread of prospective evil, that absorbs the attention of the poor, and forms the incentive to industry.

V. In Scotland there are no poor-laws, and the working classes are more moral and independent than in England.

This is slightly incorrect, both in fact and inference. 1. There are poor-laws in some of the towns of Scotland, and where there is no compulsory assessment for the relief of the poor, there are voluntary contributions. 2. The two countries do not admit of exact comparison. Scotland may be considered a *young* country, which only began to develop its resources after thorough incorporation with England, subsequent to the rebellion of 1745 : since then it has been in what Adam Smith calls the progressive state, the most favourable of any to the industrious classes ; but let it advance to the sta-

tionary, when capital and labour are redundant, and it will lose its points of superiority. 3. The moral superiority of the Scotch may be conceded to their parochial schools, but their superior independence of character may be doubted, and in the opinion of many is not attested by the numerous specimens which appear in the south of England. Poverty, however, it is admitted, is not favourable to independence of demeanour, and it is possible "the Saxon" may have lost something of his ancient "pride of port," though this may be more justly ascribed to the reduction of wages than the influence of the poor-laws.

VI. The right of the poor to a maintenance is inconsistent with the rights of private property; since, as there is no limit to the increase of the poor, they may ultimately become so numerous as to absorb rents, tithes, and profits.

A speculative apprehension never likely to be realized! An assessment for the poor is no more inconsistent with the right of private property, than a church-rate or government tax, and like these will continue to be paid as long as people are able and willing to pay it and no longer. That it will not continue indefinitely to increase is proved by experience. The poor-rates attained their maximum anterior to 1820, since which they have not increased in the same ratio as population.

VII. They weaken the natural affections, and supersede the obligation imposed on the members of

a family to co-operate for their mutual support in old age and misfortune.

A commentary wholly at variance with the text. The very charter of the poor-laws, the 43d of Elizabeth, enforces the ties of nature by requiring parents and grand parents to maintain their children through infancy, disease, and accident; and *vice versa*, children are bound to support their distressed parents in need, if of sufficient ability. The practice accords with the law. It is deemed the consummation of baseness, of pride, and meanness for a rich man to suffer his poor relatives to be dependent on the parish, or live or die in a workhouse; and a dread of this salutary opprobrium has often prevented a fate which mere consanguineous ties would have been too feeble to accomplish.

VIII. It has deadened private benevolence, and "the charity of law has superseded the charities of both home and neighbourhood."

A sufficiency of objects to keep alive benevolence, in addition to those within the scope of the poor-laws. But what kind of benevolence is intended by Dr. Chalmers? If that of almsgiving, it is the parent of mendicity, vice, and imposture; if that of Christmas doles, it is often only the ostentation of humanity, which at once flatters pride and generates servility. Where benevolence is more pure it is a virtue of irregular exercise—often difficult to rouse into action—too late frequently for its office—in excess, or unequal to its purpose. The "charity of

law" is much more regular and discriminative; it is proportioned to the emergency—its offices are those of duty and necessity, which neither confer favour nor impose obligation. Under such a system the charities of "home and neighbourhood" must assuredly be cemented, binding as it does in a common interest and prescribed locality the rich and poor, the prosperous and unhappy.

IX. They degrade and demoralize the working classes.

A popular error, propagated from writer to writer and talker to talker without inquiry or reflection. It can be no disgrace to receive what the *law allows*. If it be unpleasant to take what no services have earned, the poor have the rich and noble, and the spiritual to keep them in countenance. But to the point.—Ask travellers where they found most meanness and mendicity, or if they found the workpeople in any country more independent than in England? They are dutiful and respectful; but not servile: they have not the coarseness of the American "help," nor the suppleness of the Italian, but domestic servants and operatives mostly know their office and fulfil it. By whom are the mean and laborious offices of life chiefly performed? By the foreigner, Frenchman, German, or Irish. It is certainly one alleviating circumstance in the mass of vagrancy which overflows into this country from abroad, that the spectacle of comfort, dress, and manners it presents, has no tendency to render either an Englishman or Englishwoman more dissatisfied with the

community to which they belong. Our labourers have long complained of the depressing competition of Irish immigrants ; but, from the appearance of the streets and suburbs of the metropolis, they are threatened with new rivals from the plains of Italy, the Tyrol, and the Hartz mountains.

It has been the abuse I apprehend, not the principle of the poor-laws which has degraded the working class ; and one of the greatest abuses was the making up wages out of the rates. Doubtless a farmer would sometimes employ a servant on these terms when he could not at full wages, by which he was kept from total idleness. But the practice is pernicious, and breeds confusion of all sorts. It confounds wages with charity—the master with the overseer—the industrious with the idle, in short it confounds every thing which it ought not to confound, except the married and single, between which it unfortunately makes a distinction.

If we could accurately compare the state of England with other countries, I have little doubt but we should find that our poor are maintained in a less expensive way to the community, and also in a mode less tending to degrade and demoralize them. The country next to us in intelligence and freedom certainly does not offer any enviable example. From recent statistical returns of Paris it appears that one-third of the inhabitants die in poor-houses and hospitals ; and that of 25,000 births 10,000 are illegitimate ; and of the illegitimate births one-half are foundlings.

X. Any amount of poor-rate is sure to be inadequate to its object, and always leaves a surplus of distress for which there is no provision, and which surplus equals what would have accrued, had there been no compulsory provision for the poor at all.

This is a formidable objection, and would be fatal to the policy of the poor-laws were it well-founded. The object of the poor assessment is to mitigate distress, but if for the distress it relieves an equivalent portion is generated, the tax imposed on society is a useless burden—it is worse ; for, according to the supposition, social distress would be doubled, one-half of which would be provided for, and the other destitute ; and thus the effort under such a system would be as vain as the attempt to destroy the Hydra.

My *first* answer is, that it is not peculiar to the poor-rate that it may be inadequate to the object for which it is raised, any more than any other fund raised and set apart for a specific purpose. If the expenditure be lavish and injudicious, it may exceed the income ; so may the expenditure of the state, a corporation, or even a private individual. That the poor-rate will not continue indefinitely to augment is proved by the fact that it has, relatively to the population, already begun to decline under an improved system of management.

The *second* part of the objection is grounded on the supposition, that for every pauper relieved a new claimant is called into existence. Now, it is unan-

everably true, that we make no progress towards the extinction of indigence, if we merely provide for its relief without adopting precautions against its renewed growth. We only prune, not root out, the tares of want and poverty, and multiply the dependent classes of society. But no man of sense would countenance a system of poor-laws so viciously administered. The legitimate purposes of a poor assessment I take to be the raising of a provisional fund for meeting, in the least objectionable way, a positive evil, inseparable from the existing knowledge and habits of society; that this fund ought to be so disbursed as to leave no one an excuse for being either a beggar or a thief; and at the same time so sparingly disbursed as to make it the interest of no person to be a pauper rather than live by honest labour. The object of the poor-laws is to relieve real and unavoidable distress, not distress wantonly and wickedly created; and if the poor-laws are perverted into the fostering of the idle and dissolute, the fault is not in the laws but their administrators, who apply the poor when they ought to apply the vagrant laws.

XI. People work from necessity, not choice; it follows, if there be any fund to which they can resort without labour, it will always be resorted to; and, in illustration of this, reference is made to the Bedford charity and the Foundling Hospital.

This, I must again repeat, is arguing against the use from the abuse. If a fund intended for a good

purpose be perverted to a bad one, the fault is in those having the management of it. The idle and dissolute will live on the industrious and deserving, if they can ; but it is the fault of individuals or of society if they succeed. The poor-rate was intended for the distressed ; but if it is wasted on vice and im-providence, the opprobrium rests with the parish officers. The worthless of society will not labour, if they can live by standing with their arms folded at the corners of streets, by touching their hats to passengers, by holding up a bunch of matches, or by exposing infants to the inclemency of the weather ; but it arises from defective information in the community if such vagrant artifices are successful.

I have thus endeavoured to answer the chief objections against the poor-laws ; others have been urged, but they are only branches from the more general propositions which have been noticed. Nearly the whole of the objections against a compulsory poor-rate may be resolved into three sources : 1. An imperfect knowledge of the history of the poor-laws, especially of their operation during the ten years from 1820 to 1830. 2. A misapprehension of their influence on the habits and character of the labouring population. 3. Objections have been raised (and this has been the most fruitful source of misstatement) which apply only to a vicious and defective administration of them, not to the legitimate purposes of their institution.

I shall next proceed briefly to state these reasons

which appear to me unanswerably to establish the utility of a compulsory poor-rate, as a branch of the civil institutions of a well-ordered community.

III.—PRINCIPLES AND POLICY OF THE POOR-LAWS.

The *first* condition of any remedy for social destitution is that it shall be available and adapted to the removal of the evil. Better habits in the people might perhaps form a substitute for the poor-rate; but suppose from defective education or other cause those habits do not exist, why then such substitute becomes wholly inapplicable. For evils which now exist, we must apply remedies that are now applicable, not those applicable only to a state of society differently constituted from the present. When prudential habits have been universally established, we may trust to them for averting the evils of indigence; till then we might as well expect the filth and mire which accumulate in our streets and highways to be removed without the aid of the scavenger.

A mass of destitution is constantly being generated in society; it arises from fluctuations in employment, from changes of the seasons, from disease, old age, orphanage, infirmities of nature, vice and improvidence. Part of this destitution may be foreseen, and provided against; part of it results from calamities, which no forethought could avert. The question is, not as to its origin, but as to the best mode of dealing with it. So long as society exists in its

present form, or any other of which the world has yet had experience, the poor form an inseparable adjunct to it, and how they shall best be dealt with is the subject to be investigated.

Where there is no public provision for the relief of indigence, it would be inconsistent with humanity, to deny to the wretched the liberty of craving alms from their more fortunate fellow-creatures. The conservation of society demands, that neither ignorance of the laws, nor the pressure of want, shall justify their violation; and no man, however urgent his necessities, shall, with impunity, seize on the property of another; but it would be a great stretch of this principle, unwarranted by the same social interests, to interdict to distress, what charity may be voluntarily disposed to bestow! One is a crime of the deepest dye, the other, in its own nature, scarcely appears a crime at all, and can only be so construed from the necessity of its exercise having been superseded by civil institutions. Unless distress be allowed openly to manifest itself, neither its intensity nor extent can be known; measures of alleviation will not be adopted—its origin investigated; nor can these salutary reflections be excited in the beholder, tending to warn him from errors by which the calamities of others have been produced.

All these reasons, however, for the open toleration of *MANDICITY*, in countries where there is no provision for the destitute, have been superseded in England. Hence, the institution of poor-laws, dispenses with all pretext for *begging* for subsistence.

Every Englishman has his parish, and every parish is bound to find work or food for those unable to get employment; to bring up to useful trades, the children of the destitute; and to provide for the lame, impotent, blind, and others, being poor, and unable to provide for themselves.

Under these humane provisions, the rich and poor are bound up in a common fate, and reciprocal ties of obligation; neither prosperity nor adversity can visit one, without operating a corresponding influence on the other; the rich have an interest, paramount to the poor themselves, in every circumstance influencing their condition; and with their numbers, employments, education, improvidence, and vices, they are necessitated to feel a concern, and apply to their consideration, whatever superior knowledge or forethought they possess, in order to the permanent security of their own enjoyments.

Either mendicity, open and tolerated, or poor-rates, is the only alternative. In a manufacturing community like England, where the demand for labour is subject to great and unceasing fluctuations, the consequences of the former, in the absence of poor-laws would be frightful to contemplate. To the cases of real distress in our streets, would be superadded an immense mass of imposture, which in the absence of any legalized system for its detection and exposure, would increase to an extraordinary extent. Under the poor-laws, an Englishman does not need the public exhibition of distress, to be apprized of its existence; he knows it from the amount of his

poor assessment, and thus, without the spectacle of want and wretchedness in the public thoroughfares, he is possessed of an infallible barometer for ascertaining the condition of his less fortunate fellow-creatures.

In the absence of public provision for the poor, it cannot be supposed no efforts would be made for the mitigation of distress; it would be the work of individuals, of voluntary associations, and parochial committees without number. Subscriptions would be opened, collections made from house to house, charitable bequests from the dying would be solicited: all this would be done without co-operation, without uniformity of principle, without responsibility; and the consequences would be, an inconceivable amount of fraud and mismanagement; the waste, labour, and expense would be greater than under the existing system of assessment; and what would be worse, as the exertions and sacrifices were *voluntary*, the burden would fall exclusively on the benevolent, while the reckless and hard-hearted would be exempt from all contribution either in purse or person.

Without poor-laws, the great bulk of society must remain in a state of hopeless and irreclaimable misery. But misery is incompatible with moral and intellectual culture: it is incompatible with personal and proprietary security; it is incompatible with public liberty and freedom of discussion. The greatest improvement in government—that of producing a conviction of the advantages it confers on the whole community, in lieu of mere coercion, could never be

realized. A mass of social wretchedness would always form the *pabulum* of sedition; it would always form the combustible mass which the arts of the demagogue could kindle into the flames of discontent and agitation. Hence, in place of *public opinion*, a barrier of force and delusion—of standing armies, of well-paid ecclesiastics, and sinecure placemen, would be necessary to shield the ruling few against the ignorant and destitute many.

It is only by the exertions of the affluent, operating through the instrumentality of the poor-laws, that any great improvement in the condition of the labouring classes can be effected. The poor are too depressed, and too inert, to make voluntary efforts for bettering their lot. In all ages, and all countries we find they remain stationary, unless acted upon by the upper strata of society. In England, the course of social improvement has been *downwards*. Villanage was not abolished by the serfs, but chiefly by the interference of the rich and educated clergy. The foundations of civil liberty and constitutional government were not laid by the oppressed burghers of cities and towns, but by the feudal barons of the age of Magna Charta. In like manner, it is chiefly by the example, and almost coercive interference of the opulent and intelligent, that the state of the poor of our own day can be alleviated. The middle classes suffer from their vices and misery, and have, by the exaction of an assessment for their relief, a direct interest in inculcating in them right principles of conduct? and thus, a duty imposed upon them by

justice and humanity, is further enforced by the excellence of a civil institution.*

Without a public provision for the needy, our laws would be inconsistent. Society, by its watchfulness over population, by its severe enactments against infanticide, abortion, and whatever may frustrate the multiplication of its members, tacitly binds itself to their general sustentation. A compulsory assessment for the more unfortunate may be considered a temporary provision raised for their maintenance during pupilage, till such time as they have become better acquainted with their real interests, and have acquired knowledge more suited to their domestic happiness and social importance.

Our poor-laws are often written and spoken of as if nothing analogous to them existed in any other country. "In Scotland," says Dr. Chalmers, "a sound interpretation of the law would educe as valid a right to relief from the statute-book of Scotland as

* The poor have been mostly found the great obstacle to the adoption of plans for their own benefit. Their hostility to the Reformation, is a case in point, and has been before remarked (p. 40). According to M. de Bussiere (*Voyage en Russie*, 1839), the abolition of slavery in Livonia, was resisted by the peasantry. The colliers and salters of the north were bondsmen till the year 1775, and did not feel grateful when their fetters were knocked off by the 15 Geo. III. c. 28. They were so far from desiring or prizing the blessing conferred on them, that they esteemed the interest taken in their freedom, to be a mere desire on the part of their proprietors to get rid of what they called head and Larigald money, payable to them when a female of their number, by bearing a child, made an addition to the live stock of their master's property.

from that of England." In France, besides numerous hospitals, a revenue is raised for the poor by *actrois*, or dues on wine, cider, spirits, and other articles of consumption, paid on their introduction into towns. These are exclusive of winter collections, and occasional issues from the public treasury, on the application of mayors and local magistrates. In Denmark, Sweden, Norway, Switzerland, and the Netherlands, a provision for the poor was made on the extinction of feudality. In Prussia, Austria, and I believe nearly the whole of the German states, not only is a provision made for the relief of the poor, but their education. Lastly, in the United States, there are both paupers by law, and beggars and vagrants by connivance, as in England. In Boston only (*North American Review*, No. 72, p. 181), there are 2000 persons "who get their daily bread by begging or fraud."

Experience is considered the best test, and the English system of poor-laws will not suffer by its application. The 43d of Elizabeth has been in operation since 1601, and what have been its results? May not our population be advantageously compared with that of any other country in Europe? Is the number of workpeople more disproportioned to the means of subsistence and employment than in Ireland, France, Germany, Holland, and Italy? Are they less brave, less cleanly, less moral, less prudent, less manly and independent? in short, do they not possess every domestic and social virtue in at least as great perfection as their neighbours? To these

questions I know every traveller will answer in the affirmative; and those who are not travellers will be able to answer in the same manner from the specimens of foreign production which are seeking to establish themselves amongst us.

Degraded as a pauper may be, he is at least an improvement on the beggar; and every one knows that mendicity is the only alternative in place of pauperism.

Had poor-laws been introduced into Ireland, would she have been in her present state? Many of her calamities have doubtless resulted from faction, misgovernment, and degrading superstition; but can it be supposed the gentry and priesthood would have suffered, nay, encouraged, her population to increase at such a fearful rate—to multiply in filth and rags—had the indigent, those who could neither obtain employment nor food, had a legal claim on their estates and income? Most assuredly not: they would have been incapable of such recklessness, such suicidal infatuation.

The different rates at which capital and population have increased in England and Ireland, during the last century, is chiefly ascribable to the difference in their civic economy, in the institution of poor-laws. Though capital has increased in Ireland, it is generally supposed by the best informed that it has not increased more than one-third or one-fourth so fast as in England; while on the other hand, the rate of increase of population in Ireland has been nearly quadruple the rate of its increase in

England. In 1730 the population of England and Wales was 5,796,000; in 1831 it had increased to 13,894,571, or rather more than doubled. In Ireland the population in 1731 was estimated at 2,010,221; in 1831 it amounted to 7,734,365, which has been almost a fourfold increase in the last century. The permanent surplus of labouring people has been estimated (*Parl. Papers*, vol. viii. p. 4. Sess. 1830) at one-fifth, and by Mr. Ensor at one-fourth of the entire population.

In short, Ireland affords an illustration of the main proposition I have sought to establish in favour of the poor-laws, namely, that the poor will either deteriorate or remain stationary in their degradation, unless acted upon by the classes immediately above them; and the classes above them will never interest themselves about their welfare, unless stimulated thereto by the pressure of a compulsory assessment; in other words, till they find their own security and enjoyments endangered by the misery and predial agitation by which they are surrounded.

IV — PERSONS ENTITLED TO PARISH RELIEF.

Having, in the last section, endeavoured to establish the policy of a compulsory provision for the poor, I shall next submit a few remarks on the description of persons to whom it ought to be restricted. Many who are in favour of a poor-rate are still inclined to keep the amount at a minimum, and

for this purpose have submitted the following suggestions : 1. That no case of distress shall be eligible to relief unless it be casual, unavoidable, and such as ordinary prudence could not foresee and avert. 2. That able-bodied labourers shall not be eligible to relief merely because they cannot obtain employment. 3. That neither a wife nor child *per se* shall constitute a claim to parish allowance.

Under the first class of exclusions, a claim, on account of old age, would be rejected ; since that is a calamity which comes on a man by degrees, and can always be foreseen. Secondly, mere want of employment is often nothing more than one of those occasional depressions in demand for labour arising out of the changes of the seasons, or vicissitudes of trade, which are of periodical occurrence, and which workmen ought to be provided against. Thirdly, marriage is a voluntary act, for which the parties have nobody but themselves to blame, and consequently cannot reasonably expect to escape the burden they have deliberately brought upon themselves by throwing it on the shoulders of others.

It is obvious that all these cases of exclusion from parish relief are founded—first, on the consideration that they are all cases of distress, which, by the exercise of the prudential virtues, might be avoided ; secondly, on the consideration that by leaving such cases of distress to what may be termed their *natural* punishment, a powerful motive is created for the exercise of the forethought by which they may be avoided : and thirdly, that a public provision for

such cases of distress is really granting a bounty on imprudence.

My first remark on these deductions is, that before we rely on the prudential virtues as a provision for any description of indigence, we must be sure that such prudential virtues exist. If the habits of the poor are such as clearly indicate they do not exist, then they can neither be a remedy nor preventive of that specific evil for which the poor-laws provide. It is an error on which I have before enlarged, to suppose either that the poor-laws encourage an improvidence which would not prevail in the absence of such an institution, or that the absence of them would call into exercise an increase of prudence not before in operation. The class to whom the poor-laws are available, and for whom, in truth, they were intended, are never influenced by prospective considerations, they neither look backwards nor forwards; they form no useful resolves for the future from experience of the past, for they are equally regardless of both. It is among the working classes as it is indeed among every other class of the community, a certain portion of them are wholly reckless of consequences; either from defect of education or defect of nature, they have no habits of calculation and forethought; they live, every day as if it were their last, and never think what to-morrow may bring forth. This description does not apply to the whole of the working, any more than to the whole of the middle or upper orders of society. Perhaps of the entire class of operatives and la-

bourers not more than one-fourth ever burden the parish at all; the remainder, by superior economy, management, and saving, make a provision for all the casualties to which they are exposed from sickness, age, or want of employment. It is not for these the poor-laws were designed, but for the smaller portion who are unfortunately not endowed with similar habits, and whose existence I contend in society is wholly uninfluenced by the poor-laws, but for whom I think it is better a compulsory provision should be made, than they should be left to resort to those extremities which without it would be their only resource.

The poor-laws have not been instituted for the relief of the destitute merely, but for the general *peace and security* of the community. They are not only an institution of charity but of *POLICE*, to shield society from the evils of mendicity and crime. If we exclude the aged in distress, or the able-bodied in want of work from the scope of their operation, we fail to obtain one great object of their establishment. Cases of distress will arise from these causes, and how are they to be met? The sufferers will not *starve*; therefore they must either beg or steal, or be relieved. If we tolerate the first in ever so limited a degree we open a door for the admission of the greatest evil the poor-laws were meant to exclude; and if mendicity be allowed in conjunction with a poor-rate the community is at once afflicted with both. Therefore I say let there be no pretext either for begging or stealing; let the poor-laws

embrace every case of absolute destitution whether it arise from old age or want of employment ; if the latter is occasioned by idleness or criminal misconduct there are laws to punish the offender, and it is the fault of the magistrate or parish officer if they be not enforced.

Whether the destitution for which the poor-laws provide arises from improvidence or unavoidable necessity, is not so important a consideration as that persons and property should be shielded from all pretext of violation ; and the security of these, and the justice and humanity of the laws by which they are guaranteed I esteem wholly incompatible with any large portion of the community being in a state of extreme misery without resource or means of alleviation.

It will now be seen that I am a decided advocate of the famous national institution of the Elizabethan age ; but though an advocate of the policy of the poor-laws, I am neither an advocate of the abuses in the laws themselves, nor in their practical administration.

V.—IMPROVEMENTS IN THE POOR-LAWS.

The *law of settlement* interferes with the free circulation of labour from one part of the country to another, and has long been the reproach of legislation. Why should a man's claim to relief depend on the circumstance that he was born here or his mother there ; or that he was apprenticed in this place

or resided a year in that. What puerile distinctions—profitable only to lawyers—for the inhabitants of the same community, living under the same laws, and under the same government. An Englishman is an Englishman, whether a native of Cornwall or Westmorland, and he ought to be eligible to relief as much in one place as the other.

The enormous number and complexity of the poor-laws, chiefly arise from the conflicting rights of settlement; they are the source of endless disputes, and the most costly portion of parochial litigation, and by the frauds, tricks, and conspiracies to which they give rise among parish officers, and the cruelties sometimes perpetrated in the removal of paupers, contribute greatly to bring into disrepute, this branch of our civil institutions. This is by no means the extent of the evil. The practice of *hiring for a year*, by which the master became bound to maintain his servant for a twelvemonth, in sickness or in health, is not so common in husbandry labour as formerly; either there is no legal hiring at all, or the servant is engaged for a term less than a year, by which his claim to a settlement is evaded. A similar practice, and for a similar purpose, prevails in the letting of houses; if the rent exceeds ten pounds per annum, they are often let for a shorter term than a year, or a private understanding is entered into with the tenant by the landlord, regulating the mode of paying the rent, so that the claim of the former, in consequence of his occupancy, may be frustrated. In some towns (Hastings to wit), printed

directions are circulated among the inhabitants, instructing them in the art of hiring servants, letting houses, and managing apprentices, so that no settlement in the parish may be created: thus, some of the most salutary usages of life, and even the management of property, are superseded and interfered with by the settlement laws.

In lieu of the existing diversified claims, it would be better to substitute a uniform principle, and what better could be adopted, than that which should found the right to parochial relief of all male adults, solely on *residence* in one parish for a determinate period; leaving children and married women to derive their settlements from their parents or husbands, as at present.

The *unequal size of parishes* is another obstacle in the practical administration of the poor-laws. The magnitude of parishes is neither founded on property, population, nor territorial extent. In the North, the area of parishes is quadruple what it is in the south of England. In some parishes there are no inhabitants, in others, not more than a dozen or a hundred; in others again, a hundred thousand and upwards. These discrepancies should be reconciled. A legislative measure which would new-model the parochial divisions of the kingdom, would be of immense social benefit, not only in the administration of the poor-laws, but as the basis of national police, judicature, and municipal government.

The unequal pressure of the poor assessment; and the disproportionate weight with which it falls on real

IMPROVEMENTS IN THE POOR-LAWS. 303

chattel property, forms a just subject of complaint. Professions, manufactures, and trade are among the principal sources of revenue; yet, the maintenance of the poor scarcely touches them, which is the less defensible, when we consider that the two last are the most fruitful sources of pauperism. The nature of this evil will be evident, from the following statement, exhibiting the allocation of the rates levied, in the year ending March 25th, 1826, showing the proportional parts raised on land, dwelling-houses, &c.

Property.	Amount Levied.	Parts of 1000	
Land	£ 4,795,483	688	
Dwelling-houses . . .	1,814,328	261	
Mills, Factories, &c.	259,565	37	
Mutual Profits . . .	96,889	14	
Total . . . £	6,966,157	1000	<i>Parl. Pap. No. 52, Sess. 1830.</i>

The chief argument relied upon in the defence of this allocation of the poor and county rates is, that the possessors of property bought or inherited their possessions subject to the poor assessment, and they have no more right to complain of its pressure or inequality, than they have to complain of the pressure or inequality of the land-tax, or other fixed burden with which their estates are charged. The assessment too, is said to be expedient as well as just: for the owners and occupiers of land and houses are those only, who have the power over the increase of population; and, by laying the burden of providing for and managing the poor wholly upon them, they are prompted, not only to take measures for econo-

mizing the funds for their support, but to prevent a too rapid increase in the numbers of the labouring classes.

Passing over the latter part of this reasoning, I may observe, that the former part does not exactly meet the objection. The poor-rate is a variable assessment, and many estates have suddenly become liable to a great additional charge, solely from the circumstance of being in the neighbourhood of newly-created commercial or manufacturing establishments, which have drawn to the spot a great increase of workpeople. These establishments may yield princely revenues to the owners; they may realize immense profits from the labours of the persons they employ; while the owners and occupiers of land and houses in their vicinity, who do not benefit by them, are almost exclusively sufferers from their existence, in the increased burdens they entail upon them in the maintenance of the diseased, aged, maimed, and impotent, that they multiply in their parishes.

A poor rate, assessed in proportion to the number of persons employed by the owners of mills, factories, and mercantile establishments, would tend to adjust the unequal pressure of the poor assessment. But to this modification it has been objected, that it would operate as a *tax* on workpeople, and thereby discourage their employment.* It may be further remarked in favour of the commercial and manufactur-

* Report on the Poor-laws, - *Parl. Papers*, vol. vi. 1817.

ing classes, that if their establishments tend to increase the poor-rates, they more than compensate the owners of property, by the increased value they give to land and houses in their neighbourhood.

It has been proposed (*Quarterly Review*, No. 96) that the parish assessment should be levied on one uniform rate; say in proportion of full rental for lands, and three-fourths of rental for buildings; or three-fourths the rack rental of lands, and two-thirds buildings. At present, every parish has a different principle; so that parliamentary returns of poor-rates can only give deceptive information as to the real proportion of the sum raised, to the value of the property assessed.

Another suggestion for the improvement of the poor-laws has been thus set forth:

It would be of the greatest advantage, some alteration should take place in the law, so as to allow the owner of rated property, or his agent, considerable power in laying on the rate, and administering it when raised; in which case, the owner should contribute a certain proportion of the rate: at present it is under the sole control of the occupier, who pays the whole. The tenant occupier has not the same permanent interest in the proper management of the rate as the owner has: if the rates increase, the tenant on each fresh letting will make this a ground for a diminished rent, and often thinks it is his interest to keep wages as low as possible, however high the rates may thereby be raised; and this accounts for some of the abuses prevalent in several counties of the south of England. If the owner paid a proportion of the rate, its increase would be a salutary warning to him, that some attention to the subject was necessary, and his interest would direct him to improve the condition of the workmen, as the only true and permanent mode of keeping the

rates low. In ordinary cases, and in agricultural districts, it is a general rule, that rates and wages vary inversely to each other: if wages are high, rates are low; and if rates are high, wages are low. In Scotland, the rate is laid on by the heritors only, or their agents, in conjunction with the clergymen, and paid in equal portions by heritor and occupier, and expended by the minister and kirk session.—*Hints on the Practical Administration of the Poor-laws*, p. 4.

Whether the advantages of this alteration would countervail its accompanying evils, it is difficult to determine; it appears liable to three objections: 1. By letting a new class into the working of the poor-laws, it might impede and complicate their practical administration. 2. The tenant-occupier is on the spot; he is in immediate contact with the poor; is acquainted with their habits and character, and is likely to manage them more judiciously than the landlord or his agent, who is probably an absentee from the parish, and moves in a more elevated sphere of life. 3. It would not create additional interest in the welfare of the labouring classes, not now substantially possessed by the owners of property. The writer admits that an increase in parish rates is made a ground, on the part of the tenant, for the payment of a diminished rent; so that the owner is indirectly interested, at least, as much as if he paid a portion of the rates in all the circumstances that influence the condition of the working classes.

One advantage, it must be conceded, would result from the greater interference of the landlords in the management of the poor. They would bring a wider

experience and more general principles to the task than is now usually combined in the practical administration of the poor-laws: but even this they have opportunities for communicating to their tenants on the rent-day, or in their more appropriate functions of magistrates.

It is unnecessary, however, to dilate further on this proposition; as government has appointed a commission expressly for the purpose of considering the improvements of which this branch of public economy is susceptible, no doubt the suggestion I have just noticed will obtain a due share of consideration.

VI.—PRACTICAL HINTS RELATIVE TO THE POOR AND THE ADMINISTRATION OF THE POOR-LAWS.

I have now stated the chief reasons I have to urge in favour of the poor-laws, and suggested some alterations in them. The general conviction at which I have arrived is, that under an enlightened administration they might be made more conducive than any other system to the diminution of indigence and its consequences, pauperism and mendicity. To show how these ends may be attained, I shall submit a few suggestions, according to which, in my opinion, the relief and management of the poor might be improved.

1. The parish allowance ought never to compete with, or be an equivalent for the fair wages of labour. It ought to be the interest of *no person* who can get employment to be a pauper; the lowest wages of the

lowest labourer ought to be better than parish pay. Upon this principle, the parish would never be a covert for idleness and imposture; the able-bodied would never seek it to augment their comforts and ease, in preference to a dependence on their own industry; and it would become what it ought to be, only a resource for those who are willing, but otherwise unable to maintain themselves.

2. Parish allowance is nothing more than a *charitable dole*, and the person who is reduced so low as to be necessitated to accept the gratuitous bounty of his fellow-men, cannot justly claim the full exercise of his *personal rights*. As he is maintained by the public, he can have no right to prescribe the mode of that maintenance, either as respects his clothing, diet, lodging, habitation, or employment. Whatever regulations a parish may consider it expedient to frame in respect of these, in order to economise the parochial expenditure and lessen the rates, they have perfect right to enforce, provided such regulations are unaccompanied with any hardship inconsistent with the legal objects of the poor-laws, to grant relief to the destitute.

3. Two essential points to be kept constantly in view are, first, not to augment the number of the pauper or dependant class of labourers; and secondly, not to resort to any expedient for creating employment, which may lessen the amount of work already in existence for the employed and independent class of workpeople. The first would be a direct aggravation of the evil against which society

is contending ; and the last would be curing one inconvenience by the creation of another of equal magnitude. Home colonization is liable to the former objection, inasmuch as it tends to establish, under an organized and permanent system, an intermediate grade of pauperism, while the object is to reduce pauperism to its lowest amount. New employments, however, might be found which would neither augment the mass of pauperism, nor interfere with the employed labourer. In both town and country parishes there is a great deal of work, and many undertakings that are not entered upon from unwillingness to pay the current wages of labour ; but it would be better for parish officers to contract for the execution of labour of this description at less than its current price, as a temporary means of finding employment for their paupers, than that they should be kept in total idleness. No one can have observed the state of the roads, footpaths, courts, lanes, alleys, and sewers, of the metropolis, without being convinced of the immense quantity of additional labour that might be exerted with benefit to the public. Parishes, with unemployed paupers on their hands, and without any of the work to execute to which I allude, might enter into agreements with adjoining parishes differently situated. In improving the estates of gentlemen, and on the property of most private persons, more or less of this sort of work might be found. The principle of such employment must be strictly adhered to, the parish must not be a competitor with either the employer or the

employed in the market of labour ; it must give less remuneration to the pauper than the regular workman receives ; and it must execute no work at the under price, except such as without its interference would have remained unexecuted. A parliamentary committee might be usefully employed in examining witnesses, and making inquiries into the best mode of creating additional employment beneficial to the community. If the field for their exertion is not so extensive in England, it is well known to be almost boundless in Ireland.

4. The circumstance of an applicant having money in a savings-bank, or being entitled to the benefits of a friendly society, ought not of itself to disqualify him for parish relief. The idle and dissolute ought not to be alone eligible to a public provision from which the frugal and provident are excluded. Such a principle holds out a salutary encouragement to the industrious, and is not likely to be abused ; as no person who had been considerate enough to become either a depositor in a savings-bank or member of a benefit society, would become a claimant on the parish without pressing necessity.

5. The maintenance of a *high price* for labour has been proved to be the main source of happiness and independence to the poor ; all other schemes of alleviation are illusive or transitory, and tend only to multiply and degrade them. Keeping the market under-stocked with labour is the philosopher's stone, that gives them the command of a commodity which they can always transmute into money, food, or

raiment. Whatever, therefore, has this tendency whether it arise from regulations among the industrious themselves, or from opening new channels of trade and employment, or from schemes of emigration, and backwardness to enter into the married state, ought to be encouraged, as effective means for relieving and improving the state of the working classes.

6. As a corollary to the last principle, it may be urged that the policy of legislators and magistrates ought to incline to a *high* rather than a *low* rate of wages. Wages that do not afford to the working classes a command over the necessaries of life, tend to generate habits and feelings, not only inimical to their own improvement, but to the peace and security of the community. Hence combinations among masters to reduce wages, or attempts by manufacturers, tradesmen, and shopkeepers, to undersell each other, by reducing the wages of their servants, ought to be discountenanced by the general feeling of society, as inimical to the common weal. No regard for the advancement of foreign commerce should be allowed to interfere with the operation of this principle: "for where," as justly observed, "is the national advantage of an extension of foreign trade, which fills our workhouses with idle paupers, for the sake of clothing the continental peasantry with cheap calico."

7. Next in importance to keeping wages high is keeping food *cheap*. Hence the objectionable nature of taxes that keep up the price of bread, malt,

soap, and other common necessities of the industrious classes. Mr. Pitt used to say that the high price of labour in England arose chiefly from the excise; three-fourths of the wages of a poor man passing into the exchequer.

8. The administration of the poor-laws ought to be confided to paid officers who have no personal interest to serve incompatible with their duty. They ought also to be well versed in the principles of the laws they administer, and familiar with the habits and manners of the labouring classes. Every order of society has its characteristics, with which those only can be familiar who belong to it, or at least have had an opportunity for their observance. It would be thought absurd to make a landsman a captain of a ship's company, or a civilian commander of a regiment of soldiers; it is quite as preposterous to choose many persons who are chosen for overseers—an office, the duties of which are as complex, and require as much tact in the execution as those of a police justice in the metropolis. Hence arises the utility of permanent overseers, paid by the parish, and responsible to the parish for their conduct.

9. Magistrates ought to use great caution in ordering relief, lest they countenance imposture or interfere injudiciously with the duties of parish officers. The latter too require almost as strict watching as the paupers themselves. The proneness of parish officers to jobbing—reciprocal connivance at each others misdeeds—lavish charges for pretended

parochial services—waste of the parish funds in sumptuous entertainments—are notorious delinquencies, requiring unceasing vigilance in the vestry and auditors.

10. The defective state of national police hardly admits of proceeding with either humanity or efficiency in the extirpation of *common begging*; but it is certain that without the enforcement of the Vagrant Act we shall be overrun with mendicity as much as if we had no poor-laws whatever, and thus a main purpose of their institution be frustrated. From the inquiries of a parliamentary committee, in 1815, it was ascertained that gross and monstrous frauds are practised by mendicants in the metropolis; the success of which affords a direct encouragement to vice and idleness, as much more is gained by importunate solicitations in the streets for charity than is earned by the industrious artisan by his utmost application to the work in which he is employed. As the number of beggars has not decreased, and their craft is carried on upon nearly the same principles, I shall insert a digest of the results of the committee's inquiries, from the Report on the State of Mendicity in the Metropolis.—*Parl. Pap.* No. 396, Sess. 1816.

Beggars on being searched when brought before the magistrates, a great deal of money has been found about them, in their pockets and in their clothes.

Beggars make great profits by various practices, such as changing their clothes two or three times a day, and getting money intended for others. Clear proof that a blind man, with a dog, got 30s. in one day. Another man got 5s. a day; he

could, with ease, go through sixty streets in a day. Another got 6s. a day.

A negro beggar retired to the West Indies with a fortune, it was supposed, of 1500*l*.

Beggars gain 3s. or 4s. a day by begging shoes.

A woman alleged that she could go through sixty streets in a day, and that it was a bad street that did not yield a penny.

Children are made use of to excite compassion.

Beggars are furnished with children at houses in White-chapel and Shoreditch; some, who look like twins, frequently carried on their backs. Children frequently sent out to beg, and not to return with less than 6*d*.

A girl of twelve years of age had been six years engaged in begging; on some days got 3s. or 4s.; sometimes more, usually 18*d*. or 1s.; on Christmas-day, 4s. 6*d*.

One man will collect three, four, or five children from different parts, paying 6*d*. or 9*d*. each, to go begging with them.

A woman with twins, who never *grew older*, sat for ten years. Not once in a hundred times twins are the children of beggars.

A night school, kept by an old woman, for instructing children in the language of beggars.

In the neighbourhood of St. Giles's thirty or forty houses, apparently crowded, in which are not less than 2000 people, one-half of whom live by prostitution and beggary: the remainder Irish labouring people. The rector of St. Clement Danes described them as living very well: especially if they are pretty well *maimed*, *blind*, or if they have children.

The begging walks are sold.

Worthy persons, however distressed, will not have recourse to begging. Street-beggars, with very few exceptions, are utterly worthless and incorrigible. Beggars evade the Vagrant Act by carrying matches and articles of little intrinsic value for sale. Out of 400 beggars in St. Giles's, 350 are capable of earning their own living.

11. The principles of the poor-laws are intimately connected with those of police and popular instruc-

tion; in lieu of fostering vice, idleness, and improvidence, they ought to be so administered as to be instrumental in their prevention and discouragement.

12. In granting and apportioning allowances the utmost discrimination is required. The really unfortunate should be promptly relieved, but the clamours of idleness and profligacy firmly resisted. Improvident workmen are a prolific source of pauperism; many of these have high wages sufficient to enable them to make a provision for periods of sickness or scarcity of work, but they are wasted in folly and extravagance, and immediately they are unemployed they fall upon the parish. Relief to these should be afforded by way of loan as directed by 59 Geo. III. c. 12, s. 29, and steps taken to recover the loan when the borrower is in circumstances to repay it.*

13. Suggestions of economy and better management may be frequently offered with advantage, and all useful institutions, especially intended for the benefit of the working classes, as infant schools, savings-banks, and friendly societies, should be encouraged and recommended. By acting on these and similar maxims the most beneficial results have

* Mr. Kershaw, one of the overseers for Greenwich last year, gave me the following classification of their paupers: 1. Improvident workmen of the description mentioned in the text. 2. Tramps, chiefly Irish. 3. Hereditary paupers. 4. Sailors' and fishermens' wives. 5. Illegitimate children. 6. Regular pensioners to whom allowances are paid. 7. Hospital paupers. 8. Lunatics.

been obtained, as witness the reductions in the parish expenditure of Liverpool, Southwell, Maidenhead, and Hatfield. In Liverpool the following change was effected, though the population had increased 10,000 in the interval: in 1821, 4717 paupers cost 360,136*l.*; in 1827, only 2607 paupers cost 193,956*l.* — *Evidence of Mr. Ellis before Poor-law Committee, 1828.* See also Mr. Day's *Inquiry*, p. 22.

The settlement law and the tendency of the allowance system have been before noticed p. 89 & 390. I shall conclude with an abstract of the *Hints on the Administration of the Poor-laws*, contained in a tract published under the superintendence of the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge.

1. A permanent overseer should be chosen, acting under the control of the annual overseers; and if the parish be large, a select or managing vestry.

2. An efficient workhouse and poor-house should be established; they are often united, but are better separated for the purpose of classification.

3. The aged poor are mostly depraved and incorrigible; parish children should be kept separate from them, instructed in arts likely to be useful in after life, and educated upon the plan of the infant schools, where health, recreation, and tuition, adapted to their years, are promoted.

4. Parish officers should keep constantly before them the 43d Eliz. c. 2, s. 1 (see page 356), bearing in mind that the fundamental object of the poor-laws is *setting to work* all who are able, and not maintaining any in idleness; many even of the infirm poor may be able to do some work, and so much work should be required from each as is compatible with health.

5. Parishes are liable to much imposition, and careful inquiry should precede and accompany allowances to out-dwellers.

6. To every applicant the parish should have the option of

granting an allowance or a residence in the poor-house.* There is nothing the idle and disorderly dread so much as the strict discipline, scanty fare, and hard work, that ought to be enforced in every workhouse. Relief, however, may be sometimes granted to the infirm who reside with relatives or friends; so also that temporary assistance which the able-bodied poor occasionally require may be often most advantageously afforded at their own houses.

7. An offer of the poor-house will cause many applicants to shift for themselves, or if they accept an abode there, leave it after experiencing its regulations; so that the expense of the poor-house is not to be estimated by the cost of its inmates alone, but by the saving it effects in restricting the application of the parish rates solely to the necessitous.

8. The granting of allowances in aid of wages, and in consideration of children, tends to lower the price of labour and stimulate population by the encouragement it offers to marriage.

In conclusion I shall remark, that though it is unlikely "the poor will ever cease out of the land," yet a large portion of existing pauperism might have assuredly been averted by better habits in the people and more wisdom in the classes immediately above them. The poor are not wholly to blame for their vices. Without instruction in the principles which influence their condition, without examples of economy, order, and forethought in their early years, they have not

* The granting of allowances in place of an abode in the workhouse is reckoned in the *Parliamentary Report of 1817* (p. 7) among the chief causes of the increase of pauperism. The allowance system began in 1793, under 36 Geo. III. c. 22, extended by 55 Geo. III. c. 22 and is unquestionably the hot-bed of fraudulent pauperism. But by a reference to the statement, page 363, it will be remarked that pauperism had made rapid strides prior to the prevalence of the allowance system.

an opportunity to become in after life any thing more than children in understanding, and it not unfrequently happens that the most kind and generous hearts among them are those least gifted with the saving virtues by which the miseries of future penury and want may be averted. They are the orphans of society to whom every indulgence compatible with their own welfare should be extended. If they have been ignorant of their duties, the rich have neglected theirs. How can it be supposed the labouring man, doomed to unceasing toil, can discover those hidden causes of poverty which for thousands of years escaped even the scrutiny of the philosopher. It is not parish officers, clergymen, and magistrates only to whom the weal of the poor ought to be confided; upon every employer of workpeople is imposed a solemn duty next to that he owes his own family, to learn himself and explain to those dependant upon him, the origin of social distress arising from bad habits, excess of population, changes of the seasons, and periodical vicissitudes in trade. It is only in this manner popular education can be made universal, and knowledge really useful disseminated through the community.



PART III.

POLITICAL PHILOSOPHY.

CHAP. I.

INTRODUCTION.

Progress of Political Philosophy—General Principles—Rousseau, Godwin, Bentham, Mill, Paley, Burke, and Paine—Effects of the French Revolution on the Practice of Governments—Misapplication of Abstract Propositions.

SOCIETY is now about five or six thousand years old. Its institutions, laws, manners, and usages, are the results of that lengthened term of experience. It is in human nature to seek to replace evil by good, to substitute something better in lieu of the worse which preceded it; what, then, we now possess, defective as it may be, is the fruit of all the generations that have gone before us.

I mention the age of society to contrast it with the age of an individual, and to show how mistaken that man must be who thinks that within the short

span of his own existence, within the contracted sphere of his own observance, and by the help of his own single faculties, he can devise any system, or propound any idea, that shall not supersede, but even materially alter the social fabric which is older than the pyramids, and nearly as aged as the hills; and which has descended to us as the product of all the wisdom that has successively appeared at Thebes, Athens, Rome, London, and Paris. Yet individuals have laboured under this delusion, who thought they were wiser than nature and all her works, though themselves but an atom—a short-lived atom—in the universe!

This retrospection is not introduced to imply that establishments of any kind derive authority from age, or to recommend mere antiquity in place of principle, but to suggest two useful considerations—one corrective, the other consolatory. First, it must show the error of those who think immediately, and by their individual efforts, to alter the moral and political institutions of mankind; those institutions that have been the growth of centuries, and the creation of successive races of men as far beyond their contemporaries in benevolence and science as they themselves can assume to be. Secondly, it must be consolatory and encouraging to future perseverance to think that every endeavour at social improvement may not be fruitless; that its apparent insignificance may only result from the greatness of the undertaking; and that the smallest additional amendment to the vast and complicated pile of

human association, may be a service of incalculable price. A philosopher, who, by the labours of a long life, has succeeded in removing a single error in education, morals, or jurisprudence, has done enough to entitle him to be enrolled with honour in the calendar of man's benefactors.

It is, doubtless, experience of the deceitfulness of the more general and dazzling schemes of social improvement that has tended to make new systems of political philosophy as little fashionable as new systems of physical science. They promise much, and perform little. They assume to embrace the present, and lay the foundations of the future; but they are often only the illusions of a mental phantasmagoria, and vanish from the touch when submitted to the test of utility. It is sufficient for each generation to contend with the evils that immediately environ it; leaving posterity to do the same, and to adopt their own remedies. Every project is an experiment, all the effects of which actual trial can only manifest; there is a risk of loss as well as gain; and why should any age run this risk without a present and well-defined necessity for sake of a future that may never come, or come in a shape wholly different from anticipation?

Philosophers are often as extravagant in their way as the empirical teacher, and require to be as narrowly watched. They discover a valuable principle, but bring it into discredit by their eagerness to compass all things within its influence. They are bigoted in their science as enthusiasts are in religion, and

frequently as intolerant in the maintenance of their dogmas. Like the Pope of Rome, nothing less than universal faith will satisfy them : within their pale, there is salvation ; without it, nought but perdition. They are right, so far as they can see ; but the misfortune is, there is something beyond which they cannot see, and which their theory does not embrace.

The abandonment of the school philosophy, which was founded on no induction whatever, but simply on the conceits of the mind, was an important step in the progress of knowledge. Next to that is the practical wisdom which limits the application of principles to their legitimate issues : the error of the schoolmen was to build on no foundation at all ; the error next in degree is to build on one too narrow. The practical evil of dogmatism in social philosophy is the ambition to solve all moral phenomena by the application of one exclusive principle, while the complicated interests of life require the co-operative agency of many. It is difficult to say whether the abstract propositions of ROUSSEAU have done more harm or good to European society. His *Social Contract* contains useful maxims depreciated by tinsel paradoxes. I cite one of the latter for illustration : “ *Man is born free, yet is every where in fetters*” (b. 1, c. 1). Here we see how many truths are sacrificed to a bold assertion. No *man* was ever born at all, unless Adam can be considered such, who proceeded in full maturity from the hands of his Maker. Secondly, how is “ *man born free* ? ” — what is the freedom he derives from birth ? Born

on the banks of the Neva, his birthright is to be punished with the knout, at the pleasure of the czar; or on the Bosphorus, to be bow-stringed at the command of the sultan? Then where are the "fetters" that bind us? May not a Londoner or Parisian be *levant* or *couchant*, just as he pleases? may he not do whatever he lists, provided it does not injure other people?—and would even a savage—the favourite biped of the Genevise philosopher—be able with impunity to do more?

Ah, John James Rousseau, how much better you would have been occupied, if, in place of grinding such startling abstractions, you had aided your contemporaries of the *Encyclopædia*, in pointing out fiscal, judicial, and ecclesiastic abuses; and in demonstrating the utility of religious toleration, of freedom of inquiry, and popular education; and which, in spite of your eloquence and egotism, they were mainly instrumental in establishing!

The mantle of Rousseau has been taken up by some of our own countrymen, but the spread of popular knowledge abates the power of philosophical enthusiasm as well as religious fanaticism.

Mr. Godwin poured out in sixteen months (Preface, p. 7, 2d edit. 1796) his *Inquiry concerning Political Justice*, as he would a novel from the fullness of the heart and imagination, almost without reference to a single fact, authority, or standing principle. What has been the result? A congeries of impassioned notions which portray the author

much better than society either as it is, can, or probably ever will be.*

Social errors and abuses that abridge happiness are many, but he would be a rash surveyor who should pull down a building to come at the cobwebs and decayed timber. "The talent for destroying," says Mirabeau, "is the reverse of the art of reforming; it is the heroism of the suicide. An ignorant surgeon will amputate the limb, which the science of Esculapius would have cured."—*L'Ami des Hommes*, p. 143. Society is only another term for laws, manners, and usages; they are the fruits of experience, each of which has been devised to remedy a specific and pre-existing evil. The institution of marriage, the rights of property and of persons were doubtless intended to obviate the evils of promiscuous intercourse, of injustice, and oppression. To abrogate them would be to abandon the chief conquests civilization has made from the waste of barbarism, it would be like suffering the earth to return to a state of desolation after being reclaimed and fertilized by human industry.

The minds of Godwin and Jeremy Bentham pre-

* Mr. Godwin still lives, and far be it from me to offer any unpleasant observation on so extraordinary, independent, and elevated a mind. But his work on *Population*, as well as his *Political Justice*, show that he is not an inductive philosopher. His power is in Caleb Williams, Fleetwood, Mandeville, and other creations of the imagination, by which he has delightfully interested the writer of this with innumerable others in Europe and America.

sent a singular contrast. They are the extremes of two opposite systems. During their protracted terms of existence they may be said to have flowed down side by side, like two parallel streams, without ever mingling together.* One has been the expounder of sentiment, the other of reason. The intellect of Mr. Bentham was purely inductive; but if I may venture an opinion on so great an authority, I should say his deductions were sometimes derived from too limited a circle of facts. He included in his moral equations the chief impulses of our nature, but he left out minor and perhaps inappreciable quantities which in actual life determine the course of human actions. Let us try this observation by an example from the writings of one of his most distinguished disciples.

"The position," says Mr. Mill, "which we have already established with regard to human nature, and which we assume as foundations are these: that the actions of men are governed by their wills, and their wills by their desires; that their desires are directed to pleasure and relief from pain as *ends*, and to wealth and power as the principal means; that to the desire of these means there is no limit, and that the actions which flow from that desire are the constituents whereof bad government is made." —*Sup. to the Ency. Brit.*, art. *Government*, p. 496.

* This is literally as well as metaphorically true. Mr. Godwin often sought an interview with Bentham, but the latter declined, calling the author of *Political Justice* an "ambidexter," or some other hard name.

Now these deductions are all important and all true, but I doubt whether they embrace the *whole* truth. For instance, it is difficult to reconcile one's practical observance of the world with the affirmation that men's desires are directed to pleasure and relief from pain as *ends*, and to wealth and power as the principal means. A large portion of mankind seem to live without *ends*; they are carried through life by the mere impulse of habit or appetite, and beyond that never calculate. Wealth is toiled after, not with a view to present or future gratification, but merely from the habit of accumulation, a restless desire to repeat to-day the routine of yesterday. Power is sought not as an instrument of indulgence, or means of making others subservient to our desires, but often only to establish an opinion, reduce a principle to practice, or to better or injure some class of society with which personally we are wholly unconnected. How many there are who really seem to court *pain* rather than *pleasure*; they abandon security, repose, and indulgence, for danger, hardship, and privation; while again others are intently occupied in efforts to possess themselves of the very advantages the former relinquish. Emulation and fame are great motives to exertion; we make prodigious sacrifices to induce men to talk of us whom we can never hear, nor see, nor know. "The object of all," said Frederick the Great, "*was pour faire parler de soi.*" In what does the pleasure or pain of this consist? It consists, I apprehend, in neither, but it is the action of another principle of our nature, solely intended to put

us in motion like the principle of gravity to move bodies. Posthumous fame can in no sense be considered a pleasure to the owner, because he to whom it appertains is wholly unconscious of its existence. Yet many live for this alone. May we not conclude, then, that other impulses in addition to pleasures and pains influence human conduct? It is true, the motives I have indicated may be included under the heads of pleasure and pain, but to this extension of application I must object: if the ordinary understanding of words is not adhered to, if writers may be allowed to give their own arbitrary interpretation of their meaning, there is no sort of paradoxes a little verbal ingenuity may not establish. Language is perverted from its office, and confusion and misapprehension introduced into all our reasonings.

Beside the writers who have sought to reduce political philosophy to a few general principles, there are others who have endeavoured to give it a more practical form, by combining theory with the institutions of life.

The principal and most recent of these is Dr. PALEY. Had not Paley been a churchman, and it has been said a worldly-minded churchman too, he would have made an unexceptionable teacher of ethical and social science. His style is clear and strong; his illustrations apt and striking; his judgment searching and judicious: but his theology often fetters his mind and perverts his applications. He labours to execute a task which is hardly within the reach of human power to accomplish, namely, to

reconcile the deductions of reason with the precepts of revelation. The shrewd and practical sense of Paley is evinced in the manner he has availed himself of the writings of Rousseau, in his *Principles of Moral and Political Philosophy*; having incorporated many of the most valuable propositions of that singular author, divested of their extravagance and affectation.

The writings of Paley were, perhaps, as appropriate to the state of society in England as those of Dr. Franklin were to the circumstances of America. One wrote for an old, the other for a new community: the situation of the latter is like that of a friendless individual commencing life; success depends on industry, frugality, probity, and perseverance; order, economy, a saving of time, and a

so distorted by his imagination and eloquence, that few think of resorting to them as authority. The transition from private to public life has mostly an extraordinary effect, and Mr. Burke was not exempt from its influence; in the former, when uninfluenced by passion, connexion, and personal interest, general maxims are advocated as the rule of conduct; in the latter, when the application of them has become impracticable or inconvenient, they are decried as the exception.

By a natural association of ideas one is carried from Mr. Burke to his celebrated opponent and contemporary, the author of the *Rights of Man*. The intellectual powers of THOMAS PAINE must have been considerable, to enable him to give even transient popularity to schemes of government, founded on a few abstract principles, without reference to the previous habits, education, and institutions of society. He saw the pendulum of the clock, but not the other mechanism, by which the permanence and steadiness of its motion are maintained. For the practice he gave the theory of civil immunities. On the other hand, in the writings of Mr. Bentham, forms of government are considered a practical question; the extent of popular rights and system of rule are considered means to an end, which may vary with the circumstances of communities, provided the end itself be attained,—the greatest happiness of the greatest number. The error of Paine—if error it be—was an error of inexperience, common among the most enlightened and best intentioned at

the time he wrote. It may be doubted whether this ingenious writer was so steadfast in his political principles as some of his followers have been in the adoption of them. After the publication of his *Rights of Man* it is well known he became obnoxious to the jacobins by his *moderation* in voting against the death of Louis XVI. His opinions appear not to have been reiterated in any subsequent production of his pen, and it is impossible to ascertain how far they may have been modified by experience and reflection. It is not impossible he may have lived to be little more than a WHIG in politics ; and had the apostle of republicanism encountered in America the apostle of Chivalry, the long interval that once divided them, I doubt not would have been found greatly abridged by mutual approxi-

from the mind of any individual, however ingenious, but to be gradually adapted to the character, usages, and knowledge of the people for whom they are intended.

A second deduction may be made more important to public happiness than the first. Before the French revolution, the general impression was, that the people were made for the benefit of the government not the government for the benefit of the people. The inversion of this position has been fruitful practical advantages. Rulers were wont to be occupied solely with themselves, not with the communities they governed. Wars for ambition or pastime—family alliances—an extension of territory—the ostentation and trickery of diplomacy—with the intrigues of senators, ministers, and mistresses, for places, honours, and pensions, formed the staple, but costly and unprofitable, trifling of public authorities, both at London and Paris. This has been all changed. Judicial and fiscal improvements—popular education—the freedom and advancement of commerce—population, and the proportion it bears to subsistence and employment—national police—the slavery of negroes—the immunities of corporations—church establishments, and their social usefulness, form the subjects of investigation, to which both the executive and legislative powers are compelled to devote themselves.

The most rational and able disquisition of Mr. Burke, is his *Thoughts on the Present Discontents*; it contains clever writing on men, their motives and machinations, but it is all blank on the im-

portant questions I have enumerated. The truth is, they were neither thought of, nor understood, by the public men of the last century. Government was considered a sinecure or appanage of the great, with which the people had no concern—a splendid prize for clever men to aim at, and a toy or plaything of hereditary imbecility. It is so no longer; it must be a productive machine, and that it has been made such, is a triumph we owe to the French revolution.*

* Having frequently, in the course of this chapter, used the terms, "abstract proposition" and "general principle," (see p. 411) it may be proper to explain, more particularly, what I mean by their misapplication; lest it be inferred, I wish to countenance empiricism in place of science.

A general principle, is only another term for a rule or law, by which moral and physical phenomena are regulated. It is a general principle, that a bullet discharged from a gun, will, by the joint action of gravity, and the force of expulsion, describe a parabolic curve, and if mathematicians know the angle of projection and velocity, they can calculate its time of flight, its range, and the greatest height to which it will rise. This is the general principle, or theory of projectiles. But it applies only to a *vacuum* or free space, not to the passage of bodies through a resisting medium like the atmosphere. Marshal Gerard would never have reduced the citadel of Antwerp, had his shells only been directed by the general principle, or theory, of gunnery.

Again, it is the interest of every one to lead a virtuous life, and refrain from crime. This is the general principle of morals. But we are afraid to trust to its operation in *actual* life, and, therefore, enact laws to punish offences. The reason is, that all men are not sufficiently enlightened to appreciate their own interests, and if they were, they have not all sufficient control over their passions, to enable them to follow them. Ignorance
 renders the application of the general principle

CHAP. II.

NATURAL AND CIVIL LIBERTY.

THE natural liberty of man consists in freedom to do all he wills, and has power to do; civil liberty, in freedom to do all the law has not prohibited. The basis of natural liberty, is the exclusive good of the individual; the basis of civil liberty, is the good of the individual too, but it is an equal good, consistent with the possession of the same good, by every other person.

In exchanging the natural for the social state, man obtains two advantages—a knowledge of his rights, as prescribed by the law, and security for

of morals impossible, and human conduct is necessarily controlled by the artificial institutions of society.

It is the same with other general principles; they may be true in the abstract, but in real life, additional circumstances may interfere, to counteract their operation and cause them to be productive of results different from those anticipated. Just as in the flight of a shell, when opposed by the resistance of the air, it describes a very different curve from a parabola; and the conduct of an individual, while biassed by his passions and ignorance, would, without the restraint of law, and public opinion, be much less virtuous than it is, though it might be contrary to his self-interest to be so.

their enjoyment, as guaranteed by the common interest of all who belong to the same community.

Were there no civil rights, all men would equally possess the natural rights to live, to the produce of their labour, and to use, in common, the light, air, and water. These are as much the property of each individual, as his person : but the only security for their exercise, would be, the power to defend them. In the absence of law, there would be no transgression ; the strong might overpower the weak, or the artful, with impunity, circumvent the unsuspecting. A state of nature, therefore, is a state of great inequality ; as much so as men's abilities and physical power. It follows, that it is civil, not natural liberty, which introduces equity among mankind, by making the law, not force, the shield and arbiter of right.

The natural right of a man, to do as he desires, and can, supposes the same right in every other person : but the exertion of so many independent rights, would often cause them to clash and destroy each other. A law that would restrain all, might be beneficial to all ; because each might gain more by the limitation of the freedom of others, than he lost by the curtailment of his own. Natural liberty is the right of every one to go where he lists, without regard to his neighbour ; civil liberty compels him to go on the public road, which is most convenient to himself, consistently with the enjoyment of the same convenience by other persons. The establishment of civil liberty, is the enclosure of the waste, by which

each surrenders his right of common, for the quiet possession and culture of a separate allotment.

The transition from the natural to the civil state, subjects man to responsibilities to which he was not before liable. In the former, he indulges his appetites, solely with reference to himself; in the latter, he can only indulge them, with reference to the society of which he is a member: and this he is bound to do, first, by the criminal restraint which the law imposes on actions of importance; and, secondly, by the moral restraint, which public opinion imposes on those of lesser degree.

As the natural was the first state of man, it may be inferred that this state would have continued, had not a persuasion arisen, that social order would be more conducive to happiness. As the public good was the motive, so it must continue the end of civil society; and for this reason: that there is no obligation imposed on mankind, save their advantage, to maintain the social in preference to the individual state of existence. And upon this principle the laws of a free people are founded, namely, that they shall impose no restraints on the acts of individuals, which do not conduce in a greater degree to the general good; by which it is implied, 1. That restraint itself is an evil; 2. That this evil should be overbalanced by some public advantage; 3. That the proof of this advantage lies upon the legislature, or those imposing the restraint; 4. That a law producing no real good is an evil of itself, and a sufficient reason for its repeal, without further proof.

of its bad effects. The application of this last condition to the English Statute Book, would tend much to its amelioration ; it contains a vast number of dormant acts of parliament, and the fact that they are acts, is a sufficient reason for their abolition, without proof of positive mischief from them.

Whether man has benefitted by the introduction of civil society is a moral problem, which, like other problems not mathematical, can only be solved by inferential testimony. Two reasons make strongly, and, I think, decisively in favour of the affirmative conclusion. First, mankind had their choice, and it is contrary to human nature, to suppose that they would voluntarily have left the natural state, had not experience shown them that the social was better. Secondly, by the surrender of a portion of his natural freedom, man appears to have been well compensated by civil enjoyment. Civilization only divests man of a fraction, not the whole of his primitive liberty : all those acts that are personal to himself, he may continue to indulge in as freely as the savage, subject to no other control than public opinion, which he may defy if he pleases. The law restrains public deeds, and this it does because they are hurtful to others, not to the perpetrator only. Such restraint is civil liberty, and he who seeks greater licence, can neither be just nor rational ; he can scarcely be a man, but something worse.

The establishment of civil rights entirely supersedes the operation of the natural rights, which previously governed the relation of individuals. The

right of revenge, of the strong to oppress the weak, and of all those powers which are supposed to appertain to the wild justice of nature, are abrogated by the institution of society. The law is then supreme arbiter : it may be a bad law, but while it continues unrepealed, it is the sole rule, the only tribunal of resort to establish a claim, or redress an injury.

It is unnecessary to illustrate further the distinction between natural and civil liberty. The first is a chimera, like the points and lines of mathematicians ; but, like them, it serves as a basis for reasoning, and enables us to deduce the real from the abstract. Alexander Selkirk might possess his natural rights in Juan Fernandez, but nobody else. Two men could not live a day on a desolate island,—they could not meet at the fountain for a pitcher of water, without settling the question whether age, strength, or first comer, should have precedency ; and the termination of the dispute would be the establishment of civil order between them.

CHAP. III.

CIVIL GOVERNMENT.

GOVERNMENT is the law and its administration, instituted for the maintenance of civil liberty, and includes among its functionaries, not only the ex-

cutive and legislature, but the judges, magistrates, and all other public institutions established for the general peace and security. Under the authority of these is produced that state of society termed order, as contradistinguished from liberty, or man in a state of nature.

"Society," says Paine, "is produced by our *wants*, and government by our *wickedness*; the former promotes our happiness positively by uniting our affections; the latter negatively by restraining our vices." This is an ingenious distinction; but it would have been more correct to say, that society is produced by the wants of man, and government by the wants of society. Man would be helpless and miserable without the co-operation of his fellow-creatures; and society could not subsist without laws, and their ministers for its regulation and government.

The great problem in social institutions is to obtain the advantages of order with the least sacrifice of personal freedom. Human happiness consists in entire liberty of action; that is, in the perpetual doing of what is agreeable to our inclinations. Whatever abridges this liberty is an evil, but it is an evil which may be voluntarily incurred, like the taking of an unpalatable medicine, for sake of the greater compensating advantage which results from it. Government is that compensating advantage, the benefits of which may be easily established.

The great ends of life are *freedom*, *security*, and *sustenance*; in a state of nature these are all im-

perfectly guaranteed. The savage is neither free nor secure ; he is the slave of every member of his tribe stronger than himself, and may be sacrificed to his lust, his anger, or revenge. Sustenance, under which is included food, clothing, and lodging, is not less precarious than freedom and security. The rights of property not being recognised, no one can possess any thing which he can call his own ; if he cultivate a plot of ground, he cannot be sure he will be allowed to reap the produce ; if by superior toil and ability in hunting and fishing, he lay up a stock of provisions, he cannot be certain he will not be compelled to share them with a stranger ; where things are in common, spoliation is not robbery, it is only partnership : hence there can be no industry, no provision for the future ; the gratification of immediate wants is the sole object of exertion, and any thing beyond this is an unprofitable, because it is an unsafe, accumulation.

Contrast the evils of this uncertain state of existence, with the advantages enjoyed where civil rights are recognised, or those rights prescribed by law, and guaranteed by its administration.

The general principle of civil liberty, as explained in the last chapter, is to leave every one to act as he pleases, provided he does not injure his neighbour ; the objects of law are actions which affect the community, not the individual. For example : a person has the entire liberty of locomotion, he may go to whatever place he thinks proper, but he must go on the highway, or other legal path, and not tres-

pass over another's ground of his own person, and discipline he thinks fit; to be common in Calicut self, but not assault intoxicated with impetuously, and not so public. He has his dwelling, and the house is his castle; in nature, it is wholly casual, it can only the more serious de his wife and the bride is equally scrupulous creation, regulated by and only interfering extreme cases where the their future services is

Hence it may be seen is augmented rather the tutions; not only is a liberty of man guaranteed what is peculiar to that in the enjoyment of it.

... is a large one. First, it is a ... liberation; secondly, the ... many persons renders it ... operations; thirdly, it ... every public occasion ... leave his occupation to the ... community. These ... specifically originate in ... the trouble of government. ... every one takes a direct ... political society, as the ... production of ... or division of employ-

... and knowledge in the ... personal experience, it is ... into the hands ... a council, or senate,

... might not be of ... among the ... secondly, the ... or conflict ... case, the ... of political ... the ... factions, ... in ... by ...

CHAP. IV.

ORIGIN AND PRINCIPLES OF CIVIL GOVERNMENT.

Two writers, of very different powers,* concur in tracing the origin of civil government to paternal authority. Had mankind sprung out of the earth mature and independent, they would, perhaps, with greater difficulty have been brought into a state of subordination; but the dependence of infancy prepares man for the restraint of society, by combining individuals into primary communities, and by placing them, from the beginning, under direction and control. A family is the model of a political association; their chief is represented by the father, and the people by his children. A federative union of families, having a common head, constitutes a state or empire; and the disposition to govern and be governed, in domestic life, are the rudiments of social order coeval with the nature and first existence of the human species.

The most simple and, perhaps, original form of political administration, is that in which each adult or head of a family, without representation or other contrivance, directly participates, and in which the sovereign power, or power to make laws, is vested in the will of the majority. A democracy of this kind is practicable in a small community, but is attended

* Rousseau's *Social Compact*, b. i. ch. 2. Paley's *Principles of Moral and Political Philosophy*, b. vi. ch. 1.

with inconveniences in a large one. First, it is ill-suited to the purposes of deliberation; secondly, the division of power among so many persons renders it slow and inefficient in its operations; thirdly, it causes a loss of time, as on every public occasion each individual has to leave his occupation to discuss the affairs of the community. These disadvantages would, doubtless, speedily originate improvements for abridging the trouble of government. A form of rule in which every one takes a direct part is as ill-adapted to political society, as the labour of individuals to the production of commodities, unaided by machinery or division of employments.

As knowledge is power, and as knowledge in the early ages is derived from personal experience, it is likely public authority would devolve into the hands of the elders, who would form a council, or senate, for the regulation of the community.

This second form of government might not be of long duration. Disputes might arise among the people as to the choice of elders; or, secondly, the elders themselves, from mutual jealousy or conflicting interests, might disagree, and, in either case, the necessity arise for a new disposition of political power. To obviate the first cause of dissension the elders might become hereditary in their functions, or privileged to fill up, by election, vacancies in their own body: this would be an aristocracy. The second cause of dissension might be obviated by vesting all power in a single person, and thus establish an absolute monarchy, or despotism.

These several forms of power have each their advantages and disadvantages.

The separate advantages of **MONARCHY**, are unity of council, secrecy, despatch; a vigilant and energetic system of police; exclusion of popular and aristocratic contentions; preventing (if hereditary), by a known rule of succession, all competition for the supreme power, and thereby depressing the hopes, intrigues, and ambition of aspiring citizens. Its disadvantages are tyranny, expense, military domination; unnecessary wars, waged to gratify the passions of an individual; ignorance of ministers and governors, selected from personal favour, of the interests of the people, and consequent deficiency of salutary regulations; want of constancy and uniformity in public councils, measures, and laws, fluctuating as these do with the character of the reigning prince, and thence insecurity of persons, property, and industry.

The chief and, indeed, almost only advantage of an **ARISTOCRACY**, consists in its forming a permanent legislature, which grows up, as it were, for its office, without the trouble and interference of the people, and the members of which may be supposed to be trained and educated for the stations they are destined by birth, tenure of land, or other condition, to occupy. Its disadvantages are divisions among themselves, which, from want of a common superior, may (as formerly in the Polish diet) proceed to desperate extremities; partial laws, made for the exclusive benefit and conservation of their own

power and privileges ; impolitic measures, resulting from prejudice, ignorance, or disregard of the public weal ; impoverishment and degradation of all the non-aristocratic classes, by disqualifying enactments, and partial fiscal regulations.

The advantages of a REPUBLIC, or democracy, where the people collectively, or by representation, constitute the legislature, are equal laws ; exemption from needless restrictions ; regulations adapted to the wants of the people ; public spirit, economy, averseness to war ; opportunities, by popular appeal, to enforce the adoption of measures most conducive to the general interests ; facilities to each citizen for displaying his abilities, and to the commonwealth for obtaining the advice and services of its best-qualified members. Its disadvantages for the purpose of legislation have been already indicated ; its other evils are dissension, tumults, faction ; loss of time and interruptions to industry consequent on popular elections ; oppression of distant colonies not represented ; delay in public measures from difficulty of obtaining concurrence of numerous bodies ; lastly, danger of ascendancy of unprincipled writers and agitators, by the practice of artifices adapted to the prejudices, folly, and ignorance of the multitude.

A MIXED government may be established, composed of two or more of the simple forms above described, and in whatever proportion these several elements enter into the constitution, in the same degree will the evils or advantages of that system of rule predominate. Thus, if monarchy is the prevail-

ing power, then secrecy, despatch, internal peace, will be the excellences, and profusion, caprice, military parade, and incapacity, the defects of government. A similar equation of good and bad will result from the preponderance of aristocracy or democracy in the constitution. The general rule for the construction and improvement of governments, therefore, is to proportion the ingredients to the wants of society; strengthening or weakening the regal, aristocratic, and popular branches, according as the qualities of each may become essential to the general welfare. It is important, however, to observe, that a quality sometimes results from the union of two forms of government which belong to neither in its separate state of existence. Thus corruption, which has no place in absolute monarchy, and little in pure democracy, is sure to gain admission into a constitution which divides authority between an executive and legislative; unless either one or both are under the control of a popular and incorruptible constituency.

The best form of government for a country to adopt is not a speculative question: it can only be determined by reference to the character and circumstances of the people for whom it is intended. Russia, and the United States of America, offer two striking illustrations of the truth of this proposition. We have here instances of the working of the two extreme forms of government—one a despotism, the other a democracy—and each form of rule has operated, perhaps, more favourably than any other

system that could have been adopted for the benefit of its respective community. Had the institutions of Russia been more free, they would have been less favourable to her prosperity and happiness. Civilization was received from without through the instrumentality of her sovereigns, who for their own power and glory were anxious to raise her nearer to a level with the European states by which she is surrounded. But had the barbarism and ignorance of the empire been represented in the government, as they would have been by more popular establishments, the prejudices of the people would have been a stumbling-block to national improvement. As it was, the prince was every thing, and the people nothing: if he were enlightened and benevolent his impress was stamped on his courtiers and the aristocracy, and through them on their followers and dependents. In America the case is reversed, and the intelligence and independent circumstances of the people have enabled them to exercise a salutary control over the government. Had the chief magistrate of the United States been an absolute and hereditary chief, he must have been corrupted by the possession of uncontrolled and irresponsible authority; his government would have been marked by the vices inseparable from absolute monarchy—war, costliness, and neglect of the general welfare. But the people, by the retention of political power in their own hands—by holding the reins, as it were, have kept their presidents steadily in the highway of public happiness—have protected themselves from the caprice of in-

dividual character—and afforded to the world a splendid example of a constitution administered not for the benefit of one person, or a class of persons, but for the general benefit of the governed.

In all countries popular liberty must necessarily extend with popular intelligence. It is as much in the nature of political power to devolve into the hands of those who have the most right and capacity to exercise it, as it is in bodies to descend to the earth by the force of gravity, or water to spread itself over a plain. In England power was formerly wielded by the king, nobility, and clergy, and for this simple reason, that in them was concentrated the entire property and intelligence of the community; and it was doubtless most advantageous in the existing state of society, that in these classes should be vested the exclusive government of the country. The rise of new interests into importance—the acquisition of wealth and knowledge by the productive orders, rendered necessary a new disposition of political power; and it is well known that during the last two centuries the circle of aristocratic domination has been undergoing gradual contraction by the external pressure of the popular party. Similar causes are producing similar effects on the Continent, where the ill-suppressed struggles for constitutional governments arise solely from the development of new social interests; these interests must ultimately triumph, because claims, just and expedient, must gather strength by conflict and discussion, while those by which they are opposed, having no such

basis, must become weaker : and the final issue will probably be the general substitution in Europe, of representative in place of hereditary authority.

The limit which utility prescribes to the diffusion of political power among a people, is competency to exercise it. The legitimate purpose of government is the promotion of the general interest, but the general interest will not be promoted unless it be incorporated in the general government. Whatever interest is excluded will be neglected or sacrificed. These are truisms which require no metaphysical analysis to establish ; they result from the most obvious principles of human nature,—namely, the proneness of men to advance their own interests in preference to those of strangers, and this they will do as much from the bias of the understanding as the impulse of selfishness : for it is the tendency of our minds, in spite of, and even unknown to ourselves, constantly to see right and justice in the same direction that we see profit.* Upon this principle alone can we account for the treatment of factory children in England, and of slaves in the West Indies and America ; all of which afford instances

* Mr. Mill, in his *Essay on Government*, has endeavoured (if I rightly understand him) with much subtlety to establish this principle of human nature, but the common experience of mankind is enough. One of the biographers of Mr. Burke remarks, amusingly enough, that his mental organization was such that he could not help seeing that conduct to be just, which accorded with his interest or taste. Few persons can live long in the world without arriving at the conclusion, that Burke had no exclusive property in this endowment.

of both the feelings and moral perceptions of individuals, otherwise perhaps just and enlightened, being perverted by their interests. Such being the frailty of humanity, and the misleading tendency of power, the conclusion is irresistible that any interest or class of persons excluded from a share in the government must be sacrificed or neglected in its administration. The only valid plea therefore for the political disfranchisement of individuals is a manifest incompetency in them to exercise power for their own advantage. That cases of this kind may be established is unquestionable. Power in the hands of a person debased by ignorance and superstition, might be as mischievous to himself and others as power in the hands of a child or insane person. The boors and nobles of Russia were the chief obstacles to the plans of improvement of Peter the Great. In Spain and Portugal, projects for the establishment of constitutional government have been supported by the middle classes, but frustrated by the fanaticism of the peasantry. Not only is a certain degree of intelligence necessary to the reception and exercise of political power, but personal independence. By giving power to a slave, we only confer a boon on his master. The forty-shilling freeholders of Ireland were the alternate tools of their landlords and priests, not free agents for their own benefit.

In England, during the last fifty years, the extent to which the elective suffrage ought to be carried, so as to secure the advantages of good government, has formed a constant subject of political dis-

question. So far as *abstract right* is concerned, no good reason can be alleged why every one should not share in the making of laws to which he is amenable. The person is not less precious than property; and laws which affect the security of the former are certainly not less important to every individual than those which affect the security of the latter. It is not, therefore, householdership, the payment of taxes, or any other property-qualification, but *legal responsibility*, which prescribes the strictly equitable limit to the right of suffrage. But the admission of such a principle is incompatible with practical government: it would entitle all, with scarcely any exception, to participate in legislation; it would embrace females as well as males; all minors would be included, of whatever age, provided they were judicially responsible: in short, none would be disqualified, except the insane, and infants of so tender age that they are unable to distinguish right from wrong. The introduction of such an unlimited scheme of suffrage, every one must disclaim. Still, were I asked why I would adopt any other principle, why disfranchise women in preference to men, or minors to majors; why allow a person to vote at the precise age of twenty-one, and not at twenty or eighteen; I confess, in answer to these inquiries, I could only give one reply, namely, that *expediency*, not strict justice, dictates their exclusion.

To this principle we are compelled to resort in the prescription of civil immunities: we cannot enforce the merely natural or abstract claims of justice

which are abrogated by the first institution of society, but must content ourselves with guaranteeing the greatest happiness of the greatest number in the most feasible manner. Upon this principle minors may be excluded from the elective suffrage, because their interests may be presumed to be identified with those of their parents; females, because their interests are merged in those of their husbands, fathers, or brothers. How much further the principle of exclusion should be carried, is a practical question only—one of *utility*, not theory. Whether the right of suffrage should be exercised by all male adults, or limited to householders, or to payers of a certain amount of taxes, is a consideration which must be decided by ascertaining which would be most conducive to the public good. The end of just government is the equitable and adequate protection of *all interests*; and provided this is attained, the object for which the suffrage is exercised becomes secured. The task of legislation is a part of the labour of society; and it is only a clumsily-contrived social machinery—approaching to the organization of the primitive state of mankind—if it demand the participation and exertion of every individual. No condition of suffrage, I apprehend, is of universal application, and adapted to all times and places. A right of suffrage appropriate to France or the United States, may be unsuited to England. In no country is the franchise exercised without some personal or proprietary condition being annexed. Every where *full age* appears to be an indispensable

qualification. In America the slave-population, which forms a large portion of the inhabitants, is entirely excluded ; and in none of the States of the Union, I believe, is the suffrage exercised unaccompanied with residence or other qualification in the elector. Were it otherwise, it would not be a conclusive argument for the adoption of a similar scheme of representation in the United Kingdom. In the cheap and universal circulation of newspapers—in the independent circumstances of the industrious—and in the absence of that mass of vagrancy, poverty, and destitution, which is found among ourselves, the Americans possess advantages for the exercise of political power which unhappily do not exist in England. The distribution of property, too, is wholly different. “ We have ” (says the *North American Review*, No. 72, p. 181) “ no landed proprietor whose estate yields 20,000*l.* a year.” There is not, perhaps, in America, a merely landed estate the fee-simple of which is worth one year’s income of several of the English aristocracy.

In France a *higher* elective qualification might be sufficiently protective of popular interests than would be adequate to the same purpose in England. In the former, there is no richly-endowed church, nor nobility with vast territorial possessions to contend against. There are no interests like the Bank of England, East India Company, West India planters, London brewers, or factory owners to counterpoise : these are all consolidations of wealth and influence which it is necessary in some degree to balance and

neutralize in the composition of an English legislature. Among the French, the constitution of society is essentially democratic; there is no monied aristocracy nor landed interest: having no primogeniture and entail laws, property is more equally divided. In the whole kingdom, it is computed there are only 107 persons possessed of 4000*l.* a year each from landed property. Hence it is that a much smaller body of electors would represent and sustain the popular interest in France, than would be adequate to a similar purpose in England: for it must be borne in mind that the excellence of a system of representation does not exclusively consist in the *number* of voters, but in the unbiassed and intelligent exercise of their suffrages, and in their being sufficiently numerous to touch on and constitute a fair and aliquot proportion of every social interest.

The object of representation is, that it should be a transcript of the intelligence, probity, wealth, and industry of the community. For this purpose, some *external* sign or elective qualification must be adopted in the constituent body. In England the interests of agriculture are represented by a constituency of freeholders, copyholders, and leaseholders; those of commerce, manufactures, and industry, by a constituency renting houses of ten pounds yearly value. These qualifications may not be the best indications of elective fitness, but they at least show that the elector is of some standing in society, that he is not a pauper nor a vagrant. They

are not meant to denote, as I conceive, merely a proprietary interest in the state, but also, by a visible symbol, the personal circumstances of the elector as to age, discretion, and settlement in life. Neither are they meant to imply that the non-electors have no interest in the state; because every one has an interest in the making of laws he is bound to obey: but they are adopted for the purpose of reducing the constituency to such a number as may not be greater than needs for the general protection of all. That they are not exclusively *property-qualifications* may be instanced in this: there are thousands of persons disfranchised though in possession of millions of income—income derived from the funds, from colonial property, from copyrights of books, from professions and trades; being affluent, it might have been thought government would have been

The excellence of representative government must also depend on the mode in which the elective suffrage is exercised, whether *openly* or *coverly*. The objection ordinarily made to the BALLOT is, that—it is a shelter for meanness and collusion. In this there is more of sentiment than of reason. Government at best is only a necessary evil, but having adopted such a contrivance for the general convenience of society, the best machinery ought to be employed. The ballot is more favourable to the peace of elections, and abridges the facilities for bribery and intimidation. It imposes no restraint on the independent expression of opinion; every one is at liberty or not to avow his political predilections; but it affords protection to those whose circumstances may render an open avowal of their sentiments hurtful or inconvenient. It shelters the weak, and leaves the strong in the full enjoyment of their liberty.

Unless the free exercise of the suffrage is protected, the purpose for which it is given may be defeated. The object of the franchise is, that the elector may have a responsible organ through which his opinions and interests may be represented. But of what avail is the suffrage to a workman, leaseholder, tenant, or tradesman, if he must necessarily exercise it under the dictation of his employer, landlord, or customers. In this case the franchise is not given, it is only delegated, and the elector is merely the proxy of him who has power to control his choice of a representative. No additional interests are

represented by such mock constituents, the working of the machinery of representation is only encumbered by a useless apparatus.

There is only one point more, connected with representation, I shall notice ; it is the *duration of the representative body*. As at an early period of our history the simple business of parliament was quickly despatched, prorogation was unfrequent, and parliament was mostly elected as often as it assembled. Later the term of duration was irregular. Charles II. protracted his second parliament to seventeen years—a term long enough to obliterate all connexion with the electoral body. In the 461 years preceding the reign of George III. there were 202 parliaments, whose average duration was two years and a half. In the sixty-nine years of the

very, and gives to the representative the means of trading at will upon a trust, which should always be considered as held under constantly renewable liabilities to his constituents. The more the principles of representative government are considered, the stronger will be the conviction, that the elected legislature is as much entitled to have a sufficient period of trial, as the people are to possess a reasonable power of redemption and renewal in their own right.

CHAP. V.

PROGRESS AND PRINCIPLES OF THE ENGLISH CONSTITUTION.

A DISTINCTION is mostly made by political writers between constitution and government. Government has been already defined to consist of the legislature, the laws, and their administrators; and the constitution is that department of the laws which prescribes the origin, powers, and composition of the legislative body, the functions of the executive, the franchises of the people, and the form, construction, and course of judicial administration. The constitution refers almost exclusively to the acts of public functionaries; the law, more comprehensive, refers not only to these, but to the acts of the people, or that great division of the community apart from the administrative government.

Every unconstitutional act is also an illegal act,

but every illegal act is not an unconstitutional act; that is, neither the act itself nor the perpetrator may be so important as to contravene the general and fundamental provisions which the constitution has established. It would be unconstitutional in the crown to raise money by prerogative, but it is only unlawful in a person to steal, or for a judge, or magistrate, to convict contrary to established precedent or act of parliament.

Political constitutions have mostly had two origins; either they have been promulgated at once and entire in a public act emanating from the whole or a portion of a community; or they have been the gradual creation of successive emergencies and occasions, resulting from the fluctuating wants of different ages, from the contentions and interests of different orders and parties in society. America.

it is futile to revert to ages of barbarism for models of free and enlightened institutions; that the early institutions of the Britons were analogous to those of all communities entering on the first stages of civilization; that there is no distant date or point of time in history when the government was to be set up anew—when it was referred to any single person, assembly, or committee, to frame a charter for the future political administration of the country—or when a constitution so prepared and digested was by common consent received and established. The English constitution is the result of successive improvements advancing with the increasing wealth and intelligence of society. Those who entertain a different opinion rely, I apprehend, either on descriptions purely imaginary, or refer to a period too remote for authentic intelligence.

The surest test of the excellence of public institutions, and the extent of popular rights, is the *administration of justice*. The executive government may claim and exercise a transitory power dependent on the character of the sovereign or his ministers, or imposed on them by the emergency of the moment, but the judicial administration is that permanent and wide-spread division of social machinery which touches all the members of society; and accordingly as their rights are respected or violated under it, may be inferred the general existence or absence of civil liberty among the people. If we apply this test to the state of society under the Anglo-Saxons, as described by Turner and Pal-

grave, or to much more recent periods of our annals, down even to the Revolution of 1688, as illustrated in the State Trials, it will be found that popular rights, in the modern sense, had hardly begun to exist—were crudely defined, and little appreciated in courts of justice, and courts of justice are, in truth, the only places to look to for evidence of the existence of general practical liberty.

Two reasons may be assigned for misapprehensions on the progress of the English constitution : first, wrong impressions as to the import and application of certain current phrases in acts of parliament and royal proclamations, to which meanings have been ascribed irreconcilable with the contemporary state of society ; secondly, the ascribing powers to ancient institutions, designated by popular

Edward I. a large portion of the community was in a state of personal servitude, with scarcely any civil, much less political, immunities. The dispensing power of the crown arbitrarily to interfere to stop legal proceedings, continued for two centuries later, and in 1539 the commons passed the memorable 31 Hen. VIII. c. 8, declaring a royal proclamation binding on the subject like a statute of the realm. Parliaments were assembled at uncertain intervals, according to the exigences of the sovereign; the election and holding of them were probably synonymous; boroughs were admitted or excluded from representation at the royal pleasure; and though the assent of the commons appears to have been sought when greater supplies than ordinary were required, yet the continuance to a much later period of purveyance, wardship, forced loans, benevolences, and other modes of raising supplies by prerogative, shows that the people's representatives had acquired only an equivocal hold of the purse-strings of the nation. Abundant facts serve to show that this formality was often dispensed with even by princes of the Tudor and Stuart race, as in the cases of purveyance and ship-money.

An example of the second source of error may be found in the ancient constitution of Juries. Trial by jury is justly deemed one of the most effective guarantees of popular freedom, but the ancient functions of this tribunal are as remote from the modern, as the prerogatives of Henry VIII. from those of William IV. Many who have descanted

on the excellence of this national franchise, confirmed by Magna Charta, appear to have supposed that it had descended unchanged from the time of Alfred. The contrary will appear from the following extract from Mr. Palgrave's *Rise and Progress of the English Commonwealth*, pp. 243-4: "Trial by jury, according to the old English law, was a proceeding essentially different from the modern tribunal, still bearing the ancient name, by which it has been replaced; and whatever merits belonged to the original mode of judicial investigation—and they were great and unquestionable, though accompanied by many imperfections—such benefits are not to be exactly identified with the advantages now resulting from the great bulwark of English liberty. Jurymen, in the present day, are triers of the issue; they

only by the customs, which imposed upon them the obligation of an oath, and regulated their number, and which prescribed their rank and defined the territorial qualifications from whence they obtained their degree and influence in society."

"Trial by jury" it appears, then, was not the trial of the accused by his equals; the jury only gave evidence of the fact, not a judgment on the truth or falsity of the accusation; both the law and verdict of guilty or not guilty being issues solely determined by the judge.

The House of Commons has undergone quite as great a metamorphosis as jury trial. Although the history of this assembly has been traced by Gildas up to the time when Britain was occupied by the Romans, it is now generally understood, that it hardly began to exist for any useful purpose till the accession of the Stuarts. Prior to this period it could be considered little more than a commission summoned or not, at the pleasure of the crown or of the sheriff, to raise a sum of money for the public treasury, by taxing themselves and fellow-subjects. It was not a legislature in any proper sense of the term, any more—perhaps not so much—than the Court of Star Chamber, or High Commission. It was a meeting of deputies to assess tallages and scutages, not *to make laws*. That was a branch of the royal prerogative exercised by the more summary process of proclamation, not by illiterate burgesses, whom it was assumed might be great adepts in the mysteries of trade, but not sufficiently learned for

the high task of legislation. So little did the M.P.s of those days value the representative function, that they considered it a task imposed, not an honour conferred, and actually received *wages* for the discharge of so unpleasant a duty. All sorts of evasions were practised to avoid sending representatives to parliament; some boroughs pleaded poverty, others their insignificance, and the honourable members were almost constrained by force to appear at Westminster, Oxford, or other place of royal residence. The whole proceeding was analogous to what takes place in a city taken by storm. The victorious general calls together the principal inhabitants, not to make laws for the government of the town, but to determine how great a sum they can raise to save themselves from pillage. It was the

the extermination of beasts of prey, and other operations by which it is brought into a state of security and productiveness. Divesting ourselves of the illusions of antiquity, it is impossible to conceal that the government for a long period was a simple despotism, occasionally controlled by the interference of the nobility and clergy. The first regular approach to constitutional rule, was the regal grant of Magna Charta. Doubtless the concessions extorted by the barons at Runnymede were chiefly in their own favour; but it also contained provisions which were a guide and sanction for future and more general claims of freedom. The mere conventional adoption of such an instrument denotes a progression in society. A division of political power between two orders in the state had at least begun to be formally recognised, namely, the king and aristocracy; and the idea of prescribing their respective immunities by a public law, shows a growth of intelligence and justice, and may be deemed perhaps the first visible germ of the constitution.*

* "Many parts of the great charter were pointed against the abuses of the power of the king as lord paramount, and have lost their importance since the downfall of the system of fœda, which it was their purpose to mitigate. But it contains a few maxims of just government, applicable to all places and times, of which it is hardly possible to overrate the importance of the first promulgation by the supreme authority of a powerful and renowned nation. Some clauses, though limited in words by feudal relations, yet covered general principles of equity which were not slowly unfolded by the example of the charter, and by their obvious application to the safety and wellbeing of the whole community."—*Macintosh's History of England*, vol. i.

From the reign of King John to that of Charles I. the constitution underwent no change of decided importance, the power of the several parts of which it consisted was the subject of contention, but it was not fixed or materially altered by any public act. Important improvements, however, had taken place among the people, and the silent influence of the commonalty had encroached on the authority of the nobility. Vassalage was at last entirely extirpated. Commerce extended, and manufactures were introduced and flourished. Domestic comforts, and even luxuries were placed more within the reach of all classes. But the most distinguishing feature of this long interval was the growth of an entirely new order of vast power and influence, who claimed for the first time a share in political government, namely, the MIDDLE CLASSES, consisting of the smaller free-

Political knowledge, however, had not been sufficiently diffused to enable the victors in the civil wars to frame and maintain a system of government greatly superior to that which previously existed; and, as a consequence, the power of the state fell back into the hands of its former possessors. But the new influence manifested in this great struggle was never lost; though political power reverted to the king and aristocracy, a vast influence continued to be exercised over public affairs by the middle orders till the next great era of the constitution in 1688.

By the triumph of the Orange revolution, mere absolutism was for ever struck from its pedestal.

The alteration of the succession to the crown by parliamentary authority, and a distinct and popular affirmation of all those questions on which the sovereign and the commons had been formerly divided, were important advances towards constitutional government. The BILL OF RIGHTS, however, only affirmed and defined, did not new-model public institutions. It brought the *practices* nearer to the *theory* of the constitution. It deprived the crown of no power it previously possessed by law, nor added any privileges to the people which they did not previously possess by law. It merely bound the king to his legal prerogatives, and secured to the other branches of legislature their legal rights. The great defect of the new charter of the constitution consisted in not embracing a new scheme of representation adapted to the augmented wealth and intelligence of the community. The conse-

quence of this omission was a long course of disastrous policy. The power lost by the crown was ingulfed by the aristocracy, who often perverted it to the purposes of war, faction, and popular delusion. In place of the Revolution being followed up by a reform in the church, corporations, and judicial administration—by the removal of religious disabilities, and the establishment of a popular system of education—government became an arena for aristocratic intrigue and contention; public abuses accumulated, and the great work of national reformation which Lord Bacon and Bishop Burnet indicated, had to be entered upon upwards of a century later.

The Revolution undoubtedly guaranteed the interests of the nobility and clergy, by whose vigorous and well-concerted exertions the change of dynasty

the body of the community appears to have acquired that operative control over the government which, since the time of the Commonwealth, it had indirectly, though often inefficiently exercised through the medium of the press, public meetings, access to parliamentary debates, and a fragment of representation in the House of Commons.

From the preceding brief indication of the more important epochs and modifications introduced into the government, I think it may be inferred that *progression* and *gradual adaptation* to the changing circumstances of the people constitute the living principles of the English constitution. Experience shows that searching and even radical reforms of its several parts are by no means tantamount to their dissolution. Imperfection is inseparable from every institution—executive, legislative, and judicial—imperfections in their origin, and imperfections the produce of time from the first moment of their establishment. To remove imperfections as they become developed and oppressive, and to create new checks and substitutes as experience may suggest, are the legitimate objects of reform. There is nothing novel in this; reform, indeed, is very old-fashioned—6000 years at least, and will assuredly continue to operate for 6000 years longer, unless some device like Bishop Berkeley's wall of brass can be hit upon, for limiting the number, wealth, and intelligence of mankind.

After the successive improvements the constitution has undergone, it may be reasonably asked, *Of*

what does the aggregate now consist—where can it be found? A Frenchman can point to the charter, an American to the Declaration of Independence, the Articles of Confederation, and general constitutions of the States, but to what can an Englishman point as the ark of his constitutional immunities? I shall endeavour to answer these questions. That we have a constitution I am confident, and a constitution adapted to the removal of social evils, so far as social evils can be removed by political government. What is very much needed is a popular and consolidated presentment of public rights—a task which might be easily executed by a committee of the reformed parliament, and which would be a service of incalculable value. The general code of laws is to the people what the constitution is to their governors—it is a rule for their conduct, and prescribes their powers and responsibilities.

The following is a summary of the principal usages and acts from which a public declaration of the kind to which I have adverted might be compiled and digested :

I. *General Constitutional Acts.*—These are Magna Charta, the Coronation Oath, the Petition of Right, the Habeas Corpus Act, the Bill of Rights, the Act of Settlement, the Acts of Union with Scotland and Ireland, the Jury Act, the Acts for the Reform of the Representation. These are all fundamental measures; the Bill of Rights especially may be considered the charter of the consti-

tution, affirming and defining the chief conditions affecting the executive, legislature, and liberty of the subject.

11. *Personal Liberty*.—The securities for this are—1. Inviolability of the habitation. 2. Protection from arrest. 3. Relief against protracted imprisonment. 4. Trial by jury. 5. Independence of the judges. 6. Exemption from self-crimination. 7. Right of petition to parliament. All these in different degrees guarantee the freedom of individuals, or afford means of relief when it is unlawfully abridged. A few words of explanation on each may not be out of place.

In civil suits the *house* is an inviolable asylum, and in the execution of criminal process it can only be forcibly entered under the authority of a warrant issued by a magistrate, on such charge made before him as would justify him in an action for false imprisonment. Again, the *person* cannot be arrested without a warrant, unless it be by a peace-officer for an assault or offence committed in his presence; or a peace-officer may arrest without warrant on a charge of felony made to him; and any private individual may arrest an offender in the act of committing a felony, without warrant.

By the *Habeas Corpus* Act, if any person be imprisoned by the order of any court, or the king himself, he may have a writ of *habeas corpus* to bring him before any of the four courts of Westminster-hall in term time, or to the lord chancellor, or one of the judges, in the vacation, who shall de-

termine whether the cause of his imprisonment be legal. The *habeas corpus* act of Charles II. extended only to committals in criminal cases, but by subsequent statutes of the reign of George III., the remedies it gives are extended to all miscellaneous causes of confinement ; except, I believe, confinement for an infringement of the privileges of the House of Commons. The importance of this constitutional act can only be appreciated, by reverting to those times (the reign of Elizabeth for instance) when it was not unusual to keep persons confined for years without bringing them to trial, or confronting them with their accuser. In times of great political excitement the protection of the *habeas corpus* act has been suspended. But this suspension does not enable any one to imprison without

ment of judges for sinister purposes. For better securing the *independence of judges* it is provided by 13 William III. c. 2, that their commissions shall not, as formerly, be made *during pleasure*, but during good behaviour; that their salaries shall be ascertained and fixed, but that they may be removable on an address of both houses of parliament. Under the 1st Geo. III. c. 23, their commissions were made permanent, notwithstanding a demise of the crown.

Exemption from *self-crimination* is not so important now as formerly, when torture could be employed to extort confession, and when examinations in prison were frequently resorted to for the purpose of *getting up evidence* against the accused on the day of trial. No one is bound to answer questions before a magistrate tending to criminate himself; such evidence, if taken before a committing magistrate, is inadmissible on the trial of the accused, unless it has been freely and voluntarily tendered.

The *right of petition* to any branch of the legislature is not limited to magisterial or judicial oppression, but extends to every description of public grievance.

III. *Mutiny Act*.—The constitutional guarantee of this consists in its being an annual enactment, and is an ingenious safeguard of civil freedom peculiar to the English government. As the army, if placed at the irresponsible command of the crown, might at any time be turned against the people, it is provided that the king cannot raise an army with-

out the consent of parliament, and that consent must be renewed annually. Without the annual re-enactment of the Mutiny Bill no pay could be issued to the army; nor courts-martial held; or any measure of military discipline carried into effect. At the end of every year the army, without a vote of the commons for its continuance, would, *ipso facto*, be disbanded. The crown is not in the same state of dependence in respect of the navy. As the sea forces cannot be so readily made available against the nation, the king is permitted to keep them as he thinks proper, being only placed under the same restraint that applies to all subjects of finance—that of being obliged to apply to parliament in the usual way for a vote of supply.

IV. *Freedom of Opinion*.—The repeal of the

important ; while attorney-general, Sir Thomas Denman said, " With regard to the general question of libel, my opinion is, that as long as a writer *honestly* expresses his opinions, and his opinions only—as long as it is possible to give him credit for *sincerity*—I should be greatly disinclined to prosecute."—*Mirror of Parliament*, May 21, 1832. After this declaration I think it may be concluded that government has gradually worked itself into a state of almost theoretic perfection as respects freedom of discussion.*

V. *Liberty of the Press*.—Previously to the reign of William III. the press was always more or less shackled ; but the popular principle gained so much force in the constitution under his administration, that the press was at last relieved to a very considerable extent. The liberty of the press may, perhaps, be said to consist in its exemption from the interference of a licenser ; except as respects dramatic compositions this liberty is possessed, but its prac-

* The statute against *Apostasy* I apprehend has become a dead letter, as I never hear of it being enforced against members of parliament, or other transgressors. By the 9th & 10th William III. c. 32, if any person *educated in*, or having made profession of, the Christian religion, shall, by writing, printing, teaching, or advised speaking, deny the Christian religion to be true, or the Holy Scriptures to be of Divine authority, he shall, upon the first offence, be rendered incapable to hold any office or place of trust ; and for the second, be incapable of bringing any action, being guardian, executor, legatee, or purchaser of lands, and suffer three years' imprisonment. Such disabilities may for *once* be avoided by a public recantation within four months after.

tical benefits are abridged by fiscal imposts and the law of libel. As respects the latter, the known opinions of Chief Justice Denman may be *pro tempore* a practical security, but a public writer does not like to hold his freedom by *courtesy*, he seeks the guarantee of a well-defined law. The policy of restricting the circulation of newspapers by stamp-duties has been keenly contested. The extension of political power by the Reform Acts appears to call for an extension of the means of political information. Few have advocated with more good sense than Dr. Paley the advantages to society of discussion on matters of general interest. "The satisfactions," says Paley, "the people in free governments derive from the knowledge and agitation of *political* subjects; such as the proceedings and

lay out in amusement and diversion, I know not whether I could make choice of any in which I find greater pleasure than what I receive from *expecting, hearing, and relating news*—reading parliamentary debates and proceedings; canvassing the political arguments, projects, productions, and intelligence which are conveyed by various channels to every corner of the kingdom. These topics, exciting universal curiosity, and being such as almost every man is prepared to form and deliver his opinion about, greatly promote, and I think improve conversation. They render it more rational and more innocent; they supply a substitute for gaming, drinking, and obscenity.”—*Principles of Moral and Political Philosophy*, b. vi. ch. 6. A reduction of the newspaper duties would be to the people like the discovery of some new and useful invention, which brings within the reach of the whole community an article of luxury or comfort that had previously been accessible only to the richer classes.

VI. *The Executive*.—The constitutional maxim that “the king can do no wrong,” is absurd in expression, but harmless in application. Its mischievousness is balanced by another maxim not less constitutional, “that the *illegal* commands of the king do not justify those who assist or concur in their execution;” and by a second rule subsidiary to this, that “the acts of the crown acquire not a *legal force* until authenticated by the subscription of some of its great officers.” In some cases the royal commands must be signified by a secretary of state; in others,

they must pass under the privy seal ; and in many, under the great seal. Should, therefore, the private will of the sovereign be directed to illegal acts, they could not be executed without the co-operation of responsible ministers. Though the principal might escape with impunity, the accomplices would be liable to punishment, and a minister who had attested an illegal order would not be permitted to plead or produce the command of the king in justification of his obedience. Hence is derived the parliamentary practice of addressing the king to know by *whose advice* he resolved upon a particular measure ; and of punishing the authors of that advice for the counsel they had given. The private inclinations of the king, or any disposition to *favouritism* in the choice of servants, is further restrained by the power of the House of Commons to stop the granting of supplies to ministers not possessing their confidence. The effect of this has often been to compel the king to form an administration not agreeably to his own predilection, but which, in the opinion of parliament, were best qualified to conduct the government.

VII. *Acts for the Amendment of the Representation.*—The theory of the *balance* of the constitution, that is of three equal and independent powers in the state, moving like the sun, moon, and the earth, in their several orbits, and reciprocally checking, controlling, and sustaining each other, was never, I apprehend, any thing more than a theory, and never had a practical existence in the govern-

ment. Political power has always been substantially vested either in the king, lords, or commons, and was never, I conceive, contemporarily and conjointly exercised by the three estates, each possessing an aliquot and independent portion of the national sovereignty.

Up to the period of the revolution of 1688, the power of the crown was absolute, or at least so far preponderated in the government as to leave nothing like co-ordinate authority in the other branches of the legislature. The circumscription of the royal prerogatives by the Bill of Rights caused a transfer of the political supremacy of the monarch to the aristocracy. The acts for the amendment of the representation have effected a new disposition of power, and the supremacy which had been exercised by the peerage through the medium of the nomination boroughs has been transferred to the commons of the united kingdom.

That such has been the progress of public authority might be established by reference to past history, and the character of the measures now in progress through the legislature. Of the former predominance of regality in the constitution, the history of the Tudors and the claims of the Stuarts are a sufficient confirmation. The subsequent aristocratic bearing of the government has been manifested not less decidedly in the public policy pursued since the Orange revolution. Without joining in the popular clamour against the aristocracy, or thinking that their conduct has been more selfish

and arbitrary than that of any other class would have been, possessed of like irresponsible power, it cannot be denied that they have evinced their political ascendancy in the control they have exercised over the crown in the choice of ministers—in the allocation of taxes—in the objects of the wars they have waged—in resisting the reform of judicial, ecclesiastic, and corporate abuses—in short, in conducting the government precisely in that way which has been most favourable to themselves, without regard to the wellbeing of the community. The measures in progress for the reform of public establishments in church and state testify to the new interests incorporated in the constitution by the reform acts, and show that the partial interests formerly predominant in parliament have been abased by the triumph of the democracy. The House of

powerful as that will is, the result of a collision would most assuredly be fatal to "the proudest aristocracy in Europe," the programme of the days of the commonwealth would be rehearsed, and the House of Lords, as Mr. Burke observed of France, be "blotted out" of the political firmament. Such a catastrophe would be deeply to be deplored, as there is no foreseeing to what monstrosities in government it might give birth. *Forewarned, forearmed*, and as what has once happened may happen again, the following historical anomaly is subjoined :

"AN ACT FOR ABOLISHING THE HOUSE OF PEERS, passed the 19th of March, 1648 (*Old Style*).

"The Commons of England assembled in parliament, finding, by too long experience, that the House of Lords is *useless*, and dangerous to the people of England to be continued, have thought fit to ordain and enact, and be it ordained and enacted by this present parliament, and by the authority of the same, that from henceforth the House of Lords in parliament, shall be and is hereby wholly abolished and taken away; and that the Lords shall not from henceforth meet or sit in the said house called the Lords' House, or in any other house or place whatsoever, as a House of Lords; nor shall sit, vote, advise, judge, or determine of any matter or thing whatever, as a House of Lords in parliament; nevertheless, it is hereby declared, that neither such Lords as have demeaned themselves with honour, courage, and fidelity to the commonwealth, nor their posterities (who shall continue so), shall be excluded from the public councils of the nation, but shall be admitted thereunto, and have their free vote in parliament, if they shall be *thereunto elected*, as other persons of interest elected and qualified thereunto ought to have. And be it further ordained and enacted by the authority aforesaid, that no peer of this land (not being elected, qualified, and sitting in parliament as aforesaid) shall claim, have, or make

use of any privilege of parliament, either in relation to his person, quality, or estate, any law usage, or custom to the contrary notwithstanding."

Every one must see that government can only be carried on in accordance with public opinion; that is, in accordance with the opinion of the metropolis and great towns of the kingdom. What that opinion is may be derived by a more infallible test than even the composition of the House of Commons—namely, the tone of the public journals: they represent the national mind, and the direction of that mind unequivocally is to the substantial, not the illusive, removal of abuses. The giant power that created a reformed parliament will support it in carrying through those specific measures of general alleviation for which parliamentary reform itself was conquered.

One of the consequences of past misgovernment has been such as its authors did not calculate upon. The Tories, when contracting the monstrous debt, and infolding every one in their fiscal web, were not aware of the trap they were preparing for themselves; they were not aware that they were giving a greater political power to the people at large than they could possibly have done by the establishment of universal suffrage itself. A large revenue can only be collected from an intelligent people while they are willing to pay it, and they will only be willing to pay it so long as public measures are in accordance with the public sentiment. The people, therefore, may exultingly exclaim of their rulers as Cromwell

of his enemies,—“*The Lord has delivered them into our hands!*” and government can only escape from this dilemma by the repeal of direct taxes, and by narrowing the circle of taxation; but these again are protective expedients, the adoption of which is next to impossible, in consequence of the pecuniary obligations in which they have recklessly tied themselves up!

CHAP. VI.

LAW, MORALS, AND MANNERS.

PAINE truly observes, that a great part of that order which reigns among mankind has its origin in the principles of society and the natural constitution of man.* The mutual dependence and reciprocal interest which man has upon man, and all the parts of civilized community upon each other, create that great chain of connexion which holds it together. All classes and occupations prosper by the aid which each receives from the other and from the whole. Common interest regulates their concerns, and forms

* Some of my readers may feel surprised I should quote a proscribed author like Thomas Paine. The truth is, I have been lately looking over his political writings, and found more in them that is absurd than dangerous. Government, by wisely allowing them to be publicly sold, has deprived them of whatever potency they once possessed. They contain ingenious thoughts, but in the main are a jumble of conceits and impracticable dogmas, which the age has outlived.

that code of manners and usages, which has really a greater influence on social happiness than the laws themselves.

Civilization is only another name for laws and manners, and at first view it may appear that a person whose sole dependence is on his labour is not so deeply interested in their maintenance as the man of property. But this is a fallacious impression, and more attentive consideration will demonstrate, that the poor as well as the rich share in the advantages of the social state.

The first and most important benefit derived by all classes from the law is *personal security*. This is an advantage we have so long been in possession of that we can scarcely conceive the value of it, yet the times have been when it did not exist. That we now enjoy this blessing may be ascribed to various social improvements, especially the abolition of vassalage, the establishment of police, and the power of magistrates to punish criminal violence. In some of the despotic countries of Europe personal security is still inadequately secured; in Russia, and several of the states of Germany, serfship exists, and as to any redress a peasant or other inferior person could obtain for any merely personal attack, as, for instance, a blow from his landlord, the idea is almost chimerical. In England a very different degree of civilization has been attained, and no person, however wealthy or high in station, could with impunity raise his finger against the humblest individual, either in anger, wantonness, or revenge. This security is

not limited to the person, it extends to the habitation. Every man's house is his "castle," and the cottage of the poor, no less than the mansion of the affluent, is protected from illegal intrusion.

The next important benefit derived from the supremacy of the law consists in the liberty of locomotion. A working man was formerly restricted to the soil like cattle; if he strayed beyond the boundary of his employer he might be brought back with stripes, perhaps in bonds. His domain is now as wide as the world; wherever interest, pleasure, or curiosity may prompt him to go, he has privilege to roam without any one having the right to question or impede his progress. This is certainly liberty; and if we add to it the other advantage of personal security in its exercise, we may truly call it enjoyment, and one of the most gratifying results of civilization.

We come to a third great advantage of civil society in the *freedom of industry*. Every adult person is considered by political economists a portion of accumulated capital. A mere labourer cannot be reared from infancy to manhood without the expenditure of a considerable sum in clothing and food. If to mere sustenance be superadded a costly education, or instruction in a useful trade, then the value is still further augmented, and the owner of such capabilities possesses as productive a source of revenue as a freehold estate. The industrious classes all possess more or less property of this description, in the free disposal of which, and its bene-

social employment, they are as much interested as any capitalist can be in his ships, buildings, or machinery. Now it is one of the advantages of civilization that industry as well as capital is protected, and both enjoy freedom and security in their application.

As society advances the interests of the industrious will be still further promoted. Labour is the foundation of national wealth; and a wise policy prescribes that every obstacle to its development should be removed. Imposts which press on the springs of industry, as well as monopolies which restrict its freedom, must be abandoned. Exclusive privileges to trades may have been necessary in their infancy, like nurture to childhood, but they become fetters and impediments in maturity. The policy of entire freedom of industry is now generally recognised. The functions of government are limited to superintendence; they are the stewards of the *course*, whose duties consist in seeing fair play, and removing obstructions, leaving the prize of opulence to the successful competitor.

Not only will freedom of industry, but also freedom of mind be established. No errors, profitable to the few and hurtful to the many, will be tolerated. Every dogma and assumption must be submitted to the test of discussion, and its truth or fallacy demonstrated. As the end of government is the public good, no partial interests, bolstered up at the expense of the general interest, will be suffered to exist. Thus, by the progress of knowledge, laws and

institutions will be made to contribute to their legitimate purposes—the general happiness of the community.

The manifest tendency of the improvements in the English government now in progress is to identify its interests with those of the people, to divest it of every thing like a corporate and exclusive interest separate from that of the community. This is the end mainly sought to be accomplished by the enforcement of public economy; it is not thought that society will be materially benefited by the saving of one or five millions in the national expenditure; but the reduction of lavish salaries, and unmerited pensions and sinecures, divests power of its corrupt and extraneous support—support extraneous and opposed to the interests of the people, and which has caused its agents to look more to the emoluments of administration than the public welfare—and which corrupt and extraneous support has naturally tended to render the instruments of authority uneasy at, and averse to, the freedom and enlightenment of the people, lest it should disturb or shorten the term of enjoyment of their factitious advantages. When government is based on the general interest, it must be favourable to every change and every measure which tends to the benefit of that interest.

The same reasoning applies to the reform of the judicial administration, the established church, and corporations; it is not merely the saving which is to accrue from the abolition of legal fees, tithes, and municipal corruption, but the taking away the

pabulum and vicious motives which support interests exercising great influence in society, and rendering them favourable to, and not jealous of and opposed to, the common weal.

Leaving law and government, let us advert to the subject of MORALS.

The basis of morality, like that of law, is utility. Moral obligations result from experience of the evil consequences of their violation. They differ from laws in being left to the cognizance of individuals, and not being enforced by public authority. They also differ in their consequences. Criminal actions affect society; immoral ones chiefly the authors. Though the latter are less atrocious they are often more hurtful to the perpetrators than the former. Take theft and drunkenness for illustrations. Stealing is a crime because it renders the possession of property insecure, but the punishment of the delinquent only indirectly involves his family and connexions. On the other hand, inebriety operates very differently; it scarcely affects the community, but it is the source of ruin to the individual, and, mostly, to every one dependent upon him, or with whom he is connected.

The ties of morality bind all, but the same actions do not affect all classes alike, because their consequences are different. Actions which are only follies in the rich may amount to almost crimes in the poor. Idleness and intemperance, for example, are completely ruinous to the domestic comforts of a mechanic or tradesman, while to the opulent, how-

ever personally degrading, they are comparatively innoxious. Economy, order, and punctuality, are cardinal virtues in the industrious; in the wealthy they are of secondary consideration: they are vices in all, but poverty and destruction to some.

It is not necessary to run into an ethical disquisition, for there is no dearth of moral teachers: most men know the obligations of virtue, only they want fortitude to practise them. This can only be acquired by the formation of good habits, and a firm resolution not to incur great permanent evils for slight momentary enjoyments, and these again must be the result of sound education.

The third and last consideration is the influence of MANNERS on social happiness. The usages of society have established certain forms, founded on experience of their utility, to regulate the ordinary intercourse of individuals. Though neglect of these forms is not so great an evil as a violation of the laws, or of morals, still they cannot be disregarded without mutual inconvenience and annoyance. The pleasures and occupations of the higher classes resulting chiefly from social intercourse, the rules of politeness established among them are more numerous and more scrupulously observed than among the industrious orders; but no class can disregard them with impunity. Among all a mutual deference and reciprocity of feeling are essential to enjoyment. A person rude in nature, arrogant and assuming, indifferent to the comforts and conveniences of others, must be a nuisance which every

would be desirous to shun or abate. Those who do not sufficiently appreciate the value of the minor virtues, have only to test them by experience, and contrast the relative advantages of a neglect and observance of them in society: the one is all strife, contradiction, selfishness, and assumption; the other agreeableness, concord, and at least the semblance of disinterestedness—one is peace, the other war, on the domestic hearth.

In manners, as other things, extremes are to be avoided. The object of politeness, as well as laws and morals, is utility. Useless restraints then are to be shunned. Liberty is itself an enjoyment, and no restriction on it should be imposed merely for the sake of an unprofitable etiquette, but only for some compensating advantage. If men were all virtuous, laws would be unnecessary; if they were all rational and disinterested, there would be no need of forms of politeness: the obligations of the former are imposed to restrain the vicious and violent, and of the latter the selfish and low-minded.

In order to avoid running into commonplace remarks on such old-fashioned topics, I shall conclude with two observations. The first is, that though laws appear to claim the highest attention in every well-ordered community, yet they are not so vitally interesting to the bulk of society as morals and manners. Many persons, during a long life, never become obnoxious to the laws in any capacity; they never violate them, neither have they occasion to enforce them against any individual. To them

the whole apparatus of courts, magistrates, and judicial procedure are a dead letter ; they benefit, it is true, from the protection they afford, but their own personal conduct is quite unaffected by their operations. Can the same be said of morals and manners ? Certainly not. No one can pass through life without being gratified or annoyed by the good or ill demeanour of his neighbours, friends, and acquaintance. The relative importance then of laws, morals, and manners, must be evident ; good laws are of contingent benefit to some ; correct morals and manners of interest to all. The second observation applies to the different powers for enforcing the several obligations we have been considering. Laws are enforced by the state ; morals and manners by individuals ; a breach of one is penal, the other only disgraceful ; fear upholds one, honour the other. These different species of coercion readily account for the different degrees of restraint imposed by laws and manners, on the mean and high-minded, the cultivated and uncultivated portions of mankind.

CHAP. VII.

RIGHTS OF PROPERTY.

IN the cultivation of the earth, two modes may be adopted ; either it may be cultivated in common or individually ; the disadvantage of the former is that it makes no distinction between the weak and strong, the idle and industrious : for superior exertion and ability there is no superior reward. Under this system, the world would not be reclaimed—men will not willingly labour for others ; to stimulate exertion, rewards must in some degree be proportioned to desert. Appropriation, therefore, or the right of every one to enjoy the produce of his industry, became necessary to the effective cultivation of the earth ; each man having a portion of land allotted to him in which he vested his labour, became entitled to its produce. This was probably the foundation of property in the soil. By its introduction, no man's natural rights can be said to have been extinguished or encroached upon ; the earth before lay common to all, but unprofitable to all—by appropriation it has been made valuable to all. Farther than this it does not appear necessary to inquire into the origin of the rights of property ; their obvious utility must have forced themselves on every people on first emerging from the barbarous state.

A state of society in which there is equality of possessions, in which each man tills his own land, and raises the food and clothing necessary to his

wants, appears at first sight very fascinating. It favours that feeling of independence so dear to the human heart. But if we reflect on the tendency of such a mode of social or rather anti-social existence, we shall find it pregnant with misery.

In the first place, the mere labour of society would be greatly augmented. As each person's means would not exceed his current necessities, they would not exceed the amount essential to the maintenance of himself and family, the idea of capitalists is precluded, and consequently no expedient for saving labour by machinery or otherwise, could be employed. All would be engaged in spare husbandry or other manual occupation. Such a disadvantageous mode of exertion would obviously be very unproductive; it would yield none of the luxuries, and barely the comforts, of life; people would hardly be better off than the cottier peasantry of Ireland, or the pauper colonists of Holland; and the whole of society would be literally brought under the primitive curse inflicted on our first parents. If the physical wants were supplied with so much difficulty, the mental ones would be totally neglected. As each would be fully occupied in providing sustenance, there would be no spare time to any for intellectual pursuits. If science, philosophy, and the arts had existed, they would speedily fall into disuse and oblivion. Ignorance and barbarism would overspread the land. Men would become unacquainted with themselves and with the natural phenomena by which they are surrounded. Their past

history and future destiny would be alike shut from view; they would move, as it were, in darkness—the victims of suspicion, of mutual mistrust and superstitious fears—a prey to all those calamities which are known to be inseparable from savage life when divested of the illusions of the imagination.

From such a state of universal toil and dreariness, one naturally turns to the more cheerful appearance which actual society presents, and one of whose chief advantages is derived from the circumstance that certain classes are exempt from at least the necessity of bodily labour. Now this advantage could not be possessed without a certain degree of inequality in men's fortunes; in other words, the existence of a proprietary class. Property is not a free gift of Nature; the value even of landed property is chiefly a product of labour; it is almost entirely capital, or the produce of anterior industry. But if this capital or property did not exist, there would be no fund in reserve to maintain a class of persons occupied in what have been very inaccurately termed unproductive employments: all would be engaged in procuring food or raiment, and none could exclusively devote themselves to the pursuits of literature, science, and legislation.

Besides augmenting the produce of the earth, and creating a surplus beyond the wants of the producers, the rights of property have other advantages; they *preserve it to maturity*. "We may judge," says Dr. Paley, "what would be the effects of a community of right to the productions of the earth,

from the trifling specimens we see of it at present. A cherry-tree in a hedge-row, nuts in a wood, the grass of an unstinted pasture, are seldom of much advantage to any body, because people do not wait for the proper season of reaping them. Corn, if any were sown, would never ripen; lambs and calves would never grow up to sheep and cows, because the first person that met them would reflect, that he had better take them as they are than leave them to another."

Property also prevents *contests*. War and waste, tumult and confusion, must be unavoidable and eternal where there is not enough for all, and where there are no rules to adjust the division.

Further it improves the *convenience of living* by facilitating the division of employments. Without property this would be impossible, for there could be no exchanges of commodities; in a community of goods, every thing would belong to every body; no one would have any production which he could call his own, and which he would be entitled to exchange for the production of another man. We should thus be deprived of one of the chief advantages of civilized life. When a man is from necessity his own tailor, tent-maker, carpenter, cook, huntsman, and fisherman, it is not probable that he will be expert at any of his callings. Hence the rude habitations, furniture, clothing, and implements of savages; and the tedious length of time all their operations require.

Upon these several accounts, we may venture, with few exceptions, to pronounce, that even the

poorest and worst provided, in countries where property, and the consequences of property prevail, are in a better situation with respect to food, raiment, houses, and what are called the necessities of life, than any one in places where most things remain in common.

Against the institution of property, it is urged that it is the source of *competition* among mankind. This, on reflection, will be found a recommendation. Property is mostly the reward of ability, sobriety, and perseverance. Without its stimulating agency, we should have little eminence, social, moral, or intellectual. The innate tendency of man is to repose, not to persevering exertion; and if superior application, superior enterprise, or superior endowments, were not rewarded, few would sedulously devote themselves to trade, agriculture, manufactures, and the useful arts. In pursuit of these, an honourable—not a greedy, short-sighted, and fraudulent—spirit of competition is salutary, by stimulating invention and rivalry, which tend to general cheapness, excellence, and accommodation.

For competition, Mr. Owen would substitute *co-operation*. But do not the several classes of society already co-operate in the most advantageous manner for the common benefit of the community? One class is occupied in rural industry, another in manufactures and commerce, another in science and letters. Each is rewarded, not always perhaps, but mostly in proportion to desert: but the claims of merit would not be recognised under Mr. Owen's

system; the indolent would reap the rewards of the industrious, the vicious of the more deserving. This is more like *corporation* than co-operation, the principle of the old monastic institutions and commercial monopolies—associations of whose stagnating, debasing and injurious tendency the world has already had sufficient experience.

Rousseau, the Abbé Mably, Godwin and Paine, have objected to the institution of property, the *partiality* of its advantages. They allow that it is advantageous to those who possess property, but contend that it is disadvantageous to those who have none. "It has tended," says Paine, "to make one part of society more affluent, and the other part more wretched than would have been the lot of either in a natural state." The radical difference between the civilized and natural state is, that in the latter, *all are poor*—all are in a state of discomfort, insecurity, and privation, and none are rich. But even in this state there is not exact equality of condition; all are not equally strong, dexterous, and persevering in fishing, hunting, and hut-building; and these inequalities of endowments produce inequalities in the rewards of their exertions. In the civil or natural state, no two individuals are exactly alike, either in mental or physical qualities; they differ in their habits as in their stature, complexion and strength, and supposing an equality of possessions was at any time forcibly established, it could not possibly continue for a day or hardly an hour,—some would be more

wasteful than others, some more industrious and inventive. There may doubtless be institutions which tend to aggravate the inequalities inseparable from human nature; these institutions may have risen from the predominance of proprietary influence in legislation; but such abuses are wholly unconnected with the utility of the right of property, and the progress of society must necessarily tend to alleviate them; the right of property of itself is an unmixed and universal benefit. Without its protection, the rich would become poor, and the poor be unable to become rich, and all would sink to the same bottomless abyss of misery and barbarism. It gives no exclusive advantage—it only gives general security; it does not take from one to give to another, it only says to all—*labour, and I shall take care that none shall be permitted to rob you of the produce of your exertions.* “It is the security of property,” says Bentham, “that has overcome the natural aversion of man from labour, that has given him the empire of the earth, that has given him a fixed and permanent residence, that has implanted in his breast the love of his country and of posterity. To enjoy immediately—to enjoy without labour, is the natural inclination of every man. This inclination must be restrained; for its obvious tendency is to arm all those who have nothing against those who have something. The law which restrains this inclination, and which secures to every individual the quiet enjoyment

of the fruits of his industry, is the most splendid achievement of legislative wisdom—the noblest triumph of which humanity has to boast.”—*Traité de Legislation*, ii. p. 37.

CHAP. VIII.

INSTITUTION OF MARRIAGE.

THE civil institution next in importance to that of private property, is the contract of marriage. Writers who have disputed the policy of property-rights have naturally also disputed the policy of matrimonial rights, and have considered the appropriation of women, like the appropriation of land, an infringement of the common immunities of mankind. The analogy between marriage and property is striking, and the chief arguments which vindicate the utility of one, are applicable to the other.

1.—Marriage is favourable to an increase in the number, and improvement in the character of females.

If an increase of women, like an increase of the produce of the earth, be conducive to the happiness of men—which no one will deny—whatever tends to multiply the number must be esteemed advantageous.

But for obvious reasons the irregularities of promiscuous intercourse are unfavourable to the multiplication of the species; even in countries where polygamy prevails it is known to operate as a check on the population; and such must be its natural tendency, for this reason, that as the two sexes are nearly equal in number, if one man has more wives than one, another must have less, so that the effect is similar, though in a less degree, to women being held in common.

Not only would the number be fewer, but they would be rendered less valuable. A woman in common would be like a field in common, or a child with many parents; there would be no concentration of care upon any particular female; all those ties and obligations which unite parties in marriage, and give them a mutual interest, would be dissolved. The effect of this would be a general depreciation of women in society; they would be treated with less attention and consideration; they would be like the air we breathe, necessary to life, but not being appropriated, they would have no exchangeable price. But as they lost their value the same pains would not be bestowed on their cultivation; their education and bringing up would be neglected: all the graces and accomplishments which add as much to the value of females as the arts of the horticulturist add to the products of the conservatory, would be abandoned, as an useless expenditure on a commodity so ordinary as women would then become.

2.—Marriage preserves women to maturity.

Without marriage the same reasons would not exist for interdicting sexual intercourse till females attain to womanhood. The chastity of the bride is her most valuable portion; in a community of women there would be no such future contingency for which the harvest need be husbanded. Females would be similarly situated to the cherry-tree in a hedge row, or nuts in a wood without owner, and which has been alluded to in the case of property; they would be of no advantage to any one, because people would not wait for the proper season of gathering them; each would be fearful of being anticipated by his neighbour, and the young be prematurely deflowered.

3.—It prevents contests.

The value of women differs as much as any of the goods of life, arising from diversity of personal attractions, temper, and accomplishments. Were they not appropriated by marriage, the contests that would ensue for the possession of the most estimable would be furious and unceasing. The desire of gain frequently calls into action the furious passions of men, but the conflicts from lust would be far more dreadful. Nations have gone to war for one woman, but if the whole sex were open to contention the world would be in arms; and not unfrequently the object of contest be sacrificed in the struggle. In place of such calamities how superior is the existing arrangement! The lists are marked out, the fair are open to the competition of all—no monopoly,

every one is at liberty to make proposals, and the most worthy, or most favoured, wins the prize. When two parties have agreed, the unsuccessful candidates are precluded from further interference; and thus, by an admirable civil contrivance, is a division of the most precious of earth's products effected without violence, tumult, or disorder.

4.—It improves the conveniency of living.

This it does two ways. Viewed as a common partnership, marriage tends to facilitate and lessen the duties of each; having a common interest it also tends to their mutual improvement and advantage. It likewise improves living by promoting independence; each family constitutes a separate community in the state, united by a sort of federative union, and only amenable to the general laws of society in such matters as affect the general interests: we thus enjoy the advantages of natural liberty, combined with the advantages of social organization.

Having shown the analogy subsisting between marriage and property, I might advert to reasons peculiar to the former, and which do not apply to the latter: such as the example of other orders of the creation, and the necessity of the nuptial tie for the well-educating and nurture of children; but these are topics familiar to every mind which has bestowed the slightest attention on the subject.

I shall conclude with inserting some extravagances published on the subject of marriage upwards of forty years ago by a distinguished living writer. In the introductory chapter to this Part I endea

voured to show that philosophers are often as mad in their way as the empirical enthusiast, and that the judicious application and limitation of general principles to their legitimate issues, are quite as important as their discovery. Hear what an apostle of the new light propounded on the subject we have been considering :—

"Add to this that marriage as now understood is a *monopoly*, and the worst of monopolies. So long as two human beings are forbidden by positive institutions to follow the dictates of their own mind, prejudice will ever be alive and vigorous. So long as I seek, by despotic and artificial means, to engross a woman to myself, and to prohibit my *neighbour* from proving his superior claim, I am guilty of the most odious selfishness. Over this imaginary prize men watch with perpetual jealousy; and one man finds his desire and his capacity to circumvent as much excited, as the other is excited to traverse his projects and frustrate his hopes. As long as this state of society continues, *philanthropy* will be crossed and checked in a thousand ways, and the still augmenting stream of abuse will continue to flow."—*Enquiry concerning Political Justice*, v. ii. p. 499. Edit. 1796.

"In a state of equality it will be a question of no importance to know who is the parent of each individual child. It is aristocracy, self-love, and family pride, that teach us to set a value upon it at present. I ought to prefer no human being to another, because that being is my father, my wife, or my son, but because for reasons which equally appeal to all understandings, that being is entitled to preference. One among the measures which will successively be dictated by the spirit of democracy, and that probably at no great distance, is the abolition of *suuamum*."—*Ibid*, p. 503.

This must assuredly be the *ne plus ultra* of Utopianism. The commencement of the French Reve-

lution produced an intellectual intoxication in many who afterwards lived to be sobered. Every thing *old* was deemed presumptively *bad*, and every thing *new* presumptively good. It was a rush between two extremes.

CHAP. IX.

POPULAR EDUCATION.

Object and Necessity of Education—Ought to be adapted to future Occupation—Maintenance and Choice of Employment—Branches of Knowledge constituting Popular Instruction—Domestic Economy—Art of Preserving Health—Laws and Moral Philosophy—Property and Government—Political Economy—Superstitious Fears and Apprehensions—

these are alike educational acquirements, valuable as tending to augment individual and social happiness.

We have improved so greatly over the rudeness and helplessness of nature, that art and science co-operate in the pursuits of every class of society. In the forms and usages of civil life, in domestic economy, in manufactures, commerce, and professions, the improvements are almost innumerable which facilitate social intercourse, economise expenditure, multiply and perfect the products of industry. The great end of education is to place within the reach of infancy these results of experience, to increase individual power—power to augment the good and lessen the evil incident to humanity.

The contrast between a naked savage and armed man is not greater than between the untutored and educated. A person commencing his career without previous culture is shorn of his fair proportions—his term of existence is abridged, and he enters on the race of life at every disadvantage. Hence arises the obligation imposed on parents, and which natural affection prompts them to discharge. The ties of nature bind them to the maintenance of their offspring; but they are not less bound to provide them with the resources of knowledge. Without these, they only give them existence which may be an affliction unaccompanied with the means to maintain it; they are placed on the stage of life where their moral and physical powers are stunted, or not developed; and lameless, blindness, or other infir-

mity would hardly subject them to greater privations in the enjoyments and competitions of the world.

Society suffers as well as individuals by this omission. Education is the best branch of social police, inasmuch as it destroys the chief seeds of crime, want, and ignorance. Dr. Paley has forcibly remarked that to send an uneducated child into the world, is little better than to turn out a mad dog or wild beast into the streets. Children so unfortunately situated have not equal chances of happiness; they are mostly miserable and often vicious, either from the indigence which want of training in habits of industry and arts of life tend to induce, or from the want of some rational and inoffensive occupation.

It is unnecessary, however, at this day, to insist on the advantages of learning. The pleasure as well

a detriment, but it is obvious that the acquirements most essential to the possessor in the pursuits and necessities of his station ought to be first secured. This rule is so self-evident that only the most injudicious neglect its observance.

As education ought to have a reference to the atmosphere in which we are destined to live and move—a different course of instruction is prescribed for the different orders of society. Those born to the inheritance of a fortune, or to professional or legislative duties, require a species of knowledge and accomplishment the advantages of which would not reward the cost of acquisition to those intended for a different sphere of life. Again, a merchant, manufacturer, or even an artizan, requires knowledge that would be comparatively valueless to a ploughman.

In this remark it is not meant that the pursuit of knowledge of any kind, useful or ornamental, should be interdicted to any class of the community. This would be unjust, and often hurtful to society. Individuals are constantly being found in all the walks of life with singular aptitude for pursuits quite foreign to their occupation; and indeed it has been truly remarked, that the most valuable discoveries in the arts and sciences have mostly been made by persons not immediately, or as one may say officially engaged in their cultivation. My remark is only meant to fix a general rule, not its exceptions. I may further observe, in order to limit the scope of our subject, that my purpose is not to

treat on education generally, but only upon that branch of it applicable to the industrious orders, or what is usually termed popular education: so called, I presume, from its applying to the great bulk of the community, or as comprising that portion of knowledge which it is desirable every member of society should possess. By the industrious orders is meant those classes who have not the means of sustentation independent of their industry. Their most urgent necessity is a maintenance suited to their condition, and the knowledge which most facilitates the attainment of this will be to them of the first consideration.

During infancy the obligation of *maintenance* clearly devolves on parents, for no one can have a right to burden others with the consequence of his

maintenance of their children after they attain maturity, and in this properly consists the first stage of education.

In the Working Classes this principle condemns those who do not inure their children betimes to labour and restraint, by providing them with apprenticeships, services, or other regular employment, but who suffer them to waste their youth in idleness and vagrancy, or to betake themselves to some lazy, trifling, and precarious calling; for the consequence of indulging in this unrestrained license when the relish for it is greatest is, that they become incapable, for the remainder of their lives, of continued industry and persevering attention to any thing; spend their time in a miserable struggle between the importunity of want and the irksomeness of regular application, and are ready to adopt any expedient which presents a hope of supplying their necessities, without confining them to the plough, manufactory, shop, or counting-house.

In the Middle Classes of society those parents are most reprehensible who neither qualify their children for a mercantile or professional pursuit, nor enable them to live without one. So imperative was this deemed among the Athenians, that if the father did not put his child into a way of getting a livelihood, the child was not bound to make a provision for him when old and necessitous. Even persons of fortune are not exempt from this obligation. They have duties to discharge for which they ought to be fully qualified by their previous attainments; and if

parents from indolence, indulgence, or avarice, permit their children to consume the season of education in hunting, horse-races, gambling, balls, or other unedifying, if not vicious diversions, they defraud the community of a benefactor, and bequeath them a nuisance.*

With respect to the choice of a calling that will be mostly determined by the condition of parents. It is the natural desire and the right of every one to seek to better his lot, but as the expectations of children are mostly limited to the situation of their parents, the duty of the latter is fairly discharged if they enable their offspring to succeed them in their own or similar occupation. Hence a labourer or artisan satisfies his duty who sends out his children, properly instructed for their employment, to hus-

first attention. In respect of health, agriculture, and all active rural and out-of-door employments are mostly preferred ; but recent inquiries show that crowded towns, like the metropolis, and sedentary occupations, are not so unfavourable to longevity as had been supposed. Intemperance, protracted hours of labour, without intervals of relaxation, and mental anxiety, are the great destroyers of life : these it is often in the power of individuals to modify and without it length of days is not to be expected in any situation. In respect of virtue, a course of dealing in which the advantage is mutual, in which the profit on one side is connected with the benefit of the other (which is the case in trade, and all useful arts and labour), is more favourable to the moral character than callings in which one man's gain is another man's loss ; in which what you acquire is acquired without equivalent, and parted with in distress ; as in gaming, and whatever partakes of the nature of gaming—as in the prizes and plunder of warfare. A business like a retail trade, in which the profits are small and frequent, and accruing from the employment, furnishes a moderate and constant engagement to the mind, and so far suits better with the general disposition of mankind than engagements which are supported by fixed salaries, or wherein the profits are made by large sums, by a few great concerns or fortunate speculations ; as in many branches of commerce and foreign adventure, in which the occupation is neither so constant nor the activity so kept alive by imme-

diatc encouragement. For security personal industry exceeds trade, and such as supplies the wants of men is better than that which ministers to their pleasures.

These appear the most essential considerations in reference to maintenance, or the physical part of education. We next proceed to what is intellectual, and bears on the adult period of life. This branch of the subject is extensive, embracing all the knowledge appertaining to the interests of the industrious orders, and which a national scheme of popular instruction ought to comprise; much of this knowledge, I trust, has been afforded in this publication, but a great deal has been necessarily omitted. I shall briefly describe the species of information which the People's Encyclopædia in my opinion ought to

sheriff at the county courts. But printing has almost superseded speaking; laws are communicated through acts of parliament, and religion through the medium of the liturgy. The single fact that public statutes are sent forth to the people in printed documents, and the well-known legal maxim that ignorance of laws affords no plea for their non-observance, appears to impose on the legislature the duty of placing within the reach of every one the means of learning to read. Writing and ciphering, though not so indispensable as reading, form also branches of popular instruction; but it is unnecessary to dwell either on the profit or pleasure to be derived from these acquirements.

2.—Domestic knowledge, including first, cottage or household economy, and second, the duties of a husband or parent under his own roof.

Well to keep and make a fire
Does no little skill require.

A book might be written on the theory of combustion. A poor man does not require this knowledge, but he requires good examples to teach him how to economize, and efficiently use fuel. Count Rumford did more for the world by his devotion to this single subject than Napoleon by all his slaughterings. The writer of this remembers taxing the science of either Dr. Birkbeck or Dr. Arnott to explain, on philosophical principles, why a poker laid across a low fire accelerates combustion. Neither of these learned gentlemen, I believe, gave a

satisfactory solution of this problem, but that the effect is so any domestic will bear witness, or indeed it may be easily proved by experiment.

Baking and brewing are two important chemical processes in constant requisition. A well-known political writer, in his little book on "Cottage Economy," has treated both these subjects admirably; as also the fattening of pigs, and the keeping of bees and poultry. Londoners neither brew nor bake; cooped up, perhaps, in a single room, in a narrow court, with hardly any furniture, their chief occupations are to dress, frequent the theatre and tea-gardens, and drink a poisonous compound which shall be nameless. In the country, especially the northern counties, the case is altered, where the oven and copper are almost inseparable adjuncts to every fire place. Cooking is an art of more general use

spread hate and revenge in every neighbourhood. For the misfortune or the folly of being one week behind in expenditure, and being necessitated to resort to *one* shopkeeper during the week, and who must be paid in whole or in part on Saturday night, the poor pay, perhaps, thirty per cent. more than the rich on all they consume. The retailer is not to blame for this; he must be paid for extra trouble in weighing small quantities; it is also necessary the extra profit laid on those who do pay should make up his losses by those who do not—a system, by the by, of taxing the just for the unjust, and chiefly favourable to practitioners in insolvent courts, and the dissolute and wasteful, who are sheltered and encouraged in extravagance by the facilities the credit system affords.

Upon economy in the poor Arthur Young has made some valuable remarks, which I cannot help transcribing:—

“This economy,” says he, “is in all cases the more to be urged, because the difference in comforts of the same families at the same expense, well or ill-conducted, is greater, often than that of different families at different expenses. There is more difference, comparatively, in the mode of living from economy than from income; the deficiency from income may possibly be made up by increase of work or wages; but the want of economy is irremediable, and the least income will undoubtedly do more with it than the greatest without it. No master can, in the first place, afford wages; next no overruler can make allowances; lastly, no magistrate can order relief enough, on any calculation but that of their being severally well-managed. If the poor do not prudently serve themselves none can effectively assist them; if they are not their own friends none can effec-

tively befriend them : the idle in procuring, or the wasteful in using the means of subsistence, have neither that supply which is alone due, and can be alone afforded, to the honest, industrious, and prudent. It highly, then, interests all conversant with the poor, who ought to be literally all, and it is hoped are most, to consult and co-operate with them in the practice of economy ; it is far more useful to teach them to spend less, or to save a little, than to give them much more."—*Annals of Agriculture*, vol. 25, p. 359—361.

Let it not be inferred from this that I recommend any saving that can be effected only by a stinted and degrading diet ; the economy I wish to inculcate consists in the avoidance of needless and ignorant waste : the aim of all, as before explained, ought to be the command of better food, better clothing, and better lodging ; in short, a greater command over all the comforts and conveniences of living.

Let us proceed to the second or moral branch of domestic knowledge. In this the chief lineaments of the character are cast. Our religion, politics, morals, language, manners, and even gestures, are mostly derived from the parental type. How careful, then, our fathers and mothers ought to be to set us good copies ! They ought to know they are sowing the seed of good or evil to unknown generations. All their own children see, hear, feel, suffer, or enjoy, it will be the lot of future children to undergo and partake of. Their words, precepts, and actions ; their examples as masters, citizens, parents, husbands, and wives, will be the law and precedent regulating the demeanour of future masters, citizens,

husbands, parents, and wives. As heads of families each is the founder and governor of one of the little federative states of which the body politic is composed; and it depends on their primary training and rule whether they shall be the authors of new sources of disorder and misery, or joy and benefit to the community.

3.—Art of preserving health.

The doctoring of a poor constitution abridges enjoyment like a heavy tax or low income. Health is money: to both sexes when married it is as good as a portion—it is better, for it is not only a fortune, but affords the best means of comfortably enjoying one. As a mere saving consideration, then, it is desirable to have the least possible need of the fraternity of Esculapius. But it may be shown the cultivation of health is intimately connected with the cultivation of morals. "A sound body, a sound mind," is proverbial. Superstitious fears, slavish notions, weak compliance, indolence, and negligence, as often arise from bodily debility as vicious principle. It is hardly necessary to say more on the importance of the art of preserving health as a branch of popular knowledge.

It is not meant, however, that every one should be his own doctor; that would be really making work for the physician. The object of the medical art is to cure diseases; the object of popular medicine is their *prevention*: one operates by a knowledge of drugs, of which an unprofessional person ought never to presume he knows any thing; the

other chiefly by a knowledge of the effects of diet, air, and exercise. These last are, in truth, the physicians of Nature, and by due attention to them, ninety-nine diseases out of the hundred may be averted or cured. Medicine is mostly but the quack of these natural practitioners, and attempts, by shorter but artificial process, to do what they alone would accomplish. Diet is, perhaps, the most important of the three. Dr. Crichton places meagre fare at the head of a list of causes which weaken attention, and consequently debilitate the faculties of the mind. A profound writer remarks, that good diet is a necessary part of education. "Wretchedness," says he, "is incompatible with excellence: you never can make a wise and virtuous people out of a starving one." This is assuredly true. Hunger benumbs and parches the soul: it dries up all its

and repugnant to delicacy and cleanliness; it is not less so to inspire a contaminated atmosphere: for the nutriment of the air is quite as effectually extracted by inspiration as the nutriment of food is by digestion, and the residue in either case ought to be deemed equally offensive.

The old-fashioned practice of out-a-door recreation is the best recipe for oxidating the system, and taking air abundant in quantity and good in quality. Some years since, an attempt was made by Professor Elias to render gymnastic exercises a more general part of juvenile and adult education. Like all novelties on first introduction, they were carried to excess, or not judiciously adapted to their purpose; they were also checked by the mercantile revulsion of 1824-5, which nipped in the bud many other projects of utility. An allotment of land in each parish on the plan proposed by Mr. Slaney, for popular exercises, would be favourable to public health and morals. A revival of some of the old sports and pastimes would be an improvement in national manners; and the attractions of cards, dice, opium-eating, and dram-drinking, be beneficially exchanged for the more wholesome recreation of former ages. "Worse practices," Stow remarks, "it is to be feared, have succeeded the more open pastimes of the elder time."

The *nursing of children* is an important branch of popular education, but it is a subject with which I shall not presume to meddle, especially as it has been recently well treated by female writers. Thank

God the cramming, bandaging, and half-suffocating system has disappeared, together with ghosts, hobgoblins and Jack-the-Giant-killing stories. Much however remains to be more generally diffused on this subject; for thousands of helpless beings are regularly maimed, disfigured, and debilitated, not for want of care or affection, but want of knowledge.*

4.—Laws and moral philosophy.

It is not necessary every one should be a lawyer any more than a doctor, but a general acquaintance with our civil rights and institutions is as valuable as a general acquaintance with the maxims which govern health. A man should know how to walk

* Washing a new-born child with *cold* water or with spirits or strong soap, was one of the well-meant but ignorant bar-

the streets with impunity, and though he may not be versed in the legal niceties, he should be master of the general rules which regulate the hiring of servants, contracts of wages, letting of houses, receiving and paying of money, and other transactions of everyday life. The object of law—though often strangely perverted—is *peace*, and meant as a highway and landmark, which prescribe individual rights, and thereby prevent obstructions and disputes. A popular knowledge of law is just enough to enable a person to keep out of it, which is exactly the legal acquirement Lord Bacon wished every man to possess.

As respects morals, men often want practice more than knowledge, and as our selfishness and passions are constantly warring against our duties, these are best enforced by the iteration of those simple maxims of truth and justice upon the observance of which individual and social welfare depend. The foundation of laws and sound morals might be advantageously explained, and the connexion between virtue and happiness would open an interesting field of popular eloquence and elucidation.

5.—Property and government.

These are considered delicate subjects; but as the time is passed—if it ever existed—when they could be withheld from popular inquiry, it is best their origin and objects should be thoroughly investigated and understood. More they are discussed, and less in my opinion will they be endangered. The utility and necessity of laws and government, are facts

which stare every man in the face. No family, no club, no workshop, could do without them; how much less a whole community! The rights of property are equally unassailable; without them property would cease to exist, and in lieu of rich and poor, we should all be alike poor and without help. The inequalities in men's possessions are the result of inequalities in their lives and endowments; for the indolent and profligate can never expect to reap the rewards of prudence and industry!

6.—Political economy.

This is a science of general concernment, and abating the sophistries and obscurities with which it has been adulterated, all its great problems may be, and I trust have been, in the Second Part of this publication, made intelligible to the popular mind.

they involve. Most of all this national science—for so it may be justly termed in England—elucidates the important relation between subsistence and population. Till this great problem is universally understood, we cannot look forward to any lasting improvement in the condition of the people. It is true, ameliorations in government, and an increase of productive power by useful inventions, will be temporarily beneficial; but these advantages will be speedily overtaken and neutralized by a rapidly increasing community. Wages will not be permanently higher, provisions cheaper, nor the hours of working shorter; the only abiding result to the industrious being an increase of number; their necessities and dependant condition remaining unchanged. The great point to make palpable and self-evident to all, is the cause *why a man educated, industrious, able and willing to labour*, and who ought to be of inestimable worth in society, is a valueless drug; nay, more, is worse than nothing, a positive loss to his fellow-men! Economists say, and I think truly, that the primary cause of this unnatural state is a redundancy of labour resulting in its concentration in a particular spot: if this be so, it ought to be made universally clear: no one whether in private or public capacity, should hesitate constantly and openly to declare his conviction of it, and then the remedy would be as little questioned as the existence of the disorder. A practical and general knowledge of this truth is really

the stepping-stone of popular education ; for every one must know and feel that the physical wants must be appeased before the mind can be cultivated.

7.—Superstitious fears, weak and causeless apprehensions.

The "chimeras dire" which were wont to haunt the chamber of sickness, the nursery, and the rustic village, have been partly dispelled by the progress of science ; but the misery and anxiety still originating in these causes are immense, and chiefly from the absence of more efficient popular instruction. "If ignorance be bliss," it is a bliss alloyed with many inconveniences from which superior intelligence is exempted. Two of the greatest misfortunes of former times were the absence of reli-

nitely less than that of some ghastly apparition at the lonely hour of midnight.

GLOSTER. Oh, Catesby, I have had such horrid dreams!

CATESBY. Shadows, my lord! below the soldier's heading.

GLOSTER. Now by my this day's hopes, shadows, to-night,
Have struck more terror to the soul of Richard,
Than can the substance of ten thousand soldiers,
Arm'd all in proof.—*Act v. sc. 5.*

Such were the alarms of the iron-nerved Richard. Let us, then, rejoice that all the trumpery bog-a-boos of ghosts, witches, fairies, omens, and dreams, have gone to the "tomb of the Capulets;" let us give honour, too, to the illustrious names—to Bacon, Locke, Hume, and Newton—who have contributed to so blessed a consummation. Grown people do not now mistake an old woman, though ugly, for a sorceress; they can pass through a lonely churchyard, a ruined tower, over a wild heath, or even sleep in an old manor-house—the wind whistling shrill the while—without fear of supernatural visitations; and have become wise enough to trace private and public calamities to other causes than the crossing of table-knives, the upsetting of salt, the click of an insect, the overshadowing of an eclipse, or even the portentous advent of a comet!

I have thus shortly indicated the more essential branches of popular instruction without pretending, however, that other and higher departments of knowledge ought not to be cultivated. The pursuit of science and letters of all kinds is good, were it only for the intellectual training and pleasing occu-

pation it affords, its tendency to liberalize the mind, and abstract it from gross and vulgar enjoyments. But the course of instruction I have sketched appears indispensable to all—necessary to individual happiness and the wellbeing of the community.

II.—INSTRUMENTS OF POPULAR EDUCATION.

The subject of this section is the powers to whom the business of popular education ought to be intrusted. At present this important duty is chiefly shared among parents, schoolmasters, clergymen, the state, and society. The respective functions of these are not accurately defined—they are occasionally conflicting; but as the powers of some are only

contained in a printed volume, which would be inaccessible to the people unless previously instructed in reading. Beyond this it does not appear any direct obligation is imposed on the state by its own acts to interfere in the business of education. But if not obligatory it is certainly politic the state should make provision for popular instruction, as the best foundation of national police, order, and prosperity.

Government is directly interested in the happiness of the community; internal discontent, national poverty, and civil tumult, endanger its security, and impair the resources by which it is supported: whatever tends to make the people moral, happy, and at mutual peace, tends to strengthen and perpetuate its power over them. But the several subjects enumerated in the last section as branches of Popular Education, have obviously an influence on individual and social welfare. Mere reading, writing, and even ciphering, are not knowledge so much as the instruments of its acquisition. Besides the knowledge which may be considered merely personal to individuals, all the questions which bear on forms of government, on principles of legislation, morals, trade, capital, and industry, are of constant and overpowering interest in a civilized, commercial, and manufacturing community. Inquiry and discussion on these subjects it is in vain to stifle; if right opinions are not disseminated respecting them they will be assuredly superseded by wrong ones. But government has no interest in the predominance of error;

every enlightened man knows that if our public institutions are not perfect, they are susceptible of improvement, and that the more their principles are understood the more highly they will be prized. As government depends for support neither on imposture, fraud, nor iniquity, no state purpose is answered by popular ignorance; on the contrary, the entire and not the partial enlightenment of the people is not only the best guarantee of its security, but of the wellbeing of the various classes of society over which it presides.

Granting that the wisest policy of government is identified with popular education, it only remains to suggest how it may most efficiently aid in the undertaking.

A parish school for instruction in reading, writing, and ciphering is certainly as needful a branch of

The judges and magistracy are the recognised oracles of the law, deriving their appointment from government, and in number amounting to about 6000, are spread in the chief parishes of the kingdom. It belongs to them to administer and explain the public statutes to the people, and it would certainly be no great deviation, if any, from their judicial and ministerial duties, if they were also to take occasion to enforce their necessity and utility. Here, then, is one powerful machinery of popular instruction entirely under the control of the state, and which it could any time put in motion.

Next to the judicial administrators are the clergy, who, by their office, are the pastors and teachers of the community. An ignorant people may be fanatical, not pious; they may be degraded and brutal in habits, not rational and elevated in character. Knowledge is the basis of social improvement. But physical comfort must precede mental instruction, and before the people can be made wise unto their own happiness, it must be made clearly manifest to them upon what their happiness depends. It is to be regretted, therefore, that the clergy have restricted themselves to the enunciation of spiritual dogmas, and not more sedulously inculcated the domestic and civic virtues which influence the well-being of society. This deficiency of ecclesiastical duty it is in the power of government to remedy, and in lieu of the established worship being chiefly occupied in the iteration of creeds and formularies, without direct reference to the existing state of

society, be made a powerful instrument of practical and social regeneration.

Lastly, the *fiscal* regulations of state ought to be framed with a view to popular instruction. .. Beside raising a revenue, taxation may be so adjusted as to become an instrument of police, education, virtue, and order. It is the *partial*, not the *full* enlightenment of the people government has to apprehend ; whatever duties and imposts, therefore, tend to impede the spread of knowledge and fetter inquiry and discussion must be inimical to its interests, and can only be justified when there are no other less objectionable sources from which the taxes indispensable to the public service can be levied.

These appear the extent of the obligations imposed on the state, and the means it possesses through the adjustment of taxation, the agency of the clergy, magistracy, and judicial authorities, of promoting popular instruction.

The duties which devolve on parents next remain to be noticed. These have been set forth in the preceding section, under the heads of domestic education—maintenance—preservation of health—providing useful trades and occupations—superstitious fears—prudential virtues—laws, property, and government : upon instruction and knowledge in these the future happiness of children will depend, and their fitness to maintain and discharge their civil rights and obligations. To describe parental duties is enough without enforcing them, since nature has implanted in the breast of every parent a strong

desire to promote whatever tends to the advantage of his offspring.

The power possessed by individuals, in the character of *masters and employers* of workpeople, to advance popular instruction, has been before alluded to, and is only secondary in importance to that of parents. In all the questions which affect the rights of property and inequalities in its disposition—the conflicting claims of capital and industry—the circumstances which regulate and influence the rate of wages, the middle classes have a deep interest; even their security and prosperity are identified with the dissemination of right opinions respecting them; for knowledge will assuredly demonstrate that master and workman are bound by reciprocal ties—have no antagonist interests—and that oppression by one, or a discontented demeanour by the other, are alike hostile to their mutual and permanent welfare. By private conversations, by the circulation of short treatises, by lectures, discussions and correspondence in local newspapers, the power of communicating useful knowledge on these subjects is immense. If the opportunity be neglected, the consequences to society may be perilous in the extreme. The manufacturing portion of the community is rapidly increasing in number; the questions which agitate the industrious orders are daily becoming more numerous and complicated, and it is possible that if they be not speedily resolved into something like self-evident propositions—the hatred, animosity, and conflicts which grow out of them, may equal in

bitterness those which formerly resulted from the divisions and intolerance of religious denominations.

III.—OBJECTIONS TO NATIONAL EDUCATION.

Two classes of objections have been made to the state assuming the superintendence of education, one *moral*, the other *pecuniary*. Under the first head it is alleged that all public establishments include in them the idea of a permanence tending to foster and perpetuate prejudices—that an alliance between government and education is as impolitic as an alliance between church and state—and that government, by imposing upon itself the task of popular instruction, charges itself with a duty which is better performed when left to individual zeal and

ciency in the fact that in every community a mass of hurtful ignorance remains unless it be reclaimed by the energy of government, aided by funds which a public provision can alone supply.

The second, or pecuniary objection, amounts to this: that a compulsory school-rate for education supersedes and destroys voluntary efforts for the same purpose, and which, in England, at least, it has been recently assumed, have been found (almost if not quite) adequate to the task of popular instruction.

This objection is precisely of the same nature as the one made to a compulsory poor-rate, namely, that it supersedes charity, and the same answer will apply to it. First, voluntary donations are of too temporary and fluctuating amount to be safely relied upon for so constant and important a necessity as national education. Secondly, the trouble with which they are collected, added to the lavish and injudicious manner in which for want of system they are disbursed, causes them to impose a greater burden on the community than if funds for the same purpose had been raised by a general and uniform assessment. Thirdly, that for an object in which all have an interest, all ought to contribute; and that it is unjust to cast the labour and expense of popular instruction exclusively on the benevolent to the exemption of the rest of society. Lastly, it is probable education would not be so salutary and efficient, left to the superintendence of individuals as under the state; it would be less systematic, and

the instruction communicated would necessarily be influenced by the prejudices and temporary interests of the conductors and supporters.

The progress and success of the voluntary mode of education in England appear to have been rather hastily assumed. Lord Brougham stated (House of Lords, March 14, 1833) that he had entertained doubts of the adequacy of voluntary subscriptions for the maintenance of education, but experience had induced him to alter his opinion. This change of sentiment arose from the replies received to a circular addressed by his lordship in 1828, to 500 clergymen of the Church of England, and which showed that education had been rapidly extending during the preceding ten years. The results of these returns have been already stated (p. iii.) as published in the *Companion to the Almanac* for 1829. But



MORAL INFLUENCE OF POPULAR EDUCATION. 525

ly conducted, and the absence of a sound system of instruction will account for many anomalies in our social condition. In this respect, and perhaps no other, our public institutions are greatly behind those of Holland, Prussia, Saxe Weimar, Bavaria, and other German states. It is a subject that demands and most likely will obtain the attention of a reformed parliament.

IV.—MORAL INFLUENCE OF EDUCATION.

Within the last ten or fifteen years, crime and education have greatly increased. But further than being contemporary, there is no direct proof that education has had any share in causing an increase of criminality. There is no proof that the addition of a single culprit to the calendar has been caused by his learning to read and write, by his being taught at an infant school, by his attending a Mechanics' Institution, or by buying penny magazines. Till some direct proof of this kind be adduced to connect crime with education, every one will hesitate before inferring that the extension of popular instruction has been a cause of the increase of delinquency.

It is an error in reasoning of such every-day occurrence to consider contemporary events related as cause and effect, that it scarcely needs illustrating by examples. Fifteen years since, the commercial difficulties of the country were mostly ascribed to

the transition from war to peace ; more recently, they have been ascribed to the withdrawal of the one-pound notes ; and perhaps hereafter they will be ascribed (by Tories at least) to the disfranchisement of Gatton and Old Sarum. Mankind are naturally prone, according to their interests and prejudices, to assign the causes of phenomena ; and whatever absorbing event happens—though it is only the advent of a comet—has usually affiliated upon it, in the popular mind, all the subsequent changes that intervene, however incongruous in their nature.

Although it should be ascertained that popular education has in some degree tended to augment the number of criminals, it would be far from conclusive evidence that it has not been a positive good to society. For one that has been led astray, ninety-nine may have been directed into better courses than

insufficient argument against the policy of abolishing personal servitude. Rich countries are said to afford examples of more extreme indigence than poor countries : it may be so, but it would be wrong thence to infer that poverty affords the same means of general comfort and enjoyment as opulence. Periods of great commercial activity and enterprise are usually more fruitful in bankruptcies than periods of stagnation ; but no one would deny that the former is not a more cheerful and hearty state of society than the latter. The introduction of machinery has, doubtless, been productive of partial evil, but this cannot be put in competition with its general and lasting advantages. The consolidation of farms has been a source of suffering to the ejected tenantry, but its evils have been counterbalanced by the more productive employment of agricultural capital. Perhaps the political changes in which we are now involved may give rise to transitory inconveniences, by the obtrusion of impracticable claims ; but these are ephemeral evils which will not outweigh the advantages to be derived from the establishment, for a lengthened term, of a wise and responsible administration of public affairs. In all we must balance the general good against the partial evil. That we are in the right track, in respect of popular education, no one can have the slightest misgiving. I have argued as though education may have been accompanied with partial evil, but this is a position I by no means concede. No proof

has been adduced of the corruptive influence of education at all. Neither Messrs. Lucas and Guerry, in France, nor any writer or parliamentary committee in England has established, either in single or masses of individuals, that there is a connexion between the progress of knowledge and a deterioration of the human character. I think further that it is quite impossible such connexion should subsist; but before endeavouring to show this, I shall, as I am desirous of putting my readers in possession of the facts as well as the principles of this question, advert to the progress of crime in England, and its probable causes.

The total committals for offences in London and Middlesex, from 1811 to 1817, amounted to 13,415; in an equal period from 1821 to 1827 to 19,883:

MORAL INFLUENCE OF POPULAR EDUCATION. 829

atrocious class of crimes, those directed against the person, it is alleged, have not increased so fast as population; and the parliamentary committee on commitments affirms that "life and limb" were never less exposed to violence.

The causes assigned for the increase of crime by the police committee of the metropolis, in 1828, were principally the increase in population—the cheapness of spirituous liquors—the neglect of children by their parents—the want of employment—absence of suitable provisions for juvenile delinquents—defective prison discipline and police. To these may be added other causes, assigned by another parliamentary committee* as accounting partly for an increase of crime, and partly for its "greater exhibition to public view" without evidencing any virtual increase of depravity—namely, the payment of prosecutors, their expenses in cases of misdemeanor—the Malicious Trespass Act—decline in domestic superintendence—readiness with which magistrates commit for offences—defective and unsuitable punishments—improvement in the art of crime faster than the art of detection, and bringing before the tribunals petty offences which were formerly either settled by summary chastisement inflicted by the sufferer on the delinquent, or passed over without magisterial cognizance.

In addition to these causes of augmented delin-

* Report on Criminal Commitments and Convictions.—*Parl. Pap.* 545, Session 1828.

quency, I ventured, in an anonymous publication,* to suggest the following :

1. The increase of national wealth and consequent increase of offences growing out of the increased transactions of trade and commerce.

2. The continuance of public peace had closed the outlet in the army and navy, to vicious and dissipated characters.

3. Commercial avidity and speculation, anterior to 1824-5, had been productive of a decline in mercantile principle and character.

4. Recent alterations in criminal punishments may have influenced the state of crime.

5. The demoralizing tendency of the Debtor Laws arising out of increased mercantile transactions.

6. Greater extremes of condition, and the poverty

occasioned by the competition of capital and labour

too recent to have been productive of any change in public morals. Secondly, admitting that effective education had been longer in progress, it has been of such a character that it cannot possibly have wrought an unfavourable alteration in the national mind. No new system of morals or religion has been propagated within the last ten or fifteen years to affect in popular estimation the established rules of right and wrong. Reading, writing, and ciphering cannot possibly have had any such tendency; they are little more than mechanical acquirements, and have no more influence on personal character than learning the trade of pinmaking or weaving. To influence conduct, a new principle of action must be introduced, or a change effected in the circumstances of individuals. If men were made more necessitous or licentious by reading, they might become less scrupulous in their conduct, but reading is no promotive of poverty nor depravity, especially the kind of reading which has been constantly growing in public estimation. Every observer knows that the improvement in dress, diet, manners, and domestic habits, has been immense. To judge of this, we should contrast the present with the past state of society,—not the present with some ideal or desirable state of perfection. Admitting such a national change to have been effected, it appears to me a trifling drawback that the criminal calendar has been augmented. This may have arisen from circumstances wholly unconnected with education; it may have arisen from some of the causes already

enumerated : but whatever has been the cause, I deem it an unimportant fact, that the number of criminals has been doubled or trebled—has increased from ten to twenty, or from fifty to one hundred thousand—provided, contemporaneously with this increase, the moral and physical condition of the many millions who constitute the remaining portion of a vast community, has been decidedly ameliorated. I look to the mass, not to returns of criminal commitments, and in that I find abundant scope for exultation at the diffusion of popular intelligence.*

The salutary change in the character of the people, I do not ascribe to the plans of education put forward within the last eight or ten years. The seed had been sown long before. These plans have aided a good work already in progress, but it does not

tended, to effect any moral change, to act either as an incentive or preventive of crime. Knowledge, when it refers to human action, teaches to discern good from evil, and obviously directs and induces us from mere self-love, to seek the one and avoid the other. This position cannot be gainsayed. Knowledge is *light*, and it is a paradox unworthy of reply that men can track their way through life as well without as with its guidance. It is therefore a valuable acquisition to every possessor. But in much of the knowledge which is now sedulously diffused as popular instruction, it is difficult to discern its practical application to the condition of those for whose good it is benevolently intended. Where it is not confined to the exposition of abstract science, it is chiefly addressed to the imagination; leaving to others the risk and the drudgery of inculcating useful, and perhaps unpalatable truths. Human misery results not more from physical want than the absence of that intellectual *wisdom* which disciplines the passions, destroys prejudice, and trains the mind to habits of forethought and retrospection. It is not by "economic enlargements" only, but moral culture, our chief calamities can be surmounted. Can physical knowledge only supply this element of social wellbeing? Of teachers of science we have abundance, of moral and political philosophy very few: yet the former is little more than the *art of gain*; the latter of happiness. An acquaintance with mathematics, natural philosophy, law, and jurisprudence,—these of themselves are chiefly

valuable as occupational or professional attainments, qualifying for the manufactory, counting-house, the bar, senate, and laboratory ;—they give intellectual power, but have no tendency to render the possessor either more virtuous or vicious. Let me submit an example in illustration. The legal classes, medical practitioners, and mercantile men, are mostly tolerably endowed with the information enumerated ; but can it be said we find among them purer and more disinterested conduct, the natural affections stronger, more humanity, patriotism, and self-denial ; in a word, are they as individuals more happy, or as citizens more valuable than those whose knowledge hardly extends beyond the Liturgy, or the inheritance of a few traditionary maxims of life ? Unless, therefore, popular education includes morality as well

whom they generously toil, and seek to realize what is desirable rather than that which is attainable, or perhaps practically useful.

It is only the *results* of knowledge, not the steps of investigation by which they have been obtained, that we can hope to render familiar to the general mind. Habits of forethought, order, and reflection : precepts derived from experience, often repeated and strengthened by example, form the basis of popular instruction. A deeper philosophy may be necessary to some ; but to the bulk of the community it is incompatible with their social state ; nor would its attainment compensate them for the sacrifices necessary to its acquisition. The progress of science may be compared to the advancement of agriculture ; the further it is carried proportionately less becomes the produce, till at last it barely defrays the cost of production. The most useful truths are seldom those most difficult to be comprehended ; and knowledge is like the earth whose most valuable treasures lie near the surface, and those who ascend higher or dig lower, are often repaid with much toil and little profit.

This is not an elevated nor perhaps popular doctrine, but it is probably near the truth, and at least practical. My purpose is not to depreciate intellectual acquirements, but to separate the grain from the chaff of science. A taste for knowledge of all kinds rewards itself, and no one can be in error by its cultivation. But it would be to practise a mischievous delusion on the working classes to hold out

the hope that popular education is meant solely as an instrument of ambition and personal aggrandizement. No such thing, I apprehend, is intended by its advocates. Society is such—it has always been such—and, so far as human penetration can reach, will long continue such—that a great portion of us are doomed to move in the humbler walks of life. But though knowledge is neither an unfailing stepping-stone to riches nor power, nor perhaps virtue; it is assuredly the most trustworthy help to personal independence and happiness. Can it for instance be supposed that a person master of the popular information I have indicated in a former section, would not be more likely than another, without such aid, to be successful in life? Would he not be more likely to be happy as an individual, a better husband, father, workman, and companion?

APPENDIX.

I.—PROGRESS OF WAGES AND PRICES.

WHETHER the Working Classes are better or worse clothed, fed, and lodged, than formerly, is chiefly valuable as an historical question. The chief point of present interest is, whether their condition is susceptible of improvement, whether they are as well-off as they ought to be, or can be made. A comparative statement of wages, and the price of bread-corn appears the best mode of determining their progressive state. Bread is not only the chief necessary of life, but its price influences the price of meat, and most other articles of ordinary consumption. Mr. Barton, from authentic sources, has prepared a statement, exhibiting from 1495 to 1813, the progress of wages and the price of wheat; also the rate of wages measured in equivalent pints of wheat. The price of wheat is the average price of the five preceding years. I have brought Mr. Barton's table down to 1833.

It will be remarked that wages fell rapidly from 1495 to 1610, about the period of the introduction of the 3d of Elizabeth, "For the Relief of the Poor;" that from the introduction of the Poor-laws to 1750, they continued to rise; and that subsequently to 1770 they again began to decline. From this it might be inferred that the Poor-laws were favourable to a *high price of labour*; it might be so to a certain extent, but the more influential cause of the advance of wages is to be sought in the

progress of population. Population, it has been already shown (p. 61), advanced very slowly for the first 150 years after the establishment of a compulsory provision for the poor; during this time it is probable the capital of the country increased faster than population; subsequently slower; hence the rise of wages in the former, and their fall in the latter period. The application of machinery, the Bank Restriction Act, the resumption of cash payments, and corn laws, may have all influenced the condition of the working classes in various degrees; but the great permanent cause has doubtless been the relative progress of population and national wealth.

HUSBANDRY WAGES.

Year.	Wheat per quarter.	Wages per week.	Wages in pints of wheat.
-------	--------------------------	-----------------------	--------------------------------

WAGES OF CARPENTERS, BRICKLAYERS, MASONS,
PLUMBERS, AND OTHER DOMESTIC ARTIFICERS.

Year.	Wheat per quarter.	Wages per week.	Wages in place of wheat.
	s. d.	s. d.	
1495	4 10	2 9	292
1593	15 9	3 9	123
1610	37 8	4 6	61
1631	69 1	7 6	55
1683	39 4	5 9	74
1723	34 5	6 0	89
1730	40 2	15 9	200
1740	36 1	16 0	227
1750	32 1	15 6	247
1760	41 2	15 6	193
1770	47 8	15 9	169
1780	43 0	16 0	190
1790	49 11	16 6	169
1795	58 8	17 3	150
1800	79 9	18 0	116
1805	82 8	28 3	175
1810	91 8	30 0	167
1813	114 0	33 6	150
1819	84 8	33 ⁰ 0	199
1824	57 2	33 0	295
1829	62 1	33 0	276
1832	63 9	33 0	265

given. The wages of husbandry labourers for 1819—24—29, are taken from *Lord Milton's Address to the Landowners*. They were the wages given in Northamptonshire, and rather lower than those paid in Sussex. Last year, wages at Eastbourne were 2s. per day; at Brede, 2s. 3d. winter and summer; at Northiam and Ewhurst, the same.—[*Extracts from Reports of Poor-Law Commission*, pp. 13, 30, 34, 36.]

* From the table of contract prices at Greenwich Hospital, it will be seen that the daily wages of carpenters, bricklayers, masons, and plumbers, have undergone little variation since 1805.

II.—EXPENSES OF AN AGRICULTURAL FAMILY.

No. 1. *Expenses of the Family of an Agricultural Labourer in 1762.—London Magazine for 1762.*

	Per Week.		Per Annum.	
	s.	d.	£	s. d.
1. Bread, flour, oatmeal - -	2	6	-	6 10 0
2. Roots, greens, beans, pease, fruit	0	5	-	1 3 10
3. Firing 6d., candle 3d., soap 2½d.	0	11½	-	2 9 10
4. Milk 1½d., butter 1½d., cheese 3d.	0	8½	-	2 0 1
5. Flesh 6d., rent 6d., pins, worsted, thread, &c., 1d.	1	1	-	2 16 4
6. Clothes, repairs, bedding, shoes	1	0	-	2 12 0
7. Salt, beer, exotics, vinegar, spices	0	8½	-	1 11 5
8. Midwives, churching, lying-in	-	-	-	0 12 6
				<hr/>
				£20 0 0

Taxes on the above consumption:—On malt 4s. 2d.: salt 1s. 8d.; soap and candles 3s.; leather 2s.; sundries 2d.—Total 11s.

N.B.—Tax about 1-36th.

No. 2. *Expenses of the Family of an Agricultural Labourer, consisting of 5½ persons, being an average of the*

No. 3. *Expenditure at the Grocer's shop, paying one week under the other, of an Agricultural Family near Nurebury, consisting of a man, his wife, and six children.—Reports of Poor-law Commission, p. 251, London, 1833.*

	s.	d.
7 gallons of bread	-	9 11
1 lb. of sugar	-	0 6
2 oz. of tea	-	0 8
Soap	-	0 4
Candles	-	0 4
Salt, pepper, mustard, vinegar, &c.	-	0 2
2 lbs. of bacon	-	1 4
	13	3

Exclusive of beer, coals, rent, clothes, and other necessaries.

No. 4. *Proper food for the Able-bodied labourer, with a wife and four children, per week.—Plain Statement of the Cost of the Labourer, p. 23, London, 1831.*

	s.	d.
5 gallons of bread	-	7 6
3 lbs. of bacon, at 7d. per lb.	-	1 9
2 lbs. of butter, at 10d.	-	1 8
2 lbs. of cheese, at 6d.	-	1 0
Tea	-	0 9
1 lb. of sugar	-	0 7
Beer, 7 quarts, at 2d. per quart	-	1 2
1 bushel of coals	-	1 2
3 figs. ota	-	0 9
½ lb. of soap	-	0 4
½ lb. of candles	-	0 4

Total weekly expenses of the family - 17 0

Exclusive of rent, clothes, and other necessaries.

III.—PROPORTION OF TAX PAID BY A LABOURER'S FAMILY.

From the preceding statements, Nos. 1 to 4, it appears the weekly expenses of the family of an agricultural labourer in 1762, were 7s. 4½d.; in 1796,

11s. 3d.; in 1832, exclusive of beer, coals, rent, and clothes, 13s. 3d.; in 1831 they were estimated, exclusive of rent and clothes, at 17s. weekly. The several cases do not admit of exact comparison, owing to the difference in their items; but supposing the expense in *food* of a labourer's family to be correctly estimated in No. 4, it shows how inadequate the wages now paid of 10s., 12s., or at most 15s. weekly, are to the comfortable—and certainly not more than comfortable—maintenance of a labourer, his wife, and four children.

The TAX paid by a *labourer* in 1762, No. 1, is estimated $\frac{3}{8}$ th part of his expenses. In a former part of this publication (p. 220), I find I rather under-stated the pressure of taxation on the industrious classes. The duties on beer, salt, leather, candles, and coals, have been repealed: all the other articles of a labourer's consumption are subject to duties which enhance their prices. I shall specify the duties on each, in the order the articles

the price of the finest wheaten flour in London is 50s. per sack; the highest price of the finest wheaten flour in Paris is 46 francs per 159 killogrammes, equal to only 28s. 6d. the English sack of 280 lbs., being a difference of 41½ per cent. on the price of flour;* and the difference is as great in most other descriptions of food. It is not too much, then, to say, that *one-third* of the weekly outgoings of a labourer in bread, bacon, butter, and cheese, is caused by agricultural taxes.

Tea.—The duty on tea is 96 per cwt., *ad valorem*, and 100 per cent. on all teas sold above 2s. per lb., at the East India Company's sales. This is the government tax; the addition to the prices caused by the company's monopoly is about as much more. Bohea is the cheapest of all the teas brought from China, and is that most generally used by the labouring classes. Its price at the company's sales has lately fluctuated between 1s. 6d. and 1s. 7d. per lb.; and were it not for the company's exclusive privileges, it might be had at 8½d. or 9d., which is the price at Hamburgh and New York. If a labourer use coffee in place of tea, he escapes the monopoly, but not the tax. The duty on foreign coffee is 1s. 3d. per lb.; on British plantation coffee, 6d. per lb. At present prices, the duty on the former amounts to 100 per cent.; on the latter, which is the sort used by the labouring people, it is 150 per cent. ! *Two-thirds*, therefore, of the labourer's expenses in the tea or coffee pot, may be traced to political causes.

Sugar.—Duty on West India sugar 24s. per cwt., or 2½d. per pound; on East India, 32s. per cwt.,

* The difference is still greater between the prices of corn in England and Denmark, Hamburgh, and other places on the continent, as may be seen by reference to Earl Fitzwilliam's resolutions on the corn laws, moved this session, April 30th.

or $3\frac{1}{4}d.$ per pound. The price of sugar, exclusive of duty, may be taken at an average of the last few years, at from 22s. to 35s.; being, in the former case, *less* than the tax.

Beer.—The duty on malt is 20s. 8d. per quarter; on hops, 2d. a pound. Three barrels and a half of beer are ordinarily brewed out of a quarter of malt and 12 pounds of hops: so that the direct duties are $2\frac{1}{2}d.$ on each gallon of beer. This, however, is a small part of the enhancement of price occasioned by the malt duty. Barley is now selling at 25s. a quarter, and the average price of malt is 65s. a quarter, which is a difference of 19s. 4d., exclusive of duty. The whole of this difference, it has been affirmed, might be saved by the entire repeal of the malt duty and the duty on foreign barley, bringing the pot of beer to *one-third* its present price.*

Soap.—The direct duty charged on hard soap,

* It is a curious fact, that the consumption of malt in Eng-

which is that commonly used, is 3d. per lb., while the price of soap rarely exceeds 6d. per lb.; so that the direct duty is fully 100 per cent. But, besides this duty, the substances of which soap is made, namely, tallow, barilla, and turpentine or rosin, are respectively charged with duties of 3s. 4d., 2s., and 4s. 4d. a cwt.; and taking these indirect taxes into account, it may be truly said the labouring man's soap is taxed from 120 to 130 per cent., *ad valorem*!

Coals are not subject to any public tax; in London a local duty of 13d. a chaldron, or about one farthing per cwt., is levied.

Let us now restate No. 4, showing, in addition, the proportion of the labouring man's weekly expenditure, occasioned either by direct tax or monopoly.

Proper food for an Able-bodied labourer, having a wife and four children, per week; with the proportion of the price of each article of provision occasioned by tax or monopoly.

	Price.	Tax and Monopoly.
	s. d.	s. d.
6 gallons of bread -	7 6 -	2 6
3 lbs. of bacon, at 7d. per lb.	1 9 -	0 7
2 lbs. of butter, at 10d.	1 8 -	0 6½
2 lbs. of cheese, at 6d.	1 0 -	0 3
Tea -	0 9 -	0 6
Sugar -	0 7 -	0 3½
Beer, 7 quarts, at 8d. per quart	1 2 -	0 7
1 bushel of coals -	1 2 -	0 0½
3 faggots -	0 9 -	0 0
½ lb. of soap -	0 4 -	0 2½
½ lb. of candles -	0 4 -	0 0
	<hr/> 17 0 <hr/>	<hr/> 5 5½ <hr/>

"are rarely drinkers:" and Raynal ascribes the sobriety of the Chinese to the use of these grateful beverages, which produce all the good, without the evil consequences, of more powerful stimulants.

So that, of every 17*s.* expended by a working man in provisions, 5*s.* 5½*d.*, or nearly one-third part, is occasioned by taxation and monopoly. If we leave out the agricultural taxes, and the 100 per cent. addition to the price of tea, occasioned by the monopoly of the East India Company, we shall find that the government duties on tea, sugar, malt, and soap, amount to 16*d.*, or $\frac{1}{4}$ part of the poor man's weekly expenditure. This, it will be seen by reference to No. 1, is nearly treble the amount of tax paid in 1762. Such a representation points out an obvious mode by which government may effectually improve the condition of the working classes, namely, by a revision of the corn-laws, by throwing open the China trade, and by repealing the duties which enhance the prices of the necessaries of life.

Tables of Prices.—To judge of the relative condition of the people at different periods, it is necessary to have statements of both wages and the prices of articles of ordinary consumption. The following authentic table, therefore, of contract prices and wages at the Royal Hospital Greenwich, is very valuable

IV.—CONTRACT PRICES OF PROVISIONS AND WAGES
AT GREENWICH HOSPITAL.*

Year.	Flesh per cwt.	Butter per lb.	Beer per barrel	Coals per chal- dron.	Carpen- ters per day.	Brick- layers per day.	Masons per day.	Plumb- ers per day.
	s. d.	d.	s. d.	s. d.	s. d.	s. d.	s. d.	s. d.
1799	25 8	4	3 9	28 8	2 6	2 6	2 6	3 0
1799	25 8	5	4 1	24 6	2 6	2 6	2 6	3 0
1799	16 11	3	5 2	25 0	2 6	2 6	2 8	3 0
1799	28 0	5	5 1	29 0	2 6	2 6	2 8	3 0
1799	22 2	3	5 8	30 0	2 6	2 6	2 8	3 0
1799	26 6	5	4 3	27 7	2 6	2 6	2 8	3 0
1799	27 9	5	5 7	29 7	2 6	2 6	2 8	3 0
1799	31 6	5	7 2	32 8	2 6	2 4	2 8	3 0
1799	27 3	5	5 10	32 4	2 6	2 4	2 8	3 0
1799	28 6	6	7 1	29 1	2 6	2 4	2 10	3 0
1799	23 5	6	7 3	30 11	2 6	2 4	2 10	3 0
1799	22 6	6	8 2	37 3	2 6	2 4	2 10	3 3
1799	27 6	6	8 7	31 8	2 6	2 4	2 10	3 3
1799	26 10	6	10 4	34 4	2 6	3 0	2 10	3 3
1799	29 10	8	20 4	39 9	2 10	3 0	2 10	3 3
1800	64 4	11	17 9	51 7	4 6	4 10	5 0	4 6
1801	40 4	11	16 3	51 8	4 6	4 8	5 0	4 6
1804	61 0	11	15 5	53 4	5 0	4 8	5 0	4 6
1807	61 0	12	16 5	54 0	5 0	5 0	5 0	4 6
1809	63 0	13	17 0	55 9	5 4	5 1	5 1	5 3
1809	66 6	13	17 10	60 9	5 8	5 2	5 3	5 9
1810	72 0	13	16 3	60 8	5 6	5 5	5 9	5 9
1811	64 0	14	20 9	61 6	5 6	5 5	5 9	5 9
1812	78 0	15	21 10	56 1	5 6	5 5	5 9	5 9
1813	85 0	15	17 3	56 7	5 6	5 5	5 9	5 9
1814	74 6	14	15 4	62 2	5 6	5 1	5 9	5 9
1815	68 0	14	15 0	55 6	5 2	5 1	5 3	5 5
1816	51 4	9	20 7	49 6	5 2	5 1	5 3	5 9
1817	51 4	8	19 11	46 7	5 3	5 1	5 3	5 9
1818	57 1	11	15 3	48 6	5 3	5 1	5 3	5 9
1819	64 3	11	13 10	46 8	5 3	5 1	5 3	5 9
1820	70 4	9	12 10	45 9	5 3	5 1	5 3	5 9
1821	58 10	8	11 5	46 6	5 1	5 0	5 1	5 7
1822	39 5	7	12 5	44 6	5 0	4 10	5 0	5 6
1823	52 7	7	14 10	46 7	5 0	4 10	5 0	5 6
1824	52 8	8	16 6	43 8	5 0	4 10	5 0	5 6
1825	59 6	10	17 5	43 2	5 9	4 10	5 6	5 6
1826	57 8	9	15 8	40 4	5 9	4 10	5 6	5 9
1827	55 4	8	13 1	41 8	5 8	4 10	5 6	5 9
1828	56 7	8		40 0				

* In this and some of the following Tables, abstracted from Parliamentary Papers, to save room, fractions have been omitted; it causes a trifling disagreement in the totals. For more copious details on prices, see that article in Mr. McCulloch's *Commercial Dictionary*.

II.—EXPENSES OF AN AGRICULTURAL FAMILY.

No. 1. *Expenses of the Family of an Agricultural Labourer in 1762.—London Magazine for 1762.*

	Per Week.		Per Annum.		
	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
1. Bread, flour, oatmeal -	2	6	-	6	10 0
2. Roots, greens, beans, pease, fruit	0	5	-	1	3 10
3. Firing 6d., candle 3d., soap 2½d.	0	11½	-	2	9 10
4. Milk 1½d., butter 1½d., cheese 5d.	0	8½	-	2	0 1
5. Flesh 6d., rent 6d., pins, worsted, thread, &c., 1d.	1	1	-	2	16 4
6. Clothes, repairs, bedding, shoes	1	0	-	2	12 0
7. Salt, beer, exotics, vinegar, spices	0	8½	-	1	11 5
8. Midwives, churching, lying-in	-	-	-	0	12 6
				£20	0 0

Taxes on the above consumption:—On malt 4s. 2d.: salt 1s. 8d.; soap and candles 3s.; leather 2s.; sundries 2d.—Total 11s.

N.B.—Tax about 1-36th.

No. 2. *Expenses of the Family of an Agricultural La-*

VI.—ANALYSIS OF OCCUPATIONS IN GREAT BRITAIN.

Descriptions.	Number of Families.		Persons.
	1821.	1831.	1831.
1. Agricultural occupiers -	250,000	250,000	1,500,000
2. Agricultural labourers -	728,956	800,000	4,800,000
3. Mining labourers -	110,000	120,000	600,000
4. Millers, bakers, butchers -	160,000	180,000	900,000
5. Artificers, builders, &c. -	200,000	230,000	650,000
6. Manufacturers -	340,000	400,000	2,400,000
7. Tailors, shoemakers, hat- ters -	150,000	180,000	1,080,000
8. Shopkeepers -	310,239	330,000	2,100,000
9. Seamen and soldiers -	319,300	277,017	831,000
10. Clerical, legal, and medi- cinal classes -	80,000	90,000	450,000
11. Disabled paupers -	100,000	110,000	110,000
12. Proprietors & annuitants -	198,828	316,487	1,116,398
Totals -	3,941,383	3,303,304	16,337,398

VII.—OCCUPATIONS IN SCOTLAND.

DISTRICT.	Number of Families in 1821, chiefly employed in		
	Agriculture.	Trade, Manufactures or Handicrafts.	All others.
Agricultural district -	67,229	51,036	42,850
Manufacturing ditto -	25,913	126,301	67,171
Highland counties -	37,555	17,927	16,976
Total Families -	130,699	190,264	126,997

VIII.—INCREASE PER CENT. OF POPULATION.

ENGLAND.	1801 to 1811.	1811 to 1821.	1821 to 1831.	1700 to 1831.
Agricultural counties - -	9½	15½	10½	84
Manufacturing counties -	18½	20½	22½	295
Metropolitan counties -	16½	18½	15½	147
Total {	England - - -	14½	17½	16
	Wales - - -	13	17½	12
	Scotland - - -	13	15	13
GREAT BRITAIN - -	14½	17½	15½	144

The four preceding tables, with some alterations of arrangement, have been derived from Mr. Marshall's *Statistics of the British Empire*.

The most extraordinary fact disclosed by these tables, and which has been before alluded to (p. 258),

IX.—POPULATION OF THE METROPOLIS.

DIVISIONS.	1801.	Increase per cent.	1811.	Increase per cent.	1821.	Increase per cent.	1831.
London, within the Walls	75,171	—	55,484	1	56,174	3	57,625
London, without the Walls (im- } cluding the Lane of Court } City	81,688	—	65,425	6	69,860	—	67,278
Southwark Borough	67,448	7	72,119	19	85,905	7	91,504
Westminster City	158,210	8	162,085	12	182,085	11	202,880
Parishes within the Bills of Mortality	364,526	37	498,719	24	616,628	25	761,548
Adjacent Parishes, not within the Bills	117,802	32	155,714	38	215,642	36	292,567
Metropolis	864,845	17	1,009,546	21	1,225,694	20	1,474,069

In 1700 the population of the Metropolis was 674,350: at present it amounts to upwards of 1,500,000, including the usual allowance for seamen and strangers, an increase of 322 per cent., while the population of England has increased 254 per cent. The population of Edinburgh has increased from 82,560 in 1801, to 138,255 in 1831.—See further details on Population, pp. 360, 346.

X.—POPULATION OF IRELAND.

At the end of Elizabeth's reign the population of Ireland was estimated at not more than 700,000, and before the rebellion in 1641, at 1,466,000.* In

1702	-	-	at 1,320,008	1767	-	-	at 2,544,276
1718	-	-	2,169,048	1777	-	-	2,690,565
1725	-	-	2,317,374	1785	-	-	2,845,932
1754	-	-	2,372,634	1792	-	-	4,008,226

These returns were all vague, some being founded on the data of private individuals, others on the hearth-money collectors' returns. In 1805, Newenham estimated the population at 5,395,456, and an incomplete census of 1812 gives it at 5,937,356. The most correct censuses of the Irish population and houses are as follows :

Provinces.	1821.		1832.		Increase.	
	Popula- tion.	Houses.	Popula- tion.	Houses.	Popula- tion.	Houses.
Leinster .	1,757,492	278,398	1,961,109	296,369	203,617	17,971
Ulster . .	1,998,484	359,801	2,353,928	412,023	355,434	52,222
Munster .	1,935,612	306,995	2,163,694	341,438	228,082	34,443
Connaught	1,110,229	197,408	1,360,783	237,919	250,554	40,511
Totals . .	6,501,827	1,142,602	7,839,514	1,287,749	1,037,687	145,147

Mr. Slaney, who is an attentive observer of these matters, affirms (House of Commons, May 7, 1833) that the population of Ireland is on the decline: the apparent increase is ascribed to several places being enumerated in the returns of 1831 which were omitted in the census of 1821.

* Martin's *Ireland as it Was, Is, and Ought to Be*, p. 39.

XI.—BAPTISMS, BURIALS, AND MARRIAGES.

Table of the Annual Proportion of Baptisms, Burials, and Marriages, to the Population of England, calculated upon an average of the totals of such Baptisms, Burials, and Marriages, in the Five Years preceding the several Enumerations of 1801, 1811, 1821, 1831.

COUNTY OF	1795—1800.			1805—1810.			1815—1820.			1825—1830.		
	Baptisms.	Burials.	Marriages.	Baptisms.	Burials.	Marriages.	Baptisms.	Burials.	Marriages.	Baptisms.	Burials.	Marriages.
Bedford . . .	33	56	113	34	51	101	35	55	104	37	57	109
Berks . . .	32	51	107	33	53	104	33	55	109	33	52	109
Bucks . . .	37	59	129	39	51	122	33	55	129	36	55	144
Cambridge . . .	33	45	116	31	44	120	31	55	117	33	45	134
Cheshire . . .	39	51	130	39	51	132	35	52	127	43	57	142
Cornwall . . .	33	59	120	32	52	142	33	70	145	31	59	147
Cumberland . . .	34	53	145	35	53	129	34	54	139	35	56	160
Derby . . .	35	53	138	34	51	130	35	51	145	35	55	134
Devon . . .	36	49	109	32	52	113	31	50	102	35	50	134
Dorset . . .	41	52	143	35	50	139	35	54	144	33	56	134
Durham . . .	38	49	110	34	50	123	34	54	134	35	54	148
Essex . . .	35	44	105	31	46	130	35	50	145	37	54	164
Gloucester . . .	37	55	147	36	55	120	36	52	111	35	52	215
Hereford . . .	40	65	163	36	51	144	35	50	171	37	55	169
Hertford . . .	34	54	161	34	56	150	35	58	171	35	59	197
Huntingdon . . .	33	45	104	35	50	134	35	53	127	35	47	131
Kent . . .	36	41	116	39	38	115	31	51	130	34	49	141
Lancaster . . .	34	47	114	31	51	115	37	53	116	35	57	117
Leicester . . .	35	49	128	35	50	134	35	50	137	35	50	137
Lincoln . . .	32	49	117	31	50	125	31	50	134	31	51	135
Middlesex . . .	36	57	95	40	46	94	41	51	101	40	45	103
Monmouth . . .	36	72	150	50	70	145	53	72	151	50	53	131
Norfolk . . .	32	47	125	31	50	134	32	50	130	33	51	143
Northampton . . .	42	50	130	38	53	123	37	57	129	37	53	135
Northumberland . . .	47	57	128	43	55	141	41	55	149	40	53	141
Nottingham . . .	33	51	115	33	53	119	33	53	124	31	51	120
Oxford . . .	35	53	129	31	55	141	32	57	148	32	52	120
Rutland . . .	33	55	131	34	55	151	30	50	145	34	53	136
Salop . . .	34	51	142	35	50	143	35	55	145	35	54	140
Somerset . . .	39	55	129	35	55	128	35	51	140	35	50	147
Southampton . . .	34	45	104	30	45	103	31	51	128	31	50	131
Stafford . . .	34	49	124	31	53	114	33	52	123	32	51	125
Suffolk . . .	34	55	129	33	55	123	34	55	134	37	56	137
Surrey . . .	37	47	131	37	45	129	39	51	139	38	50	129
Sussex . . .	31	55	125	30	53	129	30	50	143	33	50	140
Warwick . . .	35	52	115	31	47	119	35	48	118	35	50	119
Westmorland . . .	35	50	147	37	51	147	32	53	159	35	57	143
Wilts . . .	41	50	143	36	50	138	35	54	154	35	57	143
Worcester . . .	34	45	137	32	52	129	34	53	159	31	52	137
York, East Riding . . .	39	55	129	30	49	104	34	53	123	35	50	116
York, North Riding . . .	35	53	142	31	51	134	35	51	147	33	50	145
York, West Riding . . .	34	49	124	33	54	123	35	51	124	38	57	135
Total . . .	35	48	123	34	51	122	34	57	127	37	54	130

The preceding Table, calculated by Mr. Rickman, may be easily made intelligible by an example: as, in the case of BEDFORD, in which it appears that there was one burial in each fifty of the population in 1800 (63,393, p. 548); one baptism in each thirty-five, and one marriage in each 113, of the population. So of the proportion of baptisms, burials, and marriages, to the population in the five years ending 1810, 1820, and 1830.

From the bottom line of the table it appears the number of *burials*, in the whole of England, has decreased from one in forty-eight of the population in 1800, to one in fifty-four of the population in 1830. This diminished rate of mortality accounts for the increase of population, notwithstanding the contemporary diminution in the number of births from one in thirty-six in 1800, to one in thirty-seven in 1830, and of marriages from one in 123 to 129.

These *facts* testify in the most conclusive manner to the increasing intelligence and improving condition of the people during the last thirty years.

The *next* Table will show a remarkable change in the nature of the disorders producing the greatest number of deaths in the metropolis during the last sixty years. About thirty years ago one-third more children died of convulsions than at present. Small-pox destroyed half as many again, and teething one-third more, than they do now. Hooping-cough, asthma, cancer and apoplexy, have increased, but leprosy, scurvy, cholic and rickets, have nearly or entirely disappeared. The decrease in fevers, the stationary number of suicides, and the increasing number of those dying of age and natural decay, corroborate our preceding observation of the improving state of society.

XII.—MORTALITY OF THE METROPOLIS.
Deaths, and the Causes of them, within the Bills of Mortality for
 Four regular Periods, from 1770 to 1830.

CAUSES OF DEATH.	1770.	1790.	1810.	1830.
Abortion, and Still-Born . . .	713	806	574	951
Abscess . . . . .	..	17	43	91
Age and Debility	1230	1000	1532	2342
Ague	8	3	5	30
Apoplexy and Sudden Death . .	225	192	234	404
Asthma	437	311	674	1158
Bedridden	9	13	1	1
Bile . . . . .	..	..	4	17
Bleeding	9	7	26	20
Bloody Flux	1	1	..	..
Bursten and Rupture (now called Hernia)	11	13	22	23
Cancer	44	33	77	104
Canker	4	3	1	..
Chicken Pox	3	2	..	..
Childbirth	270	150	183	281
Cholic, Gripes, Twisting of the Guts	61	6	6	..
Cold	3	3	16	..
Consumption	4594	4852	5427	4704
Convulsions	6144	4093	3960	2362
Cough and Whooping-Cough . .	218	391	449	552
Cramp (see Head) . . . . .	..	..	3	..
Croup . . . . .	..	..	27	125
Diabetes	4	1	1	8
Diarrhea (see Vomiting and Looseness) . . . . .	..	..	..	..
Dropsy	839	767	771	919
Dropsy on the Brain (see Head Dropsy on the Chest) . . . .	..	..	243	723
Epilepsy . . . . .	..	..	7	120
Evil (see Scrofula)	6	6	5	6
Eruptive Diseases . . . . .	..	..	..	22
Erysipelas (see St. Anthony's Fire) . . . . .	..	..	..	43
Fatigue . . . . .	..	..	1	..
Fever of all kinds	2224	2183	1139	996
Fistula	8	5	5	..
Flux	15	4	10	10
French Disease (see Venereal) Gout	57	27	29	..
Gravel, Strangury, and Stone (see Stone)	63	43	30	46
Grief	24	41	16	..
Headache	5	4	5	3
Head, Mould-shot, Hornshoe Head, and Water in the Head (see Dropsy on the Brain) . .	2	..	1	..
Hemorrhage (see Bleeding) . .	39	49	1	..
Heart, Disease of . . . . .	..	..	..	79
Whooping Cough (see Cough) Hydrophobia (see Bill by Mad Dogs) . . . . .	..	..	..	..
Impostume	9	3	3	..
Inflammation	70	142	676	2196
Inoculation . . . . .	..	..	1	..
Insanity (see Lunatic) . . . .	..	..	..	239
Itch	1	..	..	..
Jacques	162	23	31	43
Jaw-Locked . . . . .	..	..	3	19

MORTALITY OF THE METROPOLIS (Continued).

CAUSES OF DEATH.	1770.	1790.	1810.	1830.
Leprosy	1	3	..	..
Lethargy	7	3	..	..
Liver Grown	2	21	31	195
Lunatic (see Insanity)	88	52	193	..
Measles	325	111	1031	479
Miscarriage	5	1	3	8
Mortification	187	183	181	274
Palsy	68	80	99	16
Paralytic (see Palsy) . . . . .	..	..	..	181
Pleurisy	18	7	28	20
Quinsy (see Croup)	6	2	6	..
Rash	2	2	..	..
Rheumatism	7	7	6	51
Rickets	4	2	..	..
Rising of the Lights	2	..	..	..
Scrofula (see Evil) . . . . .	..	..	..	..
Scurvy	4	5	4	..
Small Pox	1986	1617	1198	627
Sores and Ulcers	13	7	9	..
Sore Throat	26	5	6	31
St. Anthony's Fire (see Ery- sipelas)	3	..	2	..
Spasms . . . . .	..	..	23	69
Still-Born (see Abortion) . . . . .	..	..	..	951
Stoppage in the Stomach	22	7	12	61
Stone . . . . .	..	..	..	18
Stricture . . . . .	..	..	..	6
Suddenly (see Apoplexy) . . . . .	..	..	..	92
Surfeit	2	2	..	..
Swelling	2	..	1	..
Teeth	792	410	438	485
Thrush	52	..	..	..

XIII.—TABLE OF CHRISTENINGS AND DEATHS

Within the Bills of Mortality, for Four Periods, at Intervals of
Twenty Years, with the Returns for 1832.

	1770.	1790.	1810.	1830.	1832.
CHRISTENED.					
Males	8,761	9,766	10,188	13,329	13,504
Females	8,348	9,314	9,743	13,444	13,470
BURIED.					
Males	13,210	9,192	10,411	11,110	14,780
Females	11,234	8,946	9,482	10,335	14,336
DIED.					
Under 2 years of age	7,990	6,877	5,853	6,115	5,443
Between 2 and 5	3,137	1,948	2,436	1,837	2,674
10 .. 5	936	748	856	871	1,370
10 .. 20	875	649	695	818	1,113
20 .. 30	1,789	1,377	1,218	1,410	2,215
30 .. 40	2,178	1,733	1,788	1,759	2,749
40 .. 50	1,993	1,795	2,018	2,036	3,006
50 .. 60	1,603	1,548	1,648	2,031	2,641
60 .. 70	1,468	1,233	1,587	2,055	2,949
70 .. 80	1,075	818	1,203	1,788	2,194
80 .. 90	327	376	473	815	848
90 .. 100	55	51	79	118	106
Age of 101 . . . . .	..	..	..	2	..
102	1	1	..	1	..
103	1	1	..	..	1
104 . . . . .	..	1	1	..	..
105	1	1	..	..	1

In 1831 the burials were 25,337, being an increase of 3692 over the preceding year. In 1832 the burials were 28,606, being an increase of only 3269, So that the increase of mortality was less in the latter than the former year; yet in 1832 there died of cholera 3200, in 1831 only 48.

In Paris the cholera was much more destructive; the deaths there in 1832 were 45,675, the births 26,364; of the former, 19,000, nearly one half of the whole number, was occasioned by the cholera. The arrondissements, in which the mortality was greatest, are the most unhealthy quarters of Paris, where the streets are narrow, and the houses very lofty.

XIV.—MORTALITY IN MANUFACTURING TOWNS,
Showing in every 10,000 persons buried, the proportion dying under 20 and 40 years of age.—Parl. Rep. on Factories Regulation Bill, Sess. 1832.

	Deaths under 20 years old.	Deaths under 40 years old.	Lived to 40 years and upwards.
In Rutland, a healthy county	3756	5031	4969
Essex, a marsh county -	4279	5805	4105
The Metropolis -	4580	6111	3889
Chester, old and closely built, but not manufacturing -	4538	6066	3934
Norwich, old and closely built, manufacturing, but few or no factories	4962	6049	3951
Carlisle, 1779—1787 -	5319	6325	3674
Carlisle, 1818—1830; --- partly manufacturing, & partly spinning -	5668	6927	3071
Bradford (York), worsted spinning -	5896	7061	2939
Macclesfield, silk spinning and weaving -	5889	7300	2700
Wigan, cotton-spinning, and manufacturing -	5911	7117	2883
Preston, ditto ditto -	6083	7462	2538
Bury, ditto ditto -	6017	7319	2681
Stockport, ditto ditto -	6005	7367	2633
Bolton, ditto ditto -	6113	7459	2541
Leeds, manufacturing, and woollen, flax, and silk-spinning -	6213	7441	2559
Holbeach, flax-spinning -	6133	7337	2663

So that a considerably smaller proportion of persons die in the metropolis under twenty than in the manufacturing towns of Yorkshire and Lancashire. At Norwich, where the domestic manufacture pre-

MORTALITY IN MANUFACTURING TOWNS. 559

vails, fewer die under forty than at Leeds, Holbeach, Bolton, and Preston) where the factory system prevails) under twenty. It shows that in factory towns the duration of life is greatly abridged; still it appears from the next table, that this greater destruction of life does not arise altogether from working in factories, as the bulk of deaths in Leeds and Holbeach are under the age of five years, before children can be employed in factories. One cause assigned (*Monthly Repository*, No. 75) of the greater mortality of children is the deteriorating effect which factories have on the atmosphere; but the more influential causes, I apprehend, are the premature weaning, insufficient nourishment, and neglect of infants, where the mother and elder branches of families are at work in factories. Whatever may be the cause of the mortality of infants under five years, there can be no doubt—indeed, it would be inconsistent with every sanatory principle—that the existing mode of overworking children above that age shortens life. The comparative salubrity of Norwich must arise from other causes than her domestic manufacture; the uncleanliness and noxious smells arising from home employments must be unfavourable to health.*

* The influence of favourable circumstances in prolonging life has been established by Mr. Morgan, who found, that of 152,000 persons of the "comfortable middle classes," registered in the assurance office of which he is actuary, during 20 years, only 1930 had died at the end of that period; 262 deaths were caused by natural decay and old age; 246 by apoplexy; 153 by consumption; 146 by general fever; 137 by dropsy; 116 by palsy; and the rest by various diseases. The ages of the persons who died were as follows:

Persons	7	from 10	to 20
	37	20	30
	166	30	40
	299	40	50
	458	50	60
	536	60	70
	344	70	80
	88	80 and upwards.	

XV.—COMPARATIVE DURATION OF LIFE IN EVERY 10,000 PERSONS IN MANUFACTURING AND AGRICULTURAL DISTRICTS.—*Factories' Parl. Rep. Sess. 1832.*

	Under 5 years.	5-9	10-14	15-19	20-29	30-39	40-49	50-59	60-69	70-79	80-89	90-99	100 & upwards
Rutland, healthy county.	2865	331	260	310	712	563	537	762	1180	1428	938	112	3
Essex, marshy	3150	434	293	382	831	675	670	743	903	1019	630	77	3
Metropolis	3805	209	102	214	703	535	526	604	655	760	302	31	2
Chester, old and closely built, but not manufacturing	3574	302	227	344	771	737	700	725	802	902	265	32	8
Norwich, old, closely built, manufacture domestic.	4210	344	170	220	552	535	578	610	676	1100	686	98	4
Carlisle, 1779-1787, before manufactures	4108	488	184	230	522	484	611	660	640	826	533	153	22
Carlisle, now facturing, partly manufacturing and spinning	4738	420	228	252	601	600	586	646	677	727	452	80	1
Bradford (York), factories, worsted and spinning	4687	467	800	382	635	530	521	662	756	702	324	61	3
Macclesfield, silk factories	4462	489	457	481	752	659	618	552	652	538	305	6	0
Wigan, cotton factories and spinning	4790	409	270	372	644	502	608	406	658	669	300	52	1
Preston, factories, cotton spinning	4947	524	288	324	731	648	553	561	653	532	298	38	3
Bury (Lancashire), woollen factories, cotton spinning.	4864	418	318	387	732	570	519	530	642	672	285	23	1
Stockport, factories, cotton spinning	4870	432	300	374	725	634	626	690	610	546	213	25	4
Bolton-le-Moor, factories, cotton spinning	4930	403	301	378	722	624	543	536	622	553	225	31	1
Leeds, factories, woollen, flax, silk.	5286	410	220	282	638	500	509	500	603	512	225	20	2
Holbeck, factories, flax	5090	403	372	316	598	566	580	556	675	603	325	10	5

XVL.—PROGRESS OF POOR-RATES.

A Statement of the Sums expended for the Relief of the Poor, in each county of England, and the total expenditure in Wales from 1750, to the year ending 25th of March, 1832: also the total Parish Assessment and Annual Average Price of Wheat in each year.

COUNTIES.	1750.	1776.	1803.	1815.	1820.	1830.	1832.
	£	£	£	£	£	£	£
Middlesex	81,030	174,274	349,200	505,601	625,665	675,285	608,160
Lancaster	21,235	50,985	148,282	211,047	317,057	297,674	301,373
York, W. R.	20,218	48,749	186,407	257,624	346,814	281,158	282,624
Devon	34,951	61,027	124,022	182,646	249,968	222,381	225,209
Kent	41,997	78,810	206,508	295,280	394,619	358,401	364,361
Surrey	26,508	48,510	133,274	201,646	277,271	265,499	283,284
Somerset	25,590	49,181	121,790	150,288	191,887	174,425	191,687
Northfolk	20,464	63,171	169,733	199,192	272,932	299,211	318,412
Stafford	9,812	31,049	83,431	111,642	153,132	133,670	133,071
Gloucester	25,647	52,871	109,045	135,580	182,791	165,192	172,561
Essex	38,233	72,568	137,110	229,257	312,017	282,133	277,663
Southampton	20,521	48,598	124,019	164,130	229,567	212,780	230,645
Lincoln	14,790	31,297	95,575	128,188	172,971	179,204	177,670
Warwick	10,445	42,586	117,351	127,584	181,084	170,189	168,413
Stafford	28,061	55,809	119,061	177,289	245,017	268,623	279,489
Chester	14,741	28,522	69,627	100,609	121,162	109,238	105,134
Cornwall	9,960	21,997	54,618	78,099	115,254	101,169	101,639
Sussex	24,343	51,499	179,858	230,876	286,006	259,142	264,685
Wiltshire	22,938	52,714	128,615	167,696	188,808	198,008	199,088
Derby	7677	16,771	54,450	72,174	103,764	80,000	81,403
Durham	7141	11,057	51,960	72,720	101,756	81,209	86,686
Salop	7925	21,549	69,717	90,839	111,617	89,898	82,162
Northampton	7796	18,805	52,416	62,206	82,030	78,288	78,087
York, E. R.	4110	16,804	41,388	71,438	107,807	121,000	105,639
Nottingham	4755	11,695	41,272	71,437	105,548	78,742	74,370
Worcester	9134	26,156	71,245	83,710	107,260	80,014	87,053
York, N. R.	7781	12,175	48,702	65,506	91,711	82,367	83,325
Leicester	7549	23,581	79,911	112,200	159,678	139,020	116,340
Northampton	12,197	24,612	98,907	123,008	162,546	155,011	154,130
Cumberland	2150	7692	27,601	49,916	59,064	49,081	47,845
Dorset	12,726	24,045	64,771	77,008	104,825	100,940	92,600
Oxford	12,811	28,131	88,089	106,197	141,230	110,597	126,684
Bucks	17,119	31,110	86,151	101,818	133,176	115,289	144,587
Berks	17,971	31,989	81,994	100,097	121,280	111,603	121,317
Hertford	16,452	25,241	56,000	77,693	100,607	88,600	96,044
Cambridge	9171	17,779	54,484	65,651	91,163	101,147	103,922
Hertford	6556	9921	46,471	67,095	81,108	79,711	63,466
Bedford	8276	16,310	39,694	59,370	71,467	84,511	77,336
Monmouth	2908	5438	18,281	27,050	33,022	21,628	28,079
Westmorland	1802	2767	18,816	20,120	29,412	25,512	26,154
Huntingdon	1106	7514	23,867	51,470	38,798	42,128	41,150
Rutland	86	7041	8270	10,842	12,427	9644	9003
Total England	679,462	1,400,228	3,929,521	5,205,911	7,020,807	6,571,448	6,731,131
Wales	10,971	22,504	48,370	215,217	309,229	276,509	305,837
Total England and Wales	690,433	1,521,732	3,977,891	5,421,128	7,329,936	6,847,957	7,036,968
Total Parish assessment in ditto	730,125	1,721,316	4,318,704	5,417,676	7,210,555	6,161,281	6,529,000
Average Price of Wheat	27.11	48.4	61.2	70.6	69.5	64.3	59.1

XVII.—POOR-RATES ON LAND, HOUSES, FACTORIES, &c.

Monies levied for Poor's Rate and County Rate in 1836; showing the proportion levied on Land, on Dwelling-houses, on Mills and Factories, and on Manorial Profits and Incidentals; also the number of Unendowed Schools, and Members of Friendly Societies.

COUNTIES.	Land.	Dwelling Houses.	Mills, Factories, &c.	Manorial Profits, &c.	Total Levied.	Unendowed Day Schools, 1838.	Members of Friendly Societies, 1835.
	£	£	£	£	£		
Bedford .	77,920	6,298	568	183	84,969	44	3,647
Berks .	89,596	21,014	2,446	839	113,895	37	3,558
Bucks .	123,470	17,495	2,702	248	143,915	48	5,917
Cambridge	85,612	14,427	1,049	143	101,231	87	4,324
Chester .	88,606	20,592	5,315	1,752	116,265	23	19,623
Cornwall	85,979	14,016	1,858	7,408	109,261	109	21,390
Cumberl.	40,765	12,378	714	1,129	54,986	53	9,807
Derby .	71,376	12,735	2,128	1,455	87,694		22,412
Devon .	180,873	47,598	3,925	3,396	235,792	173	48,607
Dorset .	74,811	17,170	750	914	93,645	59	5,952
Durham .	63,297	16,668	3,624	11,442	95,031	94	13,115
Essex .	243,112	42,761	6,829	1,869	294,571	78	34,423
Gloucester	100,117	49,017	4,962	1,456	155,552	65	24,567
Hereford	58,623	6,736	86	35	65,480	31	2,854
Hertford.	74,927	23,110	27,56	512	101,305	49	10,477
Huntingdn	38,912	5,504	570	97	45,083	31	2,470
Kent .	253,375	103,584	11,660	3,327	371,946	209	15,640
Lancaster	168,422	118,261	50,461	12,525	349,669	30	137,655

—POOR-RATES FOR THE YEAR ENDED MARCH 1832.

Parish.	Total sums levied.	Payments for other purposes than the Poor.	Sums expended for the Poor.	Total sums expended.	Increase per cent.	Diminution per cent.	Net Benefit Yearly.	Amount Overplus.
AND.	£	£	£	£	£	£		
...	92,711	12,525	77,236	90,762	—	5	9	40
...	111,797	20,700	121,217	141,926	5	—	23	47
...	17,...	27,092	111,547	172,265	5	—	14	02
...	120,375	10,147	102,222	120,660	5	—	14	50
...	151,640	41,240	105,120	148,300	2	—	110	119
...	120,000	10,515	101,020	118,133	—	1	37	41
...	50,700	0,202	47,445	57,100	4	—	90	80
...	110,010	20,600	81,403	110,012	3	—	50	73
...	250,340	25,625	225,220	250,923	1	—	81	09
...	110,000	15,100	95,000	107,700	2	—	25	48
...	102,031	15,454	86,580	101,511	0	—	80	64
...	223,220	40,750	227,061	271,421	2	—	35	82
...	200,170	37,090	172,561	209,140	3	—	44	85
...	72,500	0,717	61,100	73,205	1	—	40	53
...	112,744	17,200	95,544	113,430	2	—	12	38
...	50,141	7,000	41,150	48,960	2	—	10	19
...	115,570	73,040	201,961	437,400	5	—	42	100
...	111,222	120,007	401,372	491,770	3	—	101	250
...	135,340	20,302	115,210	130,311	2	—	57	40
...	222,001	51,010	177,600	229,507	7	—	110	112
...	100,315	53,512	600,160	100,001	1	—	14	50
...	37,000	10,125	26,875	35,211	0	—	10	30
...	302,120	25,015	318,412	350,227	6	—	50	101
...	176,610	22,112	154,120	170,502	2	—	55	07
...	84,735	17,470	70,087	95,561	3	—	40	52
...	100,621	27,092	74,770	101,160	2	—	40	63
...	150,310	20,000	130,100	157,774	3	—	42	50
...	17,721	172	0,000	17,700	3	—	50	13
...	100,000	10,000	90,000	100,000	2	—	43	70
...	224,002	20,000	204,000	240,175	8	—	71	110
...	265,100	41,000	220,000	261,511	7	—	40	77
...	170,000	45,000	125,000	170,000	0	—	60	07
...	11,000	10,000	0,000	11,000	3	—	41	17
...	200,000	00,000	200,000	271,000	7	—	10	30
...	122,001	41,000	200,000	270,000	6	—	31	07
...	200,000	42,175	150,000	210,000	4	—	32	53
...	20,120	1,000	19,120	20,101	—	5	53	32
...	222,000	30,000	190,000	220,000	—	—	54	00
...	110,000	22,000	88,000	100,000	4	—	40	00
...	500,170	12,500	487,670	600,000	10	—	243	202
England	8,750,115	1,505,520	7,244,595	8,750,115	3	—	2330	2134
Wales	21,000	3,000	17,000	21,000	0	—	10	15
...	22,000	1,000	21,000	23,000	0	—	10	10
...	22,130	4,000	18,130	22,130	0	—	10	14
...	22,000	0,700	21,300	22,000	0	—	10	10
...	21,550	3,000	18,550	21,550	0	—	10	10
...	45,000	7,000	38,000	45,000	0	—	10	10
...	20,000	3,000	17,000	20,000	0	—	10	10
...	27,000	0,100	26,900	27,000	11	—	10	10
...	17,000	0,100	16,900	17,000	0	—	10	10
...	44,701	7,500	37,201	44,701	7	—	10	10
...	20,000	4,000	16,000	20,000	3	—	10	10
...	17,000	3,000	14,000	17,000	4	—	10	10
Wales	367,000	60,000	307,000	367,000	0	—	157	011
England	8,000,000	1,500,000	6,500,000	8,000,000	4	—	2330	2302

XIX.—SAVINGS' BANKS, FRIENDLY AND CHARITABLE SOCIETIES.

	Total of Depositors.	Friendly Societies.	Charitable Societies.	Increase or dec. in Accounts since 1899.	Total Investment.	Increase or dec. in amount since 1819.	Average of each depositor.
Bedfordshire	1,765	38	22	17 <i>i</i>	£69,661	£1,046 <i>i</i>	£30
Berkshire .	7,138	67	49	142 <i>i</i>	260,639	3,166 <i>i</i>	34
Buckinghamsh.	1,857	26	14	8 <i>i</i>	60,911	544 <i>d</i>	30
Cambridgesh.	1,678	46	22	30 <i>i</i>	69,799	2,876 <i>i</i>	37
Cheshire .	7,647	104	2	44 <i>i</i>	321,846	10,941 <i>i</i>	39
Cornwall .	5,313	93	14	55 <i>i</i>	249,874	695 <i>i</i>	42
Cumberland	4,016	22	21	28 <i>i</i>	131,913	2,625 <i>i</i>	32
Derbyshire	5,513	123	21	253 <i>d</i>	220,182	7,428 <i>d</i>	37
Devonshire	26,564	378	138	701 <i>i</i>	965,643	10,002 <i>d</i>	33
Dorsetshire	5,526	58	35	270 <i>i</i>	250,370	1,422 <i>d</i>	42
Durham .	4,578	51	22	244 <i>d</i>	158,298	14,355 <i>d</i>	33
Essex .	8,157	163	90	164 <i>i</i>	301,545	2,482 <i>i</i>	34
Gloucester .	13,660	185	77	91 <i>d</i>	563,524	10,095 <i>d</i>	39
Hampshire	7,860	104	53	256 <i>i</i>	318,516	8,249 <i>i</i>	38
Herefordshire	3,892	14	15	53 <i>d</i>	130,712	4,014 <i>d</i>	32
Hertfordshire	3,177	80	90	102 <i>d</i>	166,726	6,740 <i>d</i>	45
Huntingdonsh	747	30	25	19 <i>i</i>	26,394	26 <i>i</i>	31

The preceding number of Depositors are thus divided :

Depositors.	No.	Increase or Decrease since 1839.	Average Amount of each.
Under £50 each . . .	187,770	7,003 <i>l</i> .	£7
50	102,621	2,502 <i>l</i>	20
100	46,343	200 <i>d</i>	60
150	17,214	200 <i>l</i>	123
200	7,627	400 <i>l</i>	160
Above 200 each . . .	4,237	451 <i>d</i>	247
Friendly Societies . .	4,117	111 <i>d</i>	163
Charitable Societies . .	1,787	424 <i>d</i>	71

Up to Nov. 21st, 1831, the returns stood thus :

	Depositors.	Total Investment.	Average.
England . . .	374,169	£12,916,028	£32
Wales . . .	10,374	349,794	31
Ireland . . .	37,898	1,045,825	26

XX.—POOR-LAWS.

Number of Cases decided by the Judges on the Poor-laws up to
Nov. 1832.—*Parl. Pap. No. 20, Sess. 1832.*

Relating to the Appointment of Overseers	79
Poor's-Rate	257
Overseers' Accounts, &c.	100
Rating Parishes in aid	23
Maintenance of Relations	37
Relief and Ordering of the Poor	25
Bastards	138
Apprentices	124
As to Settlement by Birth	37
Parentage	58
Marriage	47
Renting a Tenement	135
Serving an Office	29
Hiring and Service	254
Apprenticeship	154
Estate	92
Persons Irremovable until Chargeable	19
Certificates	69
Removal of the Poor	156
On Appeal to Sessions	139
Statutes in Force	118

An attentive consideration of the table (No. 21), will remove the chief difficulties connected with the progress of crime in England. It will be found by comparing its results with the facts developed in some of the preceding tables, that the increase of criminality is unconnected with the increase of pauperism and education; and that it arises from the rapid increase in the wealth and population of the metropolis and manufacturing districts.

By comparing the proportion of crime to population in the manufacturing and agricultural counties, it will be seen that the *excess* of delinquency is in the former, as is at once evident from the subjoined comparison :

<i>Manufacturing Counties.</i>		<i>Agricultural Counties.</i>	
Lancaster	501	Devon	1038
York	892	Essex	486
Warwick	478	Bedford	938
Stafford	588	Suffolk	654
Nottingham	636	Berks	756
Chester	585	Northumberland	3786
Monmouth	892	Kent	646
	—	Hampshire	677
Average	665	Wiltshire	691
		Average	960

In the seven manufacturing counties, one criminal to 665 of the population; in nine agricultural counties only one criminal to 960 of the population. The increase of crime in a faster ratio than the population may then be ascribed, as one of its chief causes, to the altered relations of national industry in the growing ascendancy of manufacturing over agricultural employments.

The increase of the metropolis is another circumstance to which the increase of crime may be traced. There is greater delinquency in London than in any other part of the kingdom. In 1832 the proportion

of committals to the population of the metropolis, was one to 394;* which it will be seen by reference to the preceding table, is a greater proportion to the population, than in any county, either agricultural or manufacturing.

Ought it then to be inferred that the standard of morals has been depreciated by the increase of the metropolis, and transition in national industry? Certainly not; and for this conclusive reason, that there has been no increase in *female delinquency*.† By reference to the foot of the table, it is apparent that the number of female offenders has increased in a much less ratio than the male offenders. Now had there been a *growing* depravity in the community, it must have been shared in by the women as well as the men, and the existence of it would have been demonstrated by a corresponding augmentation in the number of female committals. The reason that crimes have increased among the men is, that property and transactions connected with property have increased. In agricultural counties there is less crime, because there is less wealth, and fewer commercial transfers, trusts, and exchanges. There is also less fluctuation and vicissitude in the condition of individuals. The same observations apply to inhabitants in London.

In Wales the proportion of offenders to the population is only one in 2348. In the highlands of Scotland, or the Pampas, I dare say it is still less; and on the open sea a minimum. In respect of crimes against property it is said,‡ that “ignorant, degraded, uncommercial, and impoverished Spain, is *three*

* *Parl. Papers*, No. 135, Session 1833.

† This peculiarity in criminal commitments I pointed out on a former occasion, in a *Treatise on the Police and Crimes of the Metropolis*, p. 346.

‡ *Inquiry into the State of the Manufacturing Population*, p. 20.

six times less vicious than France, and *seven times* less vicious than England." The reason of this is obvious enough. In Spain, crimes if committed at all must be crimes against the *person* (and there they predominate) not against property, since there comparatively is none.* It is hard to be a thief where there is nothing to steal. Hence the peculiarity in her criminal calendar. But ought any one to infer from this that the moral character of Spain is superior to that of France or England? Every one acquainted with the three countries knows the contrary. It would be just as erroneous, and for similar reasons, to infer that our national character has depreciated in consequence of the increase of metropolitan and manufacturing wealth and population. The truth is, that both virtues and crimes increase with riches, the former I conceive in a faster ratio than the latter; unfortunately we have only statistical returns of the evil, not the good deeds of wealthy and civilized communities.

Happily in this country, neither pauperism, nor wealth, nor education, has lessened *public happiness*, but the contrary. This is shown incontestably

* In 1826 the following was the proportion of personal and property crimes, in the *dark* and *light* countries of Europe:

Countries.	Personal Crimes.	Property Crimes.
Netherlands . . .	1 in 28,901	1 in 7140
England	23,393	799
France	17,573	1804
Spain	3804	5937

From a parliamentary return for Ireland of committals in 1832 (*Parl. Pap.*, No. 80, Sess. 1833) may be deduced the following results: Population, 7,734,363; criminal committals, 13,719: proportion one committal to 565 of the population; indicating a very dark state of society, in a country so low in wealth and commerce as Ireland, and shows her defective moral and political government. In Scotland the committals in 1832 was one in 973 of the population.

by the diminished rate of mortality. Let us then proceed with a firm step in our course, increasing national riches and education, and holding fast to our poor-laws.

XXII.—WAGES OF MANUFACTURERS AND ARTIFICERS.

Cotton manufacture.—The classes employed in this manufacture, as carried on in a circle of thirty miles diameter round Manchester, are mostly paid by the piece, working about twelve hours in the twenty-four. The wages are paid weekly, not once a fortnight or once a month, as is the case in collieries and many other places. The following is a statement of the number and average wages of the workpeople in the employ of Messrs. Birley, Hornby, and Kirk, made out in January, 1832 :

	Spinners.			Weavers.			Number employed.
	s.	d.		s.	d.		
Men -	20	6	-	15	1½	-	379
Women -	11	3½	-	9	7½	-	563
Children -	5	10	-	5	4½	-	634

The transition from hand to power-loom weaving has caused much distress in Lancashire. This vicissitude affects the whole of the Salford and Blackburn hundreds, which comprise three-fifths of the population of the county, and is partially felt in the other hundreds. As frequently happens in the application of machinery, the proportion between adult and infant labour has been altered; the number of hand-loom in employment has diminished to less than one-third; while an additional number of women* and children of both sexes, from fifteen to

* The increasing extent to which women are employed in the manufacturing towns may tend to alter their relative position in civil society. A strike for wages is sometimes organized by female operatives. This year (*Leeds Mercury*, May 4) the cord-

seventeen years of age, find employment in the power-loom factories. The country places suffer more than the manufacturing towns, where the various demands for labour enable many weavers to choose other occupations; and the power-looms, by giving employment to their children, alleviate the evils they have occasioned. The country weavers, having no such resources, their earnings are more reduced. Thus, in the neighbourhood of Burnley, an average hand-loom weaver cannot earn above 4s. 6d. a week, although a Manchester or Preston weaver can earn 6s. or 7s. weekly.

About one-fifth of the workpeople in the cotton manufacture are men, one-third women, and the remainder children. In thirty-six mills at Stockport, 11,444 persons are employed whose wages amount to 6689l. weekly; of these 320 are betwixt nine and ten years of age, 384 betwixt ten and eleven, 710 betwixt eleven and twelve, 2923 betwixt twelve and eighteen, and 7101 upwards of eighteen years of age.

Woollen manufacture.—The woollen manufacturers in the neighbourhood of Leeds amount to about 20,000, working twelve hours per day, six days per week, and may be divided into three classes:

- 1st, Weavers earning weekly about 14s.;
- 2d, Spinners and slubbers, 21s.;
- 3d, Dressers, 21s.*

Women may gain about 6s. per week; children from eight to twelve years old, 3s. to 5s.; from

setters in the neighbourhood of Scholes and Hightown, chiefly women, held a meeting, to the number of 1500, at Peep Green, at which it was determined not to set any more cards at less than a halfpenny a thousand. Alarmists may view these indications of female independence as more menacing to established institutions than the "education of the lower orders."

* *Parliamentary Report on Manufacturers' Employment*, p. 90, sess. 1838.

twelve to sixteen years, 6*s.* to 8*s.* Forty years since, the *average* wages of men, women, and children, in the woollen manufacture, were from 5*s.* to 6*s.* each per week; they are now from 9*s.* to 10*s.* each per week.* In the former period, masons, carpenters, &c., had 1*s.* 3*d.* and 1*s.* 6*d.* a day; they have now 3*s.*, 3*s.* 6*d.*, and 4*s.* a day.

Carpet manufacturers, Kidderminster.—These, too, may be placed in three general classes:

1st class earning 30*s.* per week;

2d class about 23*s.* per week;

3d class 20*s.* per week.

The American tariff has lessened the export of carpets to that country one-half. All the workmen are in a society or trade union, giving a small allowance to those out of work drawn from those in employment. The total reduction of wages in this employment since the peace, was estimated in 1830 to amount to about one-third on the wages paid in 1815.

Hardware and Metals.—From accounts laid before a committee of the House of Commons on Manufacturers' Employment, it appears there are at least eleven different branches of manufacture in steel and metals carried on in Sheffield and its vicinity, comprising manufacturers of—1st, Table-knives; 2d, penknives and pocket-knives; 3d, scissors; 4th, razors; 5th, files; 6th, saws; 7th, edge-tools; 8th, fenders and stove-grates; 9th, Britannia metal goods; 10th, silver and silver plating; 11th, cut nails, &c. Each of these trades exhibits a curious instance of the division of labour, there being, in each, three, four, or five different sets of workmen engaged in the completion of each article: as for instance, for knives—forgers, grinders, and finishers; for files—forgers, grinders, cutters, and hardeners; for saws—

* *Leeds Mercury*, March 23, 1833.

WAGES OF MANUFACTURERS AND ARTIFICERS. 573

smiths, grinders, handlemakers, and finishers. And each of these subdivisions is again divided into best, second, and third rate workmen, earning rates of wages varying as follows :

The best class about . . .	25s. per week.
The second class . . .	20s. ———
The third class . . .	16s. ———

For one of the highest class, there are three of the second and eight of the third. In several of these trades, boys earn proportionally ; and women also get employment at fair wages. All these persons generally work by the piece. They comprise not less than 16,000 persons in the town of Sheffield alone. Formerly two-thirds of their manufactures were used at home ; now the foreign consumption is about one-half the whole.

The same details are applicable to BIRMINGHAM, where the workmen may be divided into three classes, earning respectively about 12s., 18s., and 24s. per week, working ten hours each day, six days per week, and generally by the piece. Women and children are employed in many trades.

The wages of locksmiths at WOLVERHAMPTON have been greatly depressed : in 1830, though working fourteen hours a day, they were unable to earn more than from 11s. to 14s., being a great reduction in their former wages. The screwmakers (about 1000 in number) and hingemakers have laboured under a similar depression. The wages of these workmen were steady during the war ; in 1816 a great depression commenced, which continued in 1817 ; from 1818 to 1822, a gradual improvement took place ; in 1823-4-5, wages advanced higher than ever ; in 1826 they again began to descend. Before the peace, one-third of the locks, screws, hinges, and edge-tools, were for exportation ; now they do not exceed one-sixth : the Germans and

Plemings are beginning to compete with us, and the American tariff operated injuriously on heavy goods. The janners (about 500 in number) have not experienced these reverses; their earnings vary from 20s. to 30s. a week.

The great depression in the hardware manufacture will appear from the subjoined summary of prices.

A STATEMENT of the Comparative Prices of Hardware Articles in and near Birmingham for Four several Periods.

DESCRIPTION.	Prices in				
	1818.	1824.	1838.	1850.	
	s. d.	s. d.	s. d.	s. d.	
Anvils	25 0	30 0	16 0	13 0	per cwt.
Awls, polished Liverpool . .	2 6	2 0	1 6	1 2	per gross
Bed Screws, 6 inches long . .	18 0	15 0	6 0	5 0	per gross
Bolts for Doors, 6 inches . .	6 0	5 0	2 3	1 6	per dozen
Braces for Carpenters, with } 12 bits	9 0	6 3	4 2	3 5	per set
Bits, tinned, for Bridles . .	5 0	5 0	3 3	2 6	per dozen
Buttons for Coats	4 6	4 0	3 0	2 2	per gross
Buttons, small, for Waist- } coats, &c.	2 0	2 0	1 2	0 8	per gross
Curry Combs, six barred . . .	2 0	2 6	1 5	0 11	per dozen
Candlesticks, six inches, brass	2 11	2 0	1 7	1 2	per pair
Commode Knobs, brass, 2 inches	4 6	3 6	1 6	1 2	per dozen
Frying-pans	25 0	21 0	18 0	16 0	per cwt.
Hinges, cast butts, 1 inch . .	0 10	0 7½	0 3½	0 2½	per dozen
Shoe Hammers, No. 6	6 0	3 0	2 0	2 0	per dozen
Latches for Doors, bright thumb	2 3	2 2	1 0	0 9	per dozen
Locks for Doors, iron rim, } 6 inches	38 0	32 0	15 0	13 6	per dozen
Locks for Guns, single roller .	6 0	5 2	1 10	1 6	each
Plated Stirrups	4 6	3 9	1 6	1 1	per pair
Saddle Irons, and other Castings	22 6	20 9	14 0	11 6	per cwt.
Shovel and Tongs, fire-irons .	1 0	1 0	0 9	0 6	per pair
Tinned Table Spoons	17 0	15 0	10 0	7 0	per gross
Trace Chains	28 0	25 0	19 6	16 6	per cwt.
Vices for Blacksmiths, &c. . .	30 0	28 0	22 0	19 6	per cwt.
Japanned Tea-Trays, 30 inches	4 6	3 0	2 0	1 5	each
Iron Wire, No. 6	16 0	13 0	0 0	7 0	per bundle
Brass Wire	1 10	1 4	1 0	0 9	per lb.

The exertions making by foreigners to improve their manufactures, preclude the hope of any general and permanent advance in the scale of wages in this country. Our mechanical superiority is declin-

ing. The latest machines introduced into the cotton trade are of foreign invention, and even in the remotest part of the continent machinery on the English plan is invariably employed. In lieu of an advance in wages, we must look forward to a reduction in the price of food by the repeal of our impolitic Corn-laws. Without cheap food, we cannot have low wages; still low wages are indispensable to successful competition in the markets of the continent.

To show our relation to the foreigner in this respect, I shall abridge from the *Westminster Review* (No. 36) a short statement of the Cotton Trade abroad; it will also afford useful points of comparison of the rate of wages, employment of children, and hours of working in this country and on the continent.

France.—In 1831, a population of 200,000 was employed in the cotton manufacture in this country. The average wages paid are 5s. 8d. a week. The hours of labour are generally twelve; and fourteen in Alsace. Power-looms have not made much way in France, but in Alsace their number is increasing fast, and they succeed well. In 1830, France exported cotton goods to the amount of 2,192,240*l*. of which 1,483,640*l*. were printed cottons.

Switzerland.—The population employed in the cotton manufacture, is at least 28,000, and children are admitted into the factories at ten years of age. The hours of labour average eighty per week, and are often fourteen a day. The average wages paid are 4s. 6d. No. 40 twist can be produced, every thing included, at 14½*d*. per lb. when the raw material costs 8½*d*. In England, with cotton at the same price, it costs 14*d*. As nearly as can be calculated, the average wages in an English coarse mill are 8s. 4*d*. The fine twills of the Swiss, and the better descrip-

tion of prints, have successfully competed with the English.

Prussia and the Rhenish Provinces.—Here the cotton manufacture is extending, though it has not reached any considerable extent. The number of persons employed on spinning alone is 9000. They work sometimes twelve, but oftener fifteen or sixteen hours a day. Power-looms have been introduced into the Rhenish provinces. Wages not ascertained.

Saxony.—In this country, chiefly in the neighbourhood of Elberfeld, the cotton manufacture is just commencing. Children are admitted at six or seven years of age, and the hours of labour are twelve a day. The average wages paid, are about 3s. 6d. a week. They can compete successfully with English yarn as high as No. 50 for warp, and No. 80 for weft.

Austria.—The cotton manufacture is rapidly advancing in Hungary, Austria Proper, and the Tyrol. It is, however, of recent growth. Children enter the mills at eight years of age. In the Tyrol, the average wages are 3s. 9d., and they can produce No. 40 twist at 15½d. per lb. when the raw material is 8½d.

India.—Spinning manufactories are only just commencing their existence; but the vicinity of the raw material and the excessive cheapness of labour afford great advantages. There is a mill containing the best machinery, and 20,000 spindles lately established about twelve miles from Calcutta. They work seven days in the week, and eleven hours a day in winter, and thirteen or fourteen in summer. A spinner gets 7s. a month; a piecer 3s. to 4s.

United States of America.—From a report to Congress in 1832, it appears the quantity of cotton yarn produced was 67,862,652 lbs. The number

STATE OF MANUFACTURING POPULATION. 577

of males employed, 18,539 ; of females, 38,927 ; total, 57,466. The average wages of each person employed was 14s. 11d. The average for all ages in a cotton mill in England are about 10s. and when many power-looms are employed, 12s.

XXIII.—DIET, DOMESTIC ECONOMY AND MORALS OF THE MANUFACTURING POPULATION.

“The population,” says Dr. Kay, “employed in the cotton factories, rises at five o’clock in the morning, works in the mills from six till eight o’clock, and returns home for half an hour or forty minutes to breakfast. This meal generally consists of tea or coffee, with a little bread. Oatmeal porridge is sometimes, but of late rarely used, and chiefly by the men ; but the stimulus of tea is preferred, and especially by the women. The tea is almost always of a *bad*, and sometimes of a *deleterious quality* ; the infusion is weak, and little or no milk is added. The operatives return to the mills and workshops until twelve o’clock, when an hour is allowed for dinner. Amongst those who obtain the lower rates of wages, this meal generally consists of *boiled potatoes*. The mess of potatoes is put into one large dish ; melted lard and butter are poured upon them, and a few pieces of fried fat bacon are sometimes mingled with them, and but *seldom a little meat*. Those who obtain better wages, or families whose aggregate income is larger, add a greater proportion of animal food to this meal, at least three times in the week ; but the quantity consumed by the labouring population is not great. The family sits round the table, and each rapidly appropriates his portion on a plate, or they all plunge their spoons into the dish, and with an animal eagerness

satisfy the cravings of their appetite. At the expiration of the hour, they are all again employed in the workshops or mills, where they continue until seven o'clock, or a later hour, when they generally again indulge in the use of tea, often mingled with *spirits* accompanied by a little bread. Oatmeal or potatoes are however taken by some a second time in the evening. The comparatively innutritious qualities of these articles of diet are most evident.* "

It is not from actual distress many workpeople use this unsatisfactory and noxious diet, but from bad habits and management. A large proportion of them have wages sufficient to supply them with solid and wholesome food, were they well laid out, instead of being squandered in vain luxuries or enervating excess. To preserve them in health, their diet ought to consist of animal food, wheaten bread, and malt liquor, and not much liquor of other kinds.† From the long hours of labour, and close atmosphere in which they are confined, the operative feels the necessity of some artificial stimulus. Coffee, tea, and beer of good quality are most suitable for this purpose. Instead of relying on these in moderate quantities, what do the manufacturing labourers do? Many of those receiving the highest wages are in the habit of spending a portion of their leisure after working hours, especially on a Saturday evening and during the Sunday, in besotting them-

* The Moral and Physical Condition of the Working Classes employed in the Cotton Manufacture in Manchester. 2nd edit. pp. 23-4. By James Phillip Kay, M. D., London, 1832.

† It is remarked in one of the parliamentary reports on prisons, that persons in confinement, especially if it be solitary, require better and more substantial fare than those at liberty. The reason assigned is the depression and exhaustion of spirits consequent on the want of objects to engage the attention, and this applies to the monotonous occupations of manufacturers and artisans.

selves with ale and beer ; and, still oftener, with the more efficient stimulus of gin. It is customary for them in many of the towns to stop at the gin-shops, and take a dram as they go to their work in the morning, and another as they return at night ; and where, as is frequently the case, the houses of the workpeople lie in a cluster round the factory, it is not uncommon for a wholesale vender* of spirits to leave two gallons (the smallest quantity which can be sold without a licence) at one of the houses, which is distributed in small quantities to the others, and payment is made to the merchant through the original receiver. The quantity of gin drunk in this way is enormous ; and children, and even girls, are initiated into this fatal practice at a very tender age. Ardent spirits are not the only stimulus which this class of people indulge in. Many of them take large quantities of *opium* in one form or another ; sometimes in pills, sometimes as laudanum, sometimes in what they call an *anodyne* draft, which is a narcotic of the same kind. They find this a cheaper stimulus than gin, and many of them prefer it.

These remarks apply chiefly to the improvident and dissolute class of workpeople. Others evince more sense and a better economy in their modes of life ; but it cannot be concealed that there are numerous classes whose rate of wages is such that with the best management will not procure the comforts and conveniences of living. This remark is not confined to hand-loom weavers, whose depression has resulted from a well-known cause. At Garstang, labourers' wages average only 2s. a day in summer, and 1s. 6d. in winter.† Their diet must

* An Inquiry into the State of the Manufacturing Population, &c. p. 11. Rodgway, 1831.

† Extracts from the Reports of the Poor-law Commission, p. 371.

of necessity be mean and deficient in quantity; it consists, says Mr. Henderson, of "milk, potatoes, herrings, bacon, and oat-bread; very little *wheaten* bread is used." This was the condition of labourers in the fourteenth century.* The competition of the Irish has acted most unfavourably on the state of the poorer classes. They have not only lowered wages, but the standard of living. In Manchester, the habitations of the Irish are described as most destitute. They can scarcely be said to be furnished. They contain one or two chairs, a mean table, the most scanty culinary apparatus, and one or two beds loathsome with filth. A whole family is often accommodated on a single bed, and sometimes a heap of filthy straw, and a covering of old sacking, hide them in one undistinguished heap debased by vice, penury, and want of economy. Frequently, two or

* The following extract contains some curious particulars and shows that wages are still lower in Scotland than Lancashire:—"At Dumfries hiring market on Wednesday, healthy unmarried men, who understood their business, commanded readily 6*l.* for the half-year, with board and lodging, and in some few cases the pounds were made guineas. Dairy-maids and others were hired at 50*s.* and 55*s.* according to character, capability, and experience; but the former was most common. From 1824 to 1832 the variations in the rate of wages have been exceedingly trifling, namely—for day-labourers, 1*s.* 4*d.* in summer, and from 1*s.* 2*d.* to 1*s.* 1*d.* in winter. In 1829-30, the wages of a cottar were 25*l.*; in 1831, they mounted to 26*l.*; and in 1832, fell to 25*l.* A bonny lass may clothe herself in a summer Sunday's dress, from head to heel, for a pound note! Her winter work-garb will cost a little more, say from 25*s.* to 28*s.* and both suits, with care, will last considerably more than a twelvemonth. Making included, a ploughman may clothe himself decently on Sundays for less than 2*l.* 10*s.*; his working garb (mole-skin) costs about 16*s.*; and if to these we superadd a ploughing-coat and stout shoes (10*s.* each), his whole bill to the draper and tailor will not exceed 4*l.* 6*s.* Portions of his wardrobe will last more than a twelvemonth, and, allowing for extras, his clothing expenditure may be kept within the limits of 6*l.*—*Dumfries Courier*, April 6th, 1833.

more families are crowded into a small house containing only two rooms, one in which they sleep, in the other eat, and often more than one family live in a damp cellar containing one room, in whose pestilential atmosphere from twelve to sixteen persons are crowded. To these fertile sources of disease are sometimes added the keeping of pigs, and other animals with other nuisances of the most revolting character.

The state of some of the streets in Manchester, as described by Dr. Kay (p. 36), for want of drainage, space, and scavengers, is horrible. They remind one of the traditionary accounts of Edinburgh formerly, and the present state of Lisbon. It is to be hoped in the projected reform and establishment of municipal corporations, that they will be so constituted as to become effective instruments, not only of police, but of the general health and local improvement of towns.

Besides dissolute habits, bad diet, and local uncleanliness, another source of unhealthiness in the manufacturing districts is the *severe and unremitting labour of workpeople*. The employment of spinners and stretchers is among the most laborious that exist, and is exceeded perhaps by that of mowing alone, and few mowers think of continuing their labour for twelve hours without intermission. Add to this, that these men never rest for an instant during their hours of working, except while their *mules* are *doffing*, in which process they also assist; and it must be obvious to every one, that it is next to impossible for any human being, however hardy or robust, to sustain this exertion, for any length of time, without permanently injuring his constitution. A collier never works above eight, and a farm labourer seldom above ten hours a day; and

it is, therefore, wholly out of all just proportion, that a spinner should labour for twelve hours regularly, and frequently for more. The labour of the other classes of hands as *carders*, *rovers*, *piecers*, and *weavers*, consists not so much in their actual manual exertion, which is very moderate, as in the constant attention which they are required to keep up, and the intolerable fatigue of long standing without being permitted to lean or sit down.*

It is almost unnecessary to remark on the low state of MORALS in factories. One who has the best opportunities for observing, remarks, "that the licentiousness which prevails among the dense population of manufacturing towns is carried to a degree which is appalling to contemplate, which baffles all statistical inquiries, and which can be learned only from the testimony of observers. And in addition to overt acts of vice, there is a coarseness and grossness of feeling, and an habitual indecency which we would fain hope and believe are not the prevailing characteristics of our country."† The illicit intercourse and general licentiousness of the sexes, result from the circumstances in which they are placed. They are exempt from the restraints of other classes; they have few or no pleasures beyond those arising from sensual indulgence, and have hardly any motive for refraining from this indulgence; it involves no loss of character, for their companions are as reckless as themselves; it brings no risk of losing their employment, for their employers do not take cognizance of these matters.

* An Inquiry into the State of the Manufacturing Population, p. 13.

† Inquiry into the State of the Manufacturing Population, p. 25.

XXIV.—POOR-LAW COMMISSION.

I was apprized of the chief facts disclosed by this commission, while preparing the chapter on the poor-laws, and purposely deferred a few remarks on their tendency to the Appendix.

The inquiries of the commissioners show that abuses are not confined to church and state, but that a sort of *Green Bag* or *Black Book* may be filled against paupers as readily as against offenders of higher degree. While, however, we seek to profit by the labours of the commissioners, it is important that we should not be hurried into hasty and exaggerated conclusions, which might originate measures as inconsistent with humanity as repugnant to sound policy and the general feeling of the community. Several considerations will serve to moderate the force of the impressions arising from the first perusal of the information communicated by the itinerant commissioners.

First, it must be borne in mind, that the number of persons annually relieved out of the poor-rate amounts to 1,250,000, averaging 120 to each parish; that the sum expended in their relief amounts to 6,500,000*l.*, averaging 5*l.* each; and that, as the number of parishes in England amounts to nearly 11,000, there is at least so many separate and independent bodies occupied in the administration of the poor-laws.

Now, considering the number of persons relieved, the magnitude of the fund disbursed, and the multiplicity of local jurisdictions, can it be matter of surprise that a great many irregularities have crept into the administration of the poor-laws? Had a number of barristers been selected to collect evidence of abuses in any other great department of the public

service, as, for example, the army, navy, customs, excise, or courts of law, can any one doubt that they would not have been able to fill one or half a dozen volumes (perhaps as many as have been filled with the abuses of public charities) with instances of neglect of duty, fraud, and mismanagement? but how much easier the task, when the inquiry extended over such a wide-spread field as every workhouse and parish-board of the kingdom!

Secondly, the uniform spirit and complexion of the statements are such as clearly indicate that the chief object of the commissioners was to collect evidence of *defects*, not of *excellences*, in the administration of the poor-laws: the consequence is, that their testimony is decidedly *ex parte*, intended apparently to corroborate a "foregone conclusion," previously formed, perhaps, by the originators of the commission, of the vicious tendency of a compulsory assessment for the relief of indigence. I was in some measure impressed with this conclusion in looking over the table of contents affixed to the volume of *Extracts on the Administration of the Poor-laws*, "published by authority," and sold at a very low price, for the sake, no doubt, of effective circulation; my object was to ascertain the past and present *rate of wages* in different parts of the country; but there was no information under the head of "Wages," though it might, perhaps, have thrown considerable light on existing pauperism: there was, however, copious details of evils under the heads of "Allowance," "Bastardy," "Beer-shops," "Charities," "Magistrates," and "Workhouses." If this representation of the *partial* character of the evidence be correct, it is desirable the example set in the factory question should be followed; we ought to have a counter inquiry, so that the public may know *both sides*: having learned the mischiefs, we

ought to be made acquainted with the benefits of the poor-laws, as exemplified in the mass of misery relieved—the disorders, theft, and mendicity prevented. Mr. Henderson's Report, from Lancashire, is an exception to the rest; it is judicious and impartial; and he observes, that "the effects of the poor-laws, regarded as a *national charity*, may be seen to advantage at Manchester." (*Extracts*, p. 364.) The same observation will apply generally, I apprehend, to the large towns, where the poor-laws are administered with more intelligence and under greater responsibilities than in agricultural districts.

Thirdly, an impression appears to have gone abroad in many parishes, that the object of the visitations of the commissioners was to ascertain whether the discontents recently manifested among the labouring poor had not arisen from *ill treatment*; and accordingly, in self-vindication, the parish authorities exerted themselves in painting the vices and ingratitude of paupers, and in showing that they were not only well, but, in some instances, sumptuously treated. Without some such misapprehension, I cannot account for what appears rather exaggerated descriptions at pp. 216, 296, and 393.

These observations, I trust, will not be misconstrued. What I have said in another place on the poor-laws, will show that I am fully sensible of their maladministration. It is, however, the judicature, rather than the jurisprudence, of the laws which is defective; and the chief source of abuse has been the incompetence or want of information in the magistracy and parish authorities, by whom they have been administered. For this defect the Report of the Central Board of Commissioners will doubtless prescribe an effective remedy. Another evil will, no doubt, be also met, arising out of the con-

Sifting injunction of Scripture, "to increase and multiply," and the conclusions of political economy, which point to a directly opposite course. A satisfactory and popular solution of this difficulty by the right reverend commissioners would probably tend more than any other expedient to the end sought by the landed interest, namely, a diminution in the amount of the poor assessment. Further, if the landowners could be brought to acquiesce in a revision of the CORN-LAWS, by which fluctuations in the price of bread, destructive to agricultural and manufacturing industry, could be averted, another important step would be made towards the extinction of pauperism.

To insulated examples of poor-law abuse, collected from 11,000 parishes, and 1,200,000 cases of relief administered, it is consolatory to be able to oppose the general facts, that of late years, under a somewhat better system, pauperism has declined relatively to the increase of population; and that the character and condition of the working people of England are superior to those of any other country in Europe.

The whole history and theory of pauperism, as set forth in this publication, may be comprised in the following propositions:

The labouring classes were anciently in a state of bondage, and pauperism grew out of the transition from slave to free labour.

The legislature long tried to meet this evil by *voluntary charity*, but the inadequacy of this forced upon them the necessity of a compulsory assessment for the relief of indigence.

The 43d of Elizabeth, of 1601, was not, as commonly supposed, the commencement of the poor-laws, but chiefly a consolidation of the enactments resulting from the experience of the two preceding centuries.

The important distinction between the ages of Elizabeth and William IV. is, that in the former there was abundance of work, but unwillingness to labour; in the latter, there is no want of industry, but a scarcity of employment.

The evil of an overstocked market of labour, which now afflicts society, can only be permanently remedied by diffusing among the working classes a familiar knowledge of the circumstances that influence their condition.

That this knowledge can only be efficiently diffused by the agency of the governing and wealthier classes of society.

And that, lastly, this knowledge will never be diffused by the intervention of these classes, till they find, by the increasing pressure of a poor assessment or other circumstance, lessening their own enjoyments and security, that they have an interest in diffusing it.

XXV.—MAXIMS OF CONDUCT.

Having in the chapter on Popular Education (p. 434) adverted to the utility of short maxims and traditionary sayings, I shall here present a specimen of the sort I mean. They are taken from a little work of mine, published under the title of *Fielding's Select Proverbs of all Nations*. The best recommendation I can give them is, that I have tried them, and witnessed others try them, and in both cases can bear testimony to their beneficial results. Errors of conduct as frequently arise from momentary forgetfulness of good precepts as ignorance of moral duty; and hence the advantage of having constantly present to recollection, for the guidance of our actions, these little sententious rules which the experience of ages has consecrated.

A man knows no more to any purpose than he practises.

A fool always comes short of his reckoning.

A wilful man should be very wise.

Be a friend to yourself and others will.

Do not say you cannot be worse.

He that will not be counselled cannot be helped.

He that would know what shall be, must consider what hath been.

He that would live in peace and rest, must hear, and see, and say the best.

He that will have no trouble in this world, must not be born in it.

He that is ill to himself will be good to nobody.

It is too much for one good man to want.

Lawyers' gowns are lined with the wilfulness of their clients.

No condition so low but may have hopes; none so high but may have fears.

The unreasonable is never durable.

One might as well be out of the world, as be loved by nobody in it.

One thief makes a hundred suffer: that is *suspicion*.

Put your finger in the fire and say it was your fortune.

A sarcasm on those who ascribe a want of success in life to ill-luck, in place of their own want of forethought, industry, and perseverance; which last are the qualities that mostly make men rich, prosperous, and happy.

Remember the reckoning.

A motto to be engraven on the bottom of porter-pots, punch-bowls, and drinking-glasses.

Three removes are as bad as a fire.

Two things a man should never be angry at: what he can help, and what he cannot.

We are never so happy or unfortunate as we think ourselves.

When you are all agreed on the time, quoth the vicar, I'll make it rain.

Who looks not before finds himself behind.

RELIGION, VIRTUE, AND LEARNING.

A wise man may look like a fool in fools' company.

Away goes the devil when he finds the door shut against him.

An irritable and passionate temper is a downright drunkard.

A man may as well expect to be at ease without wealth as happy without virtue.

After praying to God not to lead you into temptation, do not throw yourself into it.

Buffoonery and scurrility are the corruption of wit, as knavery is of wisdom.

Content is the philosopher's stone, that turns all it touches into gold.

Disputations often leave truth in the middle and party at both ends.

Drunkenness turns a man out of himself, and leaves a beast in his room.

Drunkenness is a pair of spectacles, to see the devil and all his works.

Dying is as natural as living.

Education polishes good natures and corrects bad ones.

Every vice fights against nature.

Experience keeps a dear school, but fools will learn in no other.

Faults of ignorance are excusable only where the ignorance itself is so.

Forget others' faults by remembering your own.

Hell is full of good meanings, but heaven is full of good works.

Honest men are soon bound, but you can never bind a knave.

How can you think yourself the wiser for pleasing fools?

If every one would mend one, all would be mended.

Knavery may serve a turn, but honesty is the best at long run.

Many that are wits in jest are fools in earnest.

Men's years and their faults are always more than they are willing to own.

The credit that is got by a lie only lasts till the truth comes out.

Who pardons the bad injures the good.

You will never repent of being patient and sober.

GOVERNMENT, LAWS, AND PUBLIC AFFAIRS.

Antiquity cannot privilege an error, nor novelty prejudice a truth.

Beggars fear no rebellion.

Better a lean peace than a fat victory.

He that buys magistracy must sell justice.

Much disorder brings with it much order.

The more laws the more offenders.

The king may bestow offices, but cannot bestow wit to manage them.
 The mob has many heads, but no brains.
 War is the feast of death.
 What a great deal of good great men might do!
 Wise and good men framed the laws, but fools and the wicked put them upon it.

ECONOMY, MANNERS, AND RICHES.

A man without politeness has need of great merit in its place.
 Alike every day makes a clout on Sunday.
 According to your purse govern your mouth.
 All is fine that is fit.
 A servant is known by his master's absence.
 All is soon ready in an orderly house.
 Anger and haste hinder good counsel.
 An idle brain is the devil's workshop.
 A young man idle, an old man needy.
 A little neglect may breed a great deal of mischief.
 A pin a day is a groat a year.
 A stitch in time saves nine.
 An affected superiority spoils company.
 A skilful mechanic makes a good pilgrim.
 A wicked book is the worse because it cannot repent.
 Burn not your house to frighten away the mice.
 Better give a shilling, than lend and lose half a crown.
 Better have one plough going than two cradles.
 Better half a loaf than no bread.
 Business is the salt of life.
 Do not all that you can do; spend not all that you have;
 believe not all that you hear; and tell not all that you know.
 Every one should sweep before his own door.
 Every one thinks that he has more than his share of brains.
 Forecast is better than work hard.
 Go not for every pain to the physician, for every quarrel to the lawyer, nor for every thirst to the pot.
 Have not the cloak to make when it begins to rain.
 He who would catch fish must not mind getting wet.
 He that lives upon hope has but a slender diet.
 He is fool enough himself who will bray against another ear.
 He who says what he likes, hears what he does not like.
 He is not drunk for nothing who pays his reason for his reckoning.
 He hath made good progress in a business who has thought well of it beforehand.

He that spares when he is young may spend when he is old.
He that stumbles twice over one stone, it is no wonder if he break his neck.

He that has a great nose thinks every body is speaking of it.
Idle folks have most labour.

Idle men are dead all their lives long.

Idleness is the greatest prodigality in the world.

If you will not bear reason she will surely rap your knuckles.

Industry is fortune's right hand ; frugality her left.

If youth knew what age would crave, it would both get and save.

If you be not ill, be not ill-like.

It is a pity that those who taught you to talk, did not also teach you to hold your tongue.

Let your letter stay for the post, not the post for your letter.

Liberality is not in giving largely, but in giving wisely.

Many talk like philosophers and live like fools.

Many buy nothing with their money but repentance.

Not to oversee workmen is to leave them your purse open.

Nature sets every thing for sale to labour.

One that is perfectly idle is perfectly weary.

One barber shaves not so many but another finds work.

Purposing without performing is mere fooling.

Spend and be free, but make no waste.

Setting down in writing is a lasting memory.

Take heed will surely speed.

The stone that lies not in your way need not offend you.

To believe a business impossible is the way to make it so.

We never know the worth of water till the well is dry.

Bachelors' wives and maids' children are always well taught.

Before you marry, be sure of a house wherein to tarry.

Many men have more trouble to digest meat than to get meat.

Temperance, employment, and a cheerful spirit, are the great preservers of health.

Bitter pills may have blessed effects.

POSTSCRIPT.

In the Chronological Digest, p. 95, I omitted to mention that in 1797 the first hint appears to have been given for the establishment of Savings' Banks. The idea of these institutions seems to have been taken from a communication of the late Mr. Jeremy Bentham, inserted in Young's *Annals of Agriculture*, setting forth a scheme for the management of paupers, part of which consisted in the establishment of what Mr. Bentham denominated a "frugality bank." (*Sup. to Ency. Brit.*, vol. ii. p. 95.)

The number of *one-pound notes* in circulation, prior to the passing of Peel's Bill, has been understated at p. 157. The *1l. notes* in circulation of the Bank of England in 1818, appears, from the Appendix to the Bank Report of 1832, to have amounted to about 7,481,000*l.* The contemporary issue of *1l. notes* by country bankers has been estimated at 7,500,000*l.* So that the small note currency formed about *one-fourth* part of the total issues of bank paper by the country banks and Bank of England. This, however, does not affect the argument; whatever might be the amount of the small notes, as their places were supplied by an equivalent issue of gold, their withdrawal could have had little tendency to contract the general circulation, and thereby influence prices and mercantile transactions.

Page 54, for *suppressing* read *supplying*; p. 124, line 19, for *sketch* read *stretch*; p. 253, line 11, for *expensive* read *expansive*; and p. 413, bottom line but one, for *congerieri* read *congeries*.

INDEX.

- lue of, at dissolu-
 project for making
 provide for them-
 effects of speculation
 progress of, 258, 550, 567
 mistake as to, by
 houses, 40, De Foe's
 72
 regulated by price of
 sarks on, 89
 S., adaptation of her
 at to the people, 436,
 suffrage in, 442
 in, institutions of, 2,
 ns of society, 6, num-
 res, 8
 -t relating to, unre-
 S
 ships, term reduced to
 e years, to encourage
 82, repeal of act of
 100, injurious effects
 rted, 201
 Sir R., his improve-
 the cotton manufac-
 advantages and dis-
 s of, 433
 equate pay of, 195,
 the same causes that
 do, 197
 1496, wages of, 24,
 of wages of, 571
 end, abolition of, 101
 y men become such,
 es of their unequal
 23, same as well as
 titutes their reward,
- Bacon or Crichton, examples
 of, likely to be less frequent,
 129
 Baptisms, proportion of, 553
 Barter peculiar to man, 119, in-
 convenience of a state of, 133 :
 Bank of England, stock of coin
 kept on hand by, 55
 Ban- rs, their functions defined,
 50, utility of, 169
 Bank notes, time of wear of, 157
 Beggars, laws against 31, li-
 censed, 33, Dr. Burn's sugges-
 tion for restraining, 82
 Begging, frauds of, in London, 403
 Bell, Dr., introduces his system
 of education, 95
 Bellers, John, proposes a college
 of industry, 74
 Bentham, Mr., character of his
 philosophy, 415, remarks of, on
 rights of property, 488
 Bills of exchange, proportion of,
 to bank notes, 157
 Birkbeck, Dr., establishes Me-
 chanic's Institution, 107
 Booksellers seek profit only, not
 authors, 195
 Boston, U. S., persons who get
 their living by begging or fraud
 in, 384
 Bourne, Mr., report of, on poor-
 laws, 101, beneficial results of
 his suggestions for lessening
 pauperism, 364
 Bread, made a monopoly by ari-
 tocratic cupidity, 49 .
 Brougham, Lord, his exposure of
 abuses of public charities, 103,
 his plan of popular education,
 105, returns obtained by, on

- education, 111, defective returns by, on education, 524
- Brushmakers, combination of, 291
- Building acts of Charles I., 59
- Burke, Mr., character of his writings, 418
- Burials, proportion of, 553
- Burn, Dr., suggestion of, for superintending overseers, 82
- Capital, defined, 160, facilitates division of labour, 162, tends to lower prices to all classes of consumers, 163, causes work to be done better as well as cheaper, *ib.*, its necessity to works of improvement, 164, recent and strange notions respecting, 165, utility of the middle classes, bankers, retailers, merchants, &c., 169, division of profits of, with the workmen, 177, absurd distinction between profits of, and industry, 182, recapitulation of chief points respecting, 183, relative increase of, in England and Ireland, 385
- Carpet manufacturers' wages, 572
- Catholicism, radical vice of, 42
- Charitable corporation, fraudulent practices of, 77
- Charity schools, establishment of locomotion, 475, and freedom of industry, *ib.*, consequence of progression in, 476
- Coin, invention of, 138, on altering the standard of, 141, loss of, from abrasion, 143, relative advantages of, and paper, 146
- Colonization, plan of parliamentary committee on, 109, progress of, anciently, 117
- Colliers injure themselves by combination, 282, in personal servitude till lately, 383
- Combination laws, repeal of, 107
- Combination of workmen, see *Trades' Unions.*
- Commercial cycle of prosperity and adversity, term of, 211
- Competition beneficial to society, 486
- Crime, state of, 49, 60, causes of the increase of, 525, progress of, 566
- Crompton invents the mule-jenny, 84
- Constitution defined, 447
- Corn laws, effect of, 299
- Corn, price of, determined by the legislature, not the fertility of the soil, 310
- Corporations, hurtful immunities of, 203, in London, 204, benefits to accrue from reform of

- of, in 1496, 23
 colonies, 225
- tate of, in the six-
 tury, 50, Mr. Whit-
 II for, 99, Lord
 's plans of, 103, 105,
 the Diffusion of
 owledge, 108, returns
 state of, 111
 opular, defined, 494,
 ces of a person com-
 is career without in-
 495, different kinds
 ge adapted to dif-
 ces, 497, obligation
 nance imposed on
 8, choice of a calling
 working and middle
 t, course of popular
 502, domestic know-
 , art of preserving
 7, laws and moral
 , 510, institution of
 nd government, 511,
 importance of political
 512, superstitious
 apprehensions, 514,
 s of popular educa-
 obligations imposed
 e, 517, on the judges
 tray, 519, on the
 , on employers of
 e, 521, objections to
 ducation commonly
 ad government, 522,
 eturns obtained by
 ch on education,
 influence of popular
 525, increase of
 , 566, causes assigned
 entary committees of,
 le important, though
 al can only has aug-
 51, description of the
 ucation recently dif-
 , limits to popular
 , 535, not intended
 n instrument of am-
 bition and aggrandisement,
 535
- Elizabeth, poor law act of, 54, state
 of country same now as in her
 reign, 62
- Emigration, grant of public mo-
 ney for, 106, report of parla-
 mentary committee on, 109,
 objections to, answered, 339,
 national remedy of over-popu-
 lation, 341
- Employment fund societies, na-
 ture of, explained, 295
- English constitution, distinction
 between, and laws and govern-
 ment, 447, not formally planned,
 but result of successive improve-
 ments, 449, sources of error
 respecting, 450, changes in con-
 stitution of juries and house of
 commons, 453, interesting in-
 quiry to trace evolution of its
 several branches, 454, change,
 effected by Magna Charta, 455,
 by the Revolution of 1688, 457,
 by the Reform acts of Wil. IV.,
 459, summary of constitutional
 principles and guarantees, 460,
 freedom of opinion, 464, li-
 berty of the press, 465, execu-
 tive powers of, 467, alterations
 effected by the reform acts, 468,
 new position of the aristocracy
 in consequence, 470, predica-
 ment in which it has been
 placed by the Tories, 472, con-
 sequences of recent political
 improvements, 477
- Factory children, act for regu-
 lating of, 94, principle of legis-
 lation on, 95, atrocities towards,
 114, example of depth of mi-
 sery to which working classes
 may be reduced, 238, popular
 error as to effect of rate of
 profit on condition of, 287
- Factories, on assessment of, to
 poor-rate, 593

- Fame, love of, its influence on conduct, 416
- Farm servants, example of principle by which wages are regulated, 238
- Fluctuation in employments, 252, in rural industry, 253, in manufactures, *ib.*, the commercial cycle, 255, effect of foreign duties on, *ib.*, changes of fashion, 256, change of place, *ib.*, improvements in machinery, 257, suggestions for alleviating evils of, 264, expedients of masters, 267, unions of brushmakers and carpet weavers, 266
- France, distressed state of her artisans in 1830 could not be helped by her new government, 219, elective suffrage in, 442, division of property, 443, cotton trade, 575
- Franklin, Dr., aptitude of his writings to the state of America, 418
- Frederick the Great, his remarks on fame, 416
- Freedom of opinion, 464
- French revolution, light it has thrown on the science of government, 420, deductions to be derived from it, 421, effect of, on certain writers, 493
- Friendly societies, origin and first regulation of, 88, number in each county, 564
- Germany, struggles of, for constitutional governments, 437
- Godwin, Mr., not an inductive philosopher, 414, considers marriage a monopoly, 493
- Government, Civil, defined, 427, benefits resulting from its institution, 428, augments individual liberty, and secures its enjoyment, 430, origin of, 431 different forms of, 433, principle by which it may be improved, 435, comparative advantages of government in Russia and the United States, 435, popular liberty tend with popular interests, 437, ought to imitate interests, 438, limit of political power, *ib.*, of franchise limit to, 440 political power to be limited by utility not by reasons for the election under the Representation, 443, the ballot, 445 of the representative principles of the Constitution, 447, administration of justice, test of, 449
- Gold and silver, advantage of money, 137
- Greenwich, classification of persons in, 405
- Greenwich Hospital, wages at, 547
- Grocers in country places of, 189
- Guilds, origin of, 13, 270
- Gymnastic exercises, utility of, 13
- Habeas Corpus Act, afforded by, 461
- Hackney-coachmen, earnings of, 190
- Hardware, wages in, prices of, 574
- Hargraves, Jones, in spinning jenny, 83
- Hay, Mr., recommends management of paupers, 39
- Henry VIII., breach of faith by, 39
- Holidays ought to be given by workmen like apprentices, 241
- Home colonisation, ill-effects of, 222

- House of Peers, act for abolishing, 471
- House of Commons, changes of constitution of, 453
- Husbandry, rate of wages in, from 1495 to the present, 570
- Impressment and voluntary enlistment, effects of, in England and America, 197
- Infant schools, first establishment of, 100
- Ireland, an example of a country in which population has increased faster than capital, 232, benefits that would have resulted from introduction of poor-laws in, 303, progress of population of, 552
- Job-work not profitable, 190
- Johnson, Dr., his remark on luxury, 180
- Jonson, Ben, anecdote of, 247
- Juries, mistake as to ancient functions of, 451, protection afforded by, 462
- Kames, Lord, his remark on poor in England and France, 79
- Labour defined, 115, progress of different kinds, 116, the only source of wealth, 118, Locke first developed the power of, 120, division of, 122, it saves time, 123, gives greater dexterity and skill, 125, suggests the contrivance of tools, *ib.*, lessens cost of production, 127, advantages of, limited to mechanical employments, 124, division of labour in mental pursuits, 129, indicates national refinement, 130, limited by extent of the market, 131, example of, in watch and nail making, *ib.*, division of, by increase of individual incomes, 227, skilled and unskilled, 239, fluctuations in demand for, 252, national association for protection of, 277, advantages of high price of, 400
- Labourers, statute regulating wages of, 15, opinions of, under Wat Tyler, 18, dress, diet, and wages of, in 1496, 23, state of, in Elizabeth's reign, 51, ditto in James I., 60, progress of wages of, 569, proper food for, 545
- Land, how appropriated, 304, see *Rent*
- Landowners, both gained and lost by the progress of society, 310
- Laws, object of, 429, less important than manners to social happiness, 474
- Legislation, examples of absurdity of, in the 14th century, 16
- Leslie, Dr., proposes to charge the poor on the church lands, 75
- Liberty of the press, 465
- Literature, unequal rewards of, 192
- Locke, his report on the poor, 71, first develops power of labour, 190
- Longevity, increase of, 347, 553
- Low prices, effect of, on masters and workmen, 288
- Luxury stimulates and rewards industry, 178
- McCulloch, Mr., his just observations on reduction of wages, 249
- Machinery not leamed, aggregate employment of society, 257, may injure a specific class of workmen, 260, advantages of application of, stated, 262
- Magistrates restrained in ordering relief, 75, duties of, in popular education, 519
- Malthus, Mr., his Essay on Popu-

- lation, 96, erroneous deductions by, from, 97
- Manners, severity of, in the 16th century, 509, influence of, on social happiness, 479
- Manufactures, progress of, 13, compete with rural industry, 31, see *Population*
- Marriage, its advantages and disadvantages, 327, policy of further legislative restraints on, 361, whether early or late, conduce most to large families, 352, examples of countries in which it is restrained, 338, not so frequent as formerly, 335, might be restrained by institutions of the nature of Temperate Societies, 334, suggestions for lessening impoverishing consequences of, 337, institution of, next in importance to that of private property, 489, preserves women to maturity, 491, prevents contests, *ib.* improves conveniency of living, 492, decrease in number of, 553
- Mechanics' Institution, establishment of, 107
- Maxims of Conduct, 587
- Metropolis in 1630, alarm about increase of, 59, decrease of mortality in, 63, female miscarriages in, 336, mendicity in, 403, progress of population of, 551, deaths and diseases in, 555
- Mendicity or poor-laws the only alternatives, 379, state of, in London, 403
- Menial servants, their utility, 181
- Merchants and importers, utility of, shewn, 171
- Middlemen, evils from want of, 12, utility of, 169, 173
- Middle class, origin of, 11, utility of, as bankers, merchants, and retailers, 169, on a division of profit with the labourer, 177
- Mill, Mr., on the motives of human conduct, 415
- Milton, Lord, states proportion wages form of prices, 300
- Mirabeau on reform of abuses, 414
- Miscarriages, proportion of, in London, 336
- Monetary system, evils of present, 150
- Monopolies, excessive number of, 48
- Monarchy, advantages and disadvantages of, 433
- Money, origin of, 153, obviates the inconveniencies of barter, 135, invention of, gave rise to prices and merchants, 136, different materials used for, 137, adoption of coin, 138, five qualities essential to, 139, advantages of gold and silver as, *ib.* tendency of speculations in 1825 on value of, 140, injustice of altering standard of, 141.---See *Paper currency*
- Morality, basis of, 478, relation of, to laws and manners, 481, good diet essential to, 508
- Mortality, diminished rate of, in London, 63, throughout England, 346, 553, in manufacturing towns, 558
- Mutiny act, a constitutional guarantee, 463
- National school society established, 96 children educated by, 114
- Natural and civil liberty defined, 423, advantages of civil over natural state, 424, in civil the law is sole arbiter of right, 427
- Navy, causes of pay in, exceeding that of the army, 197
- Nobility, division of lands among, at the conquest, 19, influence of commerce on manners of, 20, decay of, in reign of Henry VII., 45

- Owen, Mr., his new society, 104,
his co-operative system, 486
Occupations, analysis of, in Great
Britain, 549
- Paine Thomas, his ingenuity and
errors, 419, his definition of
society, 428
- Paley, Dr., his practical sense and
ability, 417, remarks on po-
litical discussion, 466
- Paper currency, origin of, 143,
relative advantages of, and
coin, 143, different kinds of,
144, necessity of, in commercial
transactions, 145, as powerful
an agent as steam, 146, a cheap
but unsafe instrument of ex-
change, 147, absence of intrinsic
value in cause of over-issue and
speculation, 148, dangers of
bankers issuing, 150, duties of
government regarding, 15, issue
of under a competitive or re-
strictive system, 153, example
of Scotland not applicable to
England, 154, profit arising from,
belongs to the public, 154, dis-
tinction between depreciation
and excessive issue of, 154, sug-
gestions for secure and eco-
nomical issue of, 155, a defi-
ciency of, not a cause of mer-
cantile depression, 159, can
only be safely issued under
control of the state, 160
- Parliaments, duration of, 446
- Paternal power the origin of
political, 411
- Pauper, expense of maintaining
one stated, 442
- Personal liberty guaranteed by the
laws, 429
- Prostitution, effects of on price of
labour, 15
- Pinmaking, example of division
of labour in, 128
- Pitt, Mr., his curious mistake on
cause of popular distress, 91
- Plague, ravages by, 61
- Plate, effects of discovery of South
American mines on price of, 140
- Police, evils from want of, 13, 49
- Politeness, rules of, intended to
restrain the selfish and low-
minded, 480
- Political justice, Godwin's inquiry
concerning, 413
- Political philosophy, introduction
to, 409, moral and political
changes slowly effected, 420,
reforms should be limited to
present and urgent evils, 411,
philosophers require to be as
narrowly watched as the empiri-
cal teacher, 411, example of
misapplication of general prin-
ciples, 412, Rousseau and God-
win, 413, motives of human
conduct, 416, Paley, his abili-
ties as a teacher of moral and
social science, 417, Barbe and
Paine, 419, science of govern-
ment little understood by writers
anterior to French revolution,
420, useful deductions to be de-
duced from, 421, misappli-
cation of general principles, 422
- Poor, origin of, 26, state of in
feudal age, 30, first compulsory
maintenance for, 34, formerly
the difficulty to compel them to
work, now to find work, 36,
suggestions derived from history
of, 52, how maintained prior to
poor-laws, 54, singular expe-
dient for relieving, 68, Dr. Las-
salle's proposal to charge them
again on the church lands, 75,
increase of ascribed to large
farms, 79, use of wheat-bread
by in 1760-80, less prudent and
more wasteful than the rich,
186, chief obstacle to their own
improvement, 183, state of
abroad, 384, vices which affect
them more than the rich, 478,
wasteful in spending their mo-

- ney, 504, importance of economy to, 505
- Poor-laws**, mistake as to origin of, 32, act of 43d Elizabeth, 54. provisions of, derived from Scotland, 56, slowly adopted in many parishes, 57, settlement act of Charles II., 70, the objects of defined, 352, natural right of poor to relief, {353, their claim to a fourth part of tithes, 354, the nobility might as well claim ancient right to personal services, as the poor a claim for relief on usages long since superseded, 355, poor-rate did not originate in the Reformation, 356, persons embraced by the act of Elizabeth, 357, distinction between pauperism in 1601 and at present, 358, queries of the House of Lords on giving relief to the able-bodied, 359, objections to a compulsory assessment, *ib.*, has no tendency to increase pauperism, 360, paupers not increased in the same ratio as population, 363, causes of increase during the war, 364, amendments of Sturges Bourne, *ib.*, do not encourage marriages, 366, nor population, but the contrary, 367, nor lessen forethought, 369, not inconsistent with right of private property, 371, nor weaken the natural affections, *ib.*, nor deaden private benevolence, 372, nor demoralize the labouring classes, 373, nor inadequate to their purpose, 375, encourage idleness only from a vicious administration, 376, chief sources of mistaken notions on the working of the poor-laws, 377, general principles and policy of poor-laws stated, 378, poor-laws or mendicity the only alternatives, 379, inadvisable to relieve of i
- 381, without compulsion the poor remain less and irreclaimable, *ib.*, exertions of the state can alone benefit the community bound by the law of infanticide, 383, poor-laws in America and France, *ib.*, 384, the poor ought to be entitled to relief, 386, the prudential measures must exist before the law is preventive of indigence, 387, instituted for police purposes, 389, law of the poor, 390, defects of, 390, unequal parishes, 392, unequally distributed, 393, of poor-rate on real and personal property, 393, policy of the lords, as well as the tenants, 394, as well as the tenants, 395, practical application to the poor and paupers, 397, parish allowance ought not to compete with the poor, it is a charitable dole, 398, to be received on certain conditions, 398, two objects, 399, to increase number of the poor, 400, nor lessen employment, 401, having money in savings ought not to disqualify for relief, 400, importance of wages, *ib.*, of cheap labour, 401, cautions to magistrates, 402, general remarks on the poor, 407, decisions of judges on, 565
- Poor-law commission**, on, 583
- Poor-rates**, paid by the owner, 313, table of poor-rates, 561, proportion levied on houses, &c., 393, 562 of for last year, 563
- Population at the Con**

- only began to increase in 1780, 61, errors of public men in 1796 respecting, 90, sound doctrines of French constituent assembly on, 94, publication of Malthus's *Essay*, 96, proportion of, employed in manufactures and agriculture, 258, rapid increase of, in Glasgow, Manchester, &c., 260, tendency of mankind to increase faster than food, proved from scripture and history, 317, limit of subsistence in different countries, 320, different rate of increase in savage and civilized life, 322, doubles itself in fifteen years, 323, alleged impurity of the Malthusian doctrine, *ib.*, remedies of over-population, 324, moral and natural checks, 325, deteriorating effect of misery on the character, *ib.*, advantages and disadvantages of marriage, 327, scriptural injunction, "Be fruitful and multiply," considered, 330, policy of further legislative restraints on marriage, 331, emigration natural remedy of over-population, 332, symptoms of an excess of people defined, 343, rate of increase during last thirty years, 345, diminished rate of mortality, 346, exaggerated apprehensions of an excess of people, 347, erroneous opinion, that the resources of a country are indefinite, 348, no scope for the further cultivation of wastes, 349, a supply of subsistence ought to precede an increase of population, 350, the poor more interested than the rich in principle of population, 350, all other schemes for their relief except this illusive, 351, statement of progress of, 548
- Potatoes used as a delicacy, 67
- Power-loom invented by Cartwright, 84, effects of introduction of, 261, 570
- Price, Dr., remark of, on mortality of workhouse children, 81, mistaken doctrine of, on population, 93
- Prices, statements of, 66, in London, 69, how affected by a small excess of commodities, 213, effect of low, on masters, 288, at Greenwich hospital, 347, fall of, in hardware, 574
- Productive and unproductive labourers, absurd distinction of, 178
- Profit differs from wages, in being the reward of past not present industry, 184, equality of indifferent employments, 185
- Property, rights of, 482, evils of equality of possessions, 483, utility of a proprietary class, 484, prevents contests, and improves convenience of living, 485, without it all would be poor, none rich, 487, objection to, of Godwin and Rousseau, 487
- Public opinion, government can only be carried on in accordance with, 472
- Ramazzini, his treatise on diseases of workpeople, 243
- Reform acts, reasons for the elective qualification they have established, 443, change effected in constitution by, 470
- Reformatum, influence of, on society, 57, working classes, how benefited by, 40
- Relaxation, necessity of, to workmen, 241
- Removals, arbitrary power formerly exercised respecting, 301
- Rent, analogy between, and the interest of money, 302, origin

- of, 303, not a cause of the high price of corn, 307, Mr. Ricardo's theory of, 308, rise of, results from progress of society, 310, objections to a tax on, 311, amount of determined by value of produce, 312, tithes, poor-rates, and land-tax, form deductions from, 313, abolition of would not make corn cheaper, 315, neither would it raise wages, 316
- Representation, political, objects of, 443
- Republic, advantages of, 434
- Retailers, utility of, in society, 174, their apparent high profits more properly wages, 189, advantages of their occupation, 501
- Ricardo, Mr., his fallacious theory of rent, 308
- Rogues, number executed in Henry VIII.'s reign, 49, branded with R, 64
- Rousseau, remark of, on towns, 28, on number of people, 92, his tinsel paradoxes, 412
- Russian government adapted to intelligence of the people, 435
- Savings-bank, having money there ought not to disqualify for parish aid, 400, returns of, 564
- Scavengers, cause of low wages of, 198
- Select vestries, act for improving, 112
- Scotland, poor-laws derived from, 56, character of her people, 370, right of poor to relief in, 383, analysis of occupations in, 549
- Settlement statute of Charles II., 70
- Shopkeepers. their utility, 175, their profits wages of labour, 189
- Sinecures and extravagant public salaries, no better than, 221
- Slaves, number of, for how enfranchised, 9, difference between a boursers, 27
- Slaney, Mr., his proposals walks, 246
- Society for diffusing Useful knowledge, objects of, 106
- Society, the order in, re the human constitution
- Sovereign, advantages bank-note, 156
- Speculation, causes of, tinction between ill legitimate, 207, effect of 1824-5, 211
- Spinning-frame, invention
- Statute of labourers, 11
- Sunday-schools, first ment of, 85
- Tailors, their wages fix tute, 85, their dexterity up high wages, 2
- Taxes, proportion paid bourer's family, 541
- Tea, first notice of, 67
- Thackray, his *Treatise of Arts and Trades*, 244
- Thrymsa, a Saxon coin
- Tithe, appropriation of poor, 32, paid by owner, 313
- Tommy shops, abolition
- Tories, consequence of government, 472
- Trades, origin of, 122
- Trades' unions, union, 269, origin and progress, 270, national association, protection of labour, principles of the unions marks on their applications cannot fix an invariable wages, 283, examples combinations hurtful to

- 282, effect of, on the community, 284, on foreign trade, by enhancing prices, 287, tend to foment animosities in society. 291, additional objects they ought to embrace, 294
- Towns**, progress of, 13, peculiarities in inhabitants of, 28
- Universal suffrage**, 440
- Vagabondage**, origin of, 31, increased by Reformation, 43
- Villanage**, decline of, 14, 22
- Wages** in the year 1496, 23, remarks on ancient interference with, 52, begin to be paid out of the poor-rates, 87, the reward of present and profit of past industry, 184, equality of, in different employments, 185, affected by agreeableness or disagreeableness of trades, 186, vary with the severity of labour or skill required, 187, with steadiness of employment, 189, with the trust reposed in workmen, 190, with the chance of success, 191, in the army and navy, 195, difference of in new and old trades, 199, effects of poor-laws on, 201, of corporate privileges, 203, of combinations among workmen, 202, of a reduction of, 206, of dear and cheap years on, 207, of mercantile speculations and overtrading, 208, great effect of a small excess of labour on the rate of, 214, regulated by the number of unemployed, not employed workmen, 215, depend solely on keeping the labour market understocked, 216, influence of government on, 217, of increase of capital and individual incomes, 227, capital and objects on which it can be employed essential to a high rate of, 229, advantages of a progressive state of society, 230, importance of security of property and internal peace, 234, general conclusions on, 236, rate of can only be settled by free competition, 237, no depth of misery which an overstocked labour-market may not produce, example of factory children and farm servants cited, 238, difference between wages of skilled and unskilled, 239, high wages not a general cause of dissipation in workmen, 242, do not raise prices, 285, do not endanger foreign trade, 288, proportion they form of prices, 300, payment of, out of poor-rates, 374, interest of all classes in maintaining high, 400, progress of, from 1495 to the present, 569, rates of, paid at Greenwich hospital, 547, rate of, in manufacturing districts, 570
- Watch-making**, 102, distinct branches of trade in, 131
- Watt, James**, influence of his steam-engine discoveries, 82
- Wat Tyler**, effects of his insurrection, 18
- Werre**, notice of, 4
- Wheat**, sudden changes in prices of, 12, progress of, as an article of general diet, 79, progress of price of, 569
- Whigs** have repaired the error committed at the Orange revolution, 458
- Whitbread, Mr.**, proposes to grant premiums on large families, 19, his plan of popular education, 99
- Wigs**, effect of discontinuance of wearing of, 256
- Woollen manufacture**, wages in, 571, migration of, 256
- Working classes**, repeal of laws

affecting, 107, on sharing profits with the master, 177, sole arbiters of their own destiny, 216, forms of government little influence over their condition, 217, no repeal of tax would materially benefit them, 220, fallacious expedients for relief of, 222, general conclusions on circumstances which govern wages of, 236, high wages not generally a cause of dissipation, 242, standard of wages, reference to hours of labour and holidays, 241, diseases to which they are subject, 244, conditions under which they may labour without injury to health, 246, effect of increase of population on, 249, secret by which their condition may be improved, 249, interest of government in their welfare, 251, effect of machinery on condi-

tion of, 260, fluctuation of, 252, effect of injury to, from cotton, 282, useful hints to them, 282, they become more numerous, 282, marriages and births fewer, 336, more numerous than the rich in the time of Malthus, 350, compared with those of other countries, 384, character of, 384, reduction of taxes paid by, 384, Workhouses, effect of reduction of, 75, mortality of children in, 81, abuses of, 81, Writ, parliamentary, phrase in, misapplied

Young, Sir W., author of *Principles of Paying Wages*, 87

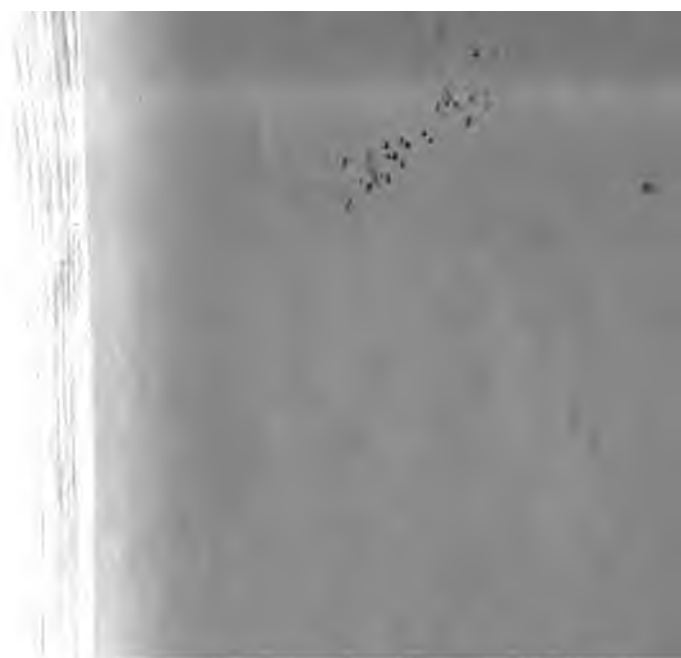
Young, Arthur, on the condition of the poor, 505







.



A FINE IS INCURRED IF THIS BOOK IS NOT RETURNED TO THE LIBRARY ON OR BEFORE THE LAST DATE STAMPED BELOW.

4841822

RECEIVED
JUN 23 1975

APR 23 1975

BOOK SUBD
5326
JUN 14 1978

CANCELLED

FEB 2 1978

SEP 28 29

RECEIVED
JUN 23 1975

BOOK SUBD

5326

JUN 14 1978

APR 23 1975

SEP 1 8 1990

BOOK SUBD

5326

JUN 14 1978

APR 23 1975

SEP 1 8 1990

BOOK SUBD

5326

JUN 14 1978

APR 23 1975

SEP 1 8 1990

BOOK SUBD

5326

JUN 14 1978

APR 23 1975

SEP 1 8 1990



05

